



Kant Jershyue Jeangyeen Luh

Denq Sheaumang juhtzuoh

Jang Dih bianjyi

2024

Gwoyeu Romatzyh shihlieh tsornghshu (3)

国语 罗马字 系列 丛书

Critik
der
reinen Vernunft

VON
Immanuel Kant
Professor in Königsberg.



K i g a,
verlegt's Johann Friedrich Hartknoch
1 7 8 1.

Jehgeh yehmiann sh "Chwentsuey Liishinq Pipann"
tzay 1781 nian chubaan de dih i baan yuanshyy fengmiann

Chyanyan

Jinnian sh Kant (Immanuel Kant, 1724 nian 4 yueh 22 ryh -- 1804 nian 2 yueh 12 ryh, chusheng her chiuhsyh yu Dergwo Konigsberg) dannchern 300 jounian, chyuan shyhjieh doutzay jihniann ta.

Kant jershyue sh guanyu jysy her yii keeneng de renshyluenn jershyue, jehjoong jershyue chauyueh le yiiwoang beentiluenn jershyue, jiuhtii tanntao yeou renny nenglih juutii de renny jyegow.

Faagwo jershyuejia Comte (Isidore Marie Auguste François Xavier Comte, 1798 nian 1 yueh 19 ryh -- 1857 nian 9 yueh 5 ryh) baa shiangshinn chyuanuei de shyrdai jiaw guudai, shiangshinn jershyue de shyrdai jiaw jinndai, shiangshinn keshyue de shyrdai jiaw shiannai. Kant jershyue wey keshyue jiannlih genji, liijie Kant jershyue sh i geh ren shfoou jenjenq shiangshinn keshyue de biau jih. Suooyii, woomn hua lihchih baa Denq Sheaumang shiansheng tzay 2004 nian Kant chiuhsyh 200 jounian shyr de "Kant Jershyue Jeangyea Luh" gaocherng Gwoyey Romatzyh de baanbeen, tyigonq geei shiihuan Gwoyey Romatzyh de perngyeou yuehdwu.

Tzay jehbeen shu jychyan, woomn fanyih le "Aesop Yuhyan" her "Sheaushyue Guushy" 2 been dianntzyyshu, jeh been sh jehgeh shihlieh tsornghu de dih 3 been.

Chyan 2 been dou yeou GR her hanntzyh de dueyjaw, tsornng jeh been kaishyy, woomn jyy shiee GR, jeshh inwey woomn sh weyle shyueshyi gwoyeu Romarzyh erl yuehdwu jeshhie shu de, jingguoh chyan 2 been shu de yuehdwu, dahjia inggai neng heen shwuliann de kanndoong jehjoong wentzyh le, tzay baa hanntzyh tiishiann chulai, shyrtzay meiyeeou bihyaw.

Muhluh

Dih-i jeang: “Chwentsuey Liishinq Pipann”-----1~132

- 1, “Chwentsuey Liishinq Pipann” chaansheng de lihshyy beyjiing
- 2, “Chwentsuey Liishinq Pipann” de tzoong wennty: Shiantian tzoongher pannduann ruher keeneng
- 3, Shianyann gaanshinq luenn
- 4, shianyann luojyi jyi: shianyann fenshi luenn
- 5, shianyann luojyi jyell: shianyann biannjenq luenn
- 6, shianyann fangfaaluenn
- 7, “Chwentsuey Liishinq Pipann” de yihyih

Dih-ell jeang: “Shyrjiann Liishinq Pipann”-----133~178

- 1 “Shyrjiann Liishinq Pipann” yeu “Chwentsuey Liishinq Pipann” butornq de cherngshih
- 2, “Shyrjiann Liishinq Pipann” de biautyi
- 3, Daoyan: Tzyhyou her dawder jyy jiuhyeou shyrjiann yihyih, bu jiuhyeou rennsy yihyih
- 4, Fenshi luenn jy i: Yuanlii fenshi
- 5, Fenshi luenn jy ell: Gayniann fenshi
- 6, Chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq de donqji
- 7, Chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq de biannjenq luenn

Dih-san jeang: “Pannduannlih Pipann”-----179~301

- 1, Sheenmeei pannduannlih pipann
- 2, Muhdihluenn pannduannlih pipann

Dih-syh jeang: Kant tzongjiaw jershyue her jong shi ren'ger
jyegow-----302~372

- 1, Kant tzongjiaw jershyue de shengminqlih her tzay
- 2, Jong shi ren'ger jyegow jy bijiaw: Yii Kant jershyue wei guanjaw
- 3, Tzyhyou yihjyh yeu Jonggwo chwantoong luenlii

Dih-wuu jeang: chyuanchoy luenlii de keenengshinq -- Jin
gueitzer de san joong moshyh-----373~433

- 1, Jin gueitzer de san joong moshyh de chayih
- 2, San joong moshyh de puushyhshinq yeu chyuanchoy luenlii

Dih-liow jeang: Kant jershyue de dangday yihyih----434~441

Howjih-----442

Renming her dihming-----443~446

Dih-i jeang

"Chwentsuey Liishinq Pipann"

Tzay woo gwo, jinn shie nian, jih Nietzsche (Nitsae) reh, Heidegger (Haedegel) reh jy how, yow shinqchii le i guu Kant (Kant) reh. 2004 nian sh Kant dannchern 280 jounian, chiuhsyhyh 200 jounian, chyuan shyhjeh dou tzay jihniann Kant. Ganghao woo her Yang Tzuutaur shiansheng fanyih de Kant de san dah pipann yu 2004 nian 2 yueh chu chyi le, Renmin chubaansheh tzay Beeijing gao le i geh biijaw dah gueimo de shoofashyh, Yiinchii le gwoney de puubiann guanjuh.

Jintian woo sheang geei dahjia jeangjeang Kant "Chwentsuey Liishinq Pipann", baa pyngshyr jileei de ishie kannfaa geei dahjia tzuoh i geh jiehsaw.

Kant de san dah pipann jioujing jeang le shie shernme? Yaw jeang shie shernme? Ta de syluh sh tzeenme lai de, weyshernme yaw shiee san dah pipann? Weyshernme shiee chulai yiihow duey shifang jershyue sysheang de fajaan chii le jehme dah de tzuohyonq? Jyrdaw jintian, renmn hairtzay pinminq de uajyue, haoshianq san dah pipann sh i geh fengfuh de baotzanq, liimiann yeou nahme duo de sysheang neyharn.

Kant jehme i geh shen'gau budaw 160 limii de sheau gehtz laotour,

ta de naotz lii weyshernme neng juang nahme duo dongshi? Dahjia dou gaandaw feicharng jingchyi. Duey Kant jershuyue dwu de yuehduo jiw yueh jyued liimiann yeou dongshi, jeh sh jintian jershuyue jie de gonqshyr, jiaw tzuoh "*Shuo bu jinn de Kant*". Nahme duo ren yanjiou Kant, chyuan shyhjieh meeinian yeou cherngchianshanqwann de wenjang her juhtzuoh fabeau, dann rengan jyued yeuanyeuau meiyeuou tarn wan, jeh sh i geh heen chyguay de shyhchying. Woo jintian shian tsorong Kant sysheang de yuanchii lai tarn, ta tzay 18 shyhjih nah geh shyrdai weyshernme yaw shiee "*Chwentsuey Liishinq Pipann*", jeh sh ta de dih i buh cherngmingtzuoh. Ta tzay chyan pipann shyrchi de ishie luennwen, geei ta daylai le sheausheau de mingsheng, dann tzay jeh buh juhtzuoh chubaan yihow, jingguoh renmn i geh charng shyrjian de shiauhuah, Kant tzay shyhjieh shanq tsair mingsheng dah jenn, cherngwei i wey jenjenq de jershuyue dahshy, yonq Liang Chiichau shiansheng de huah shuo jiwsh cherng le "*Jinn shyh dih i dah jer*".

I, "*Chwentsuey Liishinq pipann*" chaansheng de lihshyy beyjiing.

Yaw liijiee "*Chwentsuey Liishinq Pipann*", jiowyaw leaujiee ta chaansheng de nah i duann lihshyy, jyhshao yaw leaujiee Kant shyrdai de jershuyue hwanjinq. Oujou chiimeng yunndonq yijiyi jinnday Oujou jershuyue tzay nahgeh shyrho tyichu le i geh shernme wenntyi? Dangshyr duey Kant de jershuyue sysheang yiingsheang tzueydah de sh Hume (Shioumo), ta shuo Hume

daaduann le ta de dwuduannluenn de mimenq, yee jiwsh shuo, daaduann le ta de jiawtyau juuyih de mimenq.

Sherme sh dwuduannluenn ne? Dwuduannluenn, woomn yee fanyih wei jiawtyau juuyih, jiwsh jyy dangshyr Dergwo lioushyng de liishinqpay jershyue, woomn cheng jy wei weiliiluenn. Dang shyr dahluh her Inggwo juuyaw yeou leang pay tzay jengluenn: Dahluh de weiliiluenn pay her Inggwo de jingyannluenn pay. Weiliiluenn pay tzay Kant de shyrdai sh yii Leibniz (laibunitsy) her Wolff (Woelfu) wei daybeau. Weiliiluenn tzueytzao sh you Descartes (Dikael) chuanqlih de, ranhow sh Spinoza (Sybin'nuosha), ta jihcherng le Descartes de syluh, yee jiwsh tueichorng jyueduey liijyh de jehyanq i joong jershyue. Spinoza yiihow sh Leibniz, ta lea sh torng shyrdai de ren, jiann guoh miann, Leibniz hair kannguoh Spinoza wey fabeau de shoogao. Leibniz jyhow sh chyi dihtzyy Wolff, Wolff baa weiliiluenn de sysheang dahdah de kuohjaan le, shyy jy cherngwei i geh tiishih. Leibniz sh geh tiantsair, dannsh ta meiyiou baa tzyhjii de jershyue sysheang gowcherng i geh tiishih, ta jyyeou ishie dan pian de wenjang her lingshing de guandean. Wolff shyy ta gowcherng i geh luojyi tiishih, tzay luojyi shanq shyy ta yanmih huah le, suooyii Wolff de jershyue tzay dangshyr de Dergwo sh guanfang jershyue, suooyeou de dahshyue jiw shianq woomn shyyyonq toongbian jiawtsair i yanq, dou yaw jiau Wolff de jershyue, baukuoh luojyishyue her shyng'erlshianqshyue. Kant jiwsh tzay jehyanq de fenwei jong cherngjaang chiilai de, ta tsorngsheau jieshow Dergwo shyueyuann pay chihfen shiuntaur, jinnerl jieshow le weiliiluenn

pay de jershyue.

Dann yeutsyy-tornghshyr, haeshya dueyann de Inggwo shenqshyng de sh jingyannpay. Nah sh you Bacon (Peirgen) suo kaichuanq de, binq jingguoh Hobbes (Huobusy), Locke (Luoqe) daw Berkeley (Beikelai), Hume fajaan de. Jingyannpay juhjonq jingyann, juhjonq tsorng gaanshinq jingyann her gaanjyue liimiann huohcheu jyshy, jiow shianq Locke jeang de: Renshin beenlai sh i kuay bairbaan, suooyeu de jyshy doush you wayjieh yinn tzay woomn shinjong suo lioushiah de. Liishinqpay tzer butorng, ta mn chyangdiaw shianyann de guandean, jiowsh renshin bush bairbaan, renshin jong yeou ishie shianyann de guan'niann, woomn pyngje jehshie shianyann de guan'niann chiuw baawoh jyshy, ichieh jyshy de jichuu jiowsh liishinq jyrguan de jyshy. Liishinq de yeoushie jyshy sh buyonq jenqming de, sh buyanerlyuh de. Woomn shinjong guhyeu jehyanq ishie jyrjie de jyshy, suooyii neng renshy her baawoh woomn de dueyshianq, woomn duey dueyshianq de baawoh shyryih shanq doush you jehshie shianyann de guan'niann tzawcherng de. Jeh keeyii jueisuh daw guoday Plato (Bolatwu) de hweiyih shuo. Plato rennwei, ichieh jyshy, woomn duey wayjieh de renshy her shyueshyi chyshyr doush hweiyih. Woomn duey wayjieh de gaanshinq renshy dangran sh you wayjieh geeiyeu woomn de, dann nah sh buh keekaw de, woomn yaw tsorng wayjieh suo geeiyeu de gaanshinq renshy jong hweiyih chu chyijong suo bauharn de liishinq guan'niann, lii'niann, nahshie lii'niann tsairsh jenjenq keekaw de jyshy. Ren de jyshy sh tian fuhyeu woomn de, jesh dangshyr de liishinq pay de guandean.

Jingyann pay tzer wanchyuan shiangfaan, tamn rennwei meiyeuo shernme tianfuh de jyshy, ichieh jyshy doush howtian de, sh wayjieh jiayu renmn de gaan'guan tzawcherng de.

1. Hume de tiaujann

Dangshyr de leang pay jershyue, weiliiluenn her jingyannluenn, jingguoh le charngchi de jengluenn, tsornng Descartes, Bacon daw Spinoza, Locke, Leibniz. Locke her Leibniz sh yeou i chaang gongkai de luennjann de. Sh jingyannluenn hairsh weiliiluenn sh jenlii? Sh gaanshinq jyshy hairsh liishinq jyshy sh jenlii? Jehsh tamn jengluenn de jiaudean wenntyi. Jingyannluenn fajaan daw Berkeley her Hume yeou i geh feicharnq dah de biannhuah. Jingyannluenn tzay Berkeley, Hume yiichyan jibeen sh weiwuh juuyih de, cherngrenn woomn de gaanshinq jyshy laitzyh wayjieh shyhwuh de kehguan shyrtzay duey woomn gaanguan de tzuohyonq, woomn tongguoh gaanguan jiow neng baawoh kehguan shyrtzay de gueiliuh, shianq Hobbes, Locke doush shuuyu weiwuh juuyih de jingyannluenn. dann Berkeley her Hume baa jingyannluenn tueishianq le jyiduan, shyngcherng le i joong weishin juuyih de jingyannluenn. Iban laishuo, jingyannluenn doush weiwuh juuyih de, chyangdiaw jingyann, chyangdiaw kehguan wuhjyh shyhjieh de tzuohyonq, dannsh Berkeley her Hume baa gaanjyue de jingyannluenn tueishianq jyiduan yiihow, jiow jyy cherngrenn woomn tzay gaanshinq jong, tzay jyjyue jong, tzay woomn suo jieshow de yinnshianq jong suo huohder de dongshi, erl baa jyshy de laiuyan wenntyi piekai. jyshy de laiuyan

tongcharng rennwei sh wuhjyh dueyshianq, dannsh tamn bu cherngrenn, shuo woomn tzeenme jydaw sh wuhjyh dueyshianq, wuhjyh dueyshianq woomn meiyiou kanndaw, woomn suo neng kanndaw de jiwsh woomn jieshow shiahlai de. Tehbye sh Hume, ta sh i joong hwaiyluenn de jingyanluenn. Ta rennwei, ichieh likai woomn jyrjyue suo huohder de yinnshianq, jyjyue de jyshy doush jyrder hwaiyi de, woomn suo jydaw de jiwsh dih i yinnshianq, ranhow dih i yinnshianq tzay woomn shinjong lioushiah hernjih, woomn tzay duey ta jia yii sykao de shyrhow jiwsh jyjyue beaushianq, jiwsh guan'niann, woomn neyshin jiwsh jehshie dongshi. Jyhyu wayjieh de dueyshianq ruher tzuohyonq yu woomn de gaangan, woomn tzeenme neng kanndaw ne? Jyishyy neng kanndaw, nah kanndaw de hairsh woomn de yinnshianq, suooyii, woomn de rennshy yeongyeuan chau bu chu woomn de gaanjyue.

Hume i geh juhming de luennjenq jiwsh guanyu in'guooshinq de luennjenq. Biiru shuo, woomn tongcharng suo jeang de tayyang shay reh le shyr tour, tayyang sh shyr tour reh de yuanin, shyr tour reh sh tayyang shay de jyeguoo, i dean dou bu hwaiyi, woomn rennwei woomn baawoh daw le kehguan wuhjyh shyhjieh de in'guooliuh -- in'guoo guanshih. Dannsh Hume jingguoh yan'ger de fenshi, rennwei jehjoong shuofaa sh bu jenqchiueh de. Ruguoo yaw shyrshyhchyoush de kann, yee jiwsh baa jingyanpay de quantzer guanncgeh dawdii, woomn jiow jyneng kanndaw tayyang shay sh i geh shyshyr, shyr tour reh sh linqway i geh shyshyr, sueiran tayyang shay tzay chyan, shyr tour reh tzay how, dannsh nii tzeenme jydaw tayyang shay sh shyr tour reh de yuanin,

shyrtour reh sh tayyang shay de jyeguoo ne? Woomn kanndaw de shyrtour, tayyang doush shyhshyr, dannsh woomn meiyeuo kanndaw yuanin her jyeguoo jehyanq de gayniann, yuanin her jyeguoo, in'guooshingq jeh doush choushianq gayniann, nah nii pyng shernme shuo kehguan shyhjieh yeou i geh yuanin her jyeguoo? Jehsh Hume de fenshi.

Woomn pyngshyr tzoongsh shuo yeou yuanin, jyeguoo, tzay tzyhranjieh jong dawchuh shyunchyou in'guoo guanshih, jehsh weyshernme? Hume bu maantzwo yu jijnjiin jyychu woomn meiyeuo kanndaw in'guoo guanshih, hair jinnibuh jyychu woomn suo shuo de jehgeh in'guoo guanshih sh tzeenme lai de. woomn tzeenme huey baa nahshie woomn meiyeuo kanndaw de dongshi wuhrennwei sh woomn kanndaw de dongshi ne? Ta de luennjenq sh jehyanq de: Youyu yinnshianq duotsyh chornghuh, kanndaw tayyang shay tzay chyan shyrtour reh tzay how, yee jiwsh i geh bey chengtzuoh yuanin de tzay chyan, i geh bey chengtzuoh jyeguoo de tzay how, jehyanq de shiannshianq faanfuh chushiann, tzay woomn de tournao lii jiw shyngcherng le i joong shyiguannshingq de liansheang. Dang kanndaw tayyang chulai de shyrho, dang gaanjyue daw reh de shyrho, woomn jiw huey chaansheng i joong shyiguann shingq de liansheang, ranhow woomn kanndaw shyrtour woanshanq leeng le, jongwu yow manmann biann reh le, woomn jiw shyiguann shingq de sheangdaw iding yeou i joong yuanin shy y ta jehyanq, erl tayyang shay jiwsh jingcharng bannswi je shyrtour reh de i geh shyhshyr. Dang woomn mee i tsyh shyiguann shingq de shyunchyou yuanin

her jyeguoo shyr, woomn dou neng jaodaw, duotsyh chernggong de charngshyh shyy woomn shyngcherng i joong shyiguann, rennwei tayyang shay sh shyrtour reh de yuanin.

Jihran in'guoo guanshih jehyanq de gayniann sh woomn tongguoh shyiguann shinq de liansheang shyngcherng chiilai de, nahme, ruguoo yeou mooujoong shiawlih de huah, yee jyyyeou juuguan de shiawlih, erl meiyeeou kehguan de shiawlih. Ta bush i joong kehguan gueiliuh, jyysh woomn juuguan de shyiguann liansheang erlyii, jyysh i joong shinlii shanq de shyhshyr erl bush i joong kehguan de shyhshyr. Jehyanq-ilai, Hume jiow baa kehguan de in'guoo shinq jyi in'guooliuh geei jieegow le. Shianq in'guooshinq jehyanq woomn chengjywei gueiliuh de lianshih shyrijhshang meiyeeou bihran shinq, jyyyeou i joong huohran shinq. Jiowsh duobann huey jehyanq de, tayyang shay duobann huey shyy shyrtour reh, shyrtour reh duobann huey sh tayyang shay de jyeguoo, dann nahsh bu idinq de. Woomn baa ta chengjywei in'guoo guanshih, dann heen keeneng shyhshyr shanq bush jehyanq de.

Hume de shuofaa yeou ta de dawlii, tayyang shay bu idinq sh shyrtour reh de yuanin, shyrtour reh yee yeou heenduo yuanin, jiingoan tayyang tzay shay, dann heen keeneng shyrtour reh sh inwey byede yuanin, biiru yeouren yonq huoo baa ta shaureh le, huohjee shuo yonq kaishoei baa ta tanq reh le, deengdeeng. Dannsh shianq shaureh shyrtour her kaishoei tanq reh shyrtour jehjoong shyh bu charngjiann, tzuey charngjiann jiowsh tayyang shay reh shyrtour, suooyii woomn kanndaw shyrtour reh yow

kanndaw tayyang chulai, jiw shyiguann de liansheang daw sh tayyang shay reh le shyr tour, dann jingguoh Hume de jieeshyh, jehyanq i joong in'guoo shinq de keghuan bihran shinq jiw bu tswentzay le. Yan'ger shuolai, woomn jyneng shuo tzay chyan woomn kanndaw tayyang shay, tzay how kanndaw shyr tour reh, dannsh woomn jyueduey buneng shuo sh tayyang shay reh le shyr tour, huohjee shuo shyr tour reh sh inwey tayyang shay. Inwey i geh tzay chyan i-geh tzay how jehjoong chynghuanq duo de heen, pyng shernme shuo tzay chyan de jiwsh tzay how de yuanin? Tzay tsyy jy chyan bu deengyu sh inwey tsyy, jyysh tzay shyrjian shanq tzay tsyy jy chyan erlyii, ta bu idinq sh fasheng tzay howmiann de shyhchying de yuanin.

Jehsh Hume de i geh feichang yeoulih de pipann. Ta duey ichieh in'guoo shinq dou bawyeou i joong hwaiyi tayduh. Dangran, ta bu foourenn yeou keghuan gueiliuh, ta jyysh shuo woomn bu jydaw, meiyeeou kanndaw. Hume sh feichang shyrshyhchyoush de, ta baa tzyhjii chengtzuooh sh "Shyrtzay luennjee": Woo sh shyrtzay luennjee, *yeou i shuo i, yeou ell shuo ell*. Woo kanndaw shernme woo jiw shuo shernme, meiyeeou kanndaw de woo jiw bu shuo, jih bu keending yee bu fooudinq. Jiuu woo suo jy, woomn suooshuo de in'guoo shinq, sh genyuan yu woomn shinlii shanq de i joong shiuyaw, i joong shyiguann shinq de liansheang, changchi jehyanq, woomn shyiguann le. Ta dueyyu woomn baawoh shyhwhu feichang fangbiann, ta shyy woomn de jyshy shean de haoshianq jingjiing-yeoutyau, rutsyy-erlyii.

Hume dueyyu in'guoo shinq de keekaw shinq her bihran shinq jinnshyng le jieegow, jeh tzay dangshyr dahluh de shyueshuhjeh sh i jiann dah shyhchyng, inwey in'guoo shinq tzay shifang jershuyue shy her keshyue shy shanq sh i geh liiluenn de tairjuh. Woomn tsorng Aristotle (Yalishyhdude) kaishyy jiw keeyii kanndaw, ta de shyngerlshanqshyue jysuooyii yaw jiannlih chii dih i jershuyue, jiwsh yaw tanntao shyhwuh de yuanin. Aristotle tyichu syh-in shuo, i geh shyhwuh yeou 4 joong yuanin, jyi shyngshyh in, muhdih in, jyhliaw in her donqlih in, 4 joong yuanin tzueyhow gueiyewei jyhliaw her shyngshyh. Jeh 4 joong yuanin jiwsh jieeshyh wannshyh-wannwuh de genbeen dahfaa, tsorngtsyy yiihow, shifang de keshyue jingshern jiw tiishiann tzay wey shyhwuh shyunchyou ta de yuanin, jiwsh woomn tongcharng suoo shuo de, woomn yaw *jy chy ran hairyaw jy chy suooyii ran*, yaw tzay shiannshianq diishiah chiuh fashiann ta de beenjyh, chiuh shyunchyou ta deryii rutsyy de yuanin her tzay. Shifang de keshyue jingshern jiw tzayyu tsyy. Shifang de keshyue gauyu Jonggwo de jihshuh, tzayyu ta bu jiiin yaw *jy chy ran, hairyaw jy chy suooyii ran*, yaw shyunjao in'guoo guanshih, erlchiee yaw shyunjao howmiann de tzuohyonq, fasheng de guohcherng. Jonggwo guoday suoowey de keshyue jihshuh chyshyr juuyaw sh jihshuh. Jonggwo ren jyy jeang jyeguoo, bu jeang guohcherng, guohcherng dou bey pauchih le, huohjee yiintsarng chiilai, mih erl bu shiuan. Suooyii, Jonggwo ren baa jehjoong keshyue jihshuh chengtzuoh "Chyijihyncheau", inwey jongjian de guohcherng her yuanlii dou sheengliueh le, suooyii kann shanqchiuh heen chyguay, shianq shyh moshuh, ushuh. Shifang de kejih jinnruh Jonggwo,

Jonggwo ren yiiwei sh i joong ushuh, faashuh, inwey jongjian de guohcherng yiintsarng chiilai le. Erl shifang kejih tzuey jonqyaw de jiwosh in'guoo guanshih, baa yuanin lii de chingching-chuuchuu, luennjenq de guohcherng shyrjih shanq sh tzay jaanshyh tamn de in'guoo lianntya.

Tzay dahluh liishinq pay nahlii, shianq Leibniz sh feicharnq tueichornq in'guooliuh de, ta shuo nii yaw baawoh i geh shyhwuh de beenjyh, nii jiowyaw jaodaw ta de yuanin, jyyeou jaodaw yuanin tsairneng jaodaw beenjyh. Inggwo jingyann pay tzay Hume yiichyan chyishyr yee torngyih jehgeh guandean, Hobbes jiw rennwei, jershyue jiwosh you yuanin tuei jyeguoo, dannsh genq jonqyaw de sh you jyeguoo tuei yuanin, you guoo chyou in. Bacon yee rennwei, jershyue jiwosh yaw tzay shyhwuh jong jaodaw shyhwuh de shyngshyh, jehgeh shyngshyh yee bey liijie wei yuanin. I geh shyhwuh sh you shernmeyanq de shyngshyh suo gowcherng, yee jiowsh shyunchyou ta de "Shyngshyh in" her beenjyh, jesh dangshyr Oujou jershyuejiamn de gonqshyr.

Hume de pipann keewey shyrpoh-tianjing! in'guoo shinq dou bey tsueihoei le, nah keshyue hairyeou shernme kee shiangshinn de? Dou cherng le idahduei shinlii yinnshianq de ouran dueiji le, kann shanqchiuh jiingran-yeoushiuh, dann jehgeh jiingran-yeoushiuh shyrjih shanq sh ren de i joong shyiguann shinq liansheang, woomn wanchyuan keeyii baa ta deengtorngyu i joong tsuohjyue. Ren weyle biannyu baawoh jiw tzaw le jehyanq i joong tiishih, dannsh jehgeh keshyue jyshy de dahshah meiyeeou keekaw shinq

de genjiu, jesh feichang keepah de! Dannsh nii hair meiyiou bannfaa bordao ta, Hume heen shyrshyhchyoush, nahshie tianfuh guan'niann ta dou keeyii foourenn, nii shuo nii yeou tianfuh guan'niann, Hume keeyii shuo woo meiyiou, woo de shinling sh i kuay bairbaan. Nii jeang nii de, ta jeang ta de, shwei yee duey ta wukeenayher.

Chwule in'guoo shinq yiiway, Hume hair fooudinq le heenduo, biiru shuo shyrtii shinq. Ta rennwei, woomn meiyiou kanndaw kehguan wuhjyh shyrtii, jehgeh "Shyrtii" gayniann keeyii tswenyi. Baukuoh ren'ger, i geh ren meiyiou shyrtii shinq le, nahme ren'ger de torngi shinq ruher liijiee? I geh ren tzwotian fann le tzuey, jintian nii baa ta jua chiilai sheenwenn, ta huey shuo: "Nah sh tzwotian de woo, nah bush jintian de woo. Niimn yaw sheenpann inggai sheenpann tzwotian de woo, bu inggai sheenpann jintian de woo." Meiyiou ren'ger torngishinq nah hair derleau, nah bu tianshiah-dahluann le! Ren tzuoh le shyhchyng keeyii bu fuh tzerrenn, ren keeyii weisuooyuhwei, jeh tzay liluenn shanq huey daojyh jehyanq i joong huennluann. Jeenggeh keshyue jyshy de dahshah yijyi renley shengtswen de faatzer dou huey koatair, inwey meiyiou rennher faatzer le. Ren jyy shiangshinn tzyhjii de jyyjue, yinnshianq, jiow huey meiyiou rennher gueiliuh kee yan. Jingyann pay tzooushianq jyiduan yiihow, jiow huey daojyh jehyanq i joong hwaiyi juuyih de shini. Woomn shuo *shiniba wu bu shanq bih*, inwey shiniba sh cherngbuleau rennher shyngjuanq de, sh lih bu chiilai de, dannsh nii yow na ta wukeenayher.

Jehgeh wenntyi gai tzeenmebann? Jehsh dangshyr Hume shianq Ujou jeenggeh jershuyue jieh tyichu de i geh teaujann, tehbye sh shianq shifang keshyue jyshy tyichu de i geh teaujann. Dannsh, Hume de jehgeh teaujann sh bu chehdii de, renjia na ta wukeenayher, liiluenn shanq sh bor bu daw ta, yush jiw wenn ta: “Nii nengbuneng na nii jehtaw liiluenn shenghwo? Biiru shuo, nii eh le, nii weyshernme yaw chy miannbau erl buchy shyrtour ne? Jihran chy shyrtour her chy miannbau dou wusuooaway, doush i joong shyiguann shinq de liansheang, nah nengfoou baa shyiguann gaeigae ne?” Hume shuo, woo jeang de sh liiluenn, jyhyu tzay shenghwo jong, woo her suooyeou ren iyanq, woo yee shinn Shanqdih, woo tzuohshyh woo yee fuhtzer, tzay faaliuh shanq woo yee cherngrenn woo Hume jiwsh Hume, tzwotian de Hume her jintian de Hume sh torng i geh Hume, woo tzay ryhcharng shenghwo jong her rennher ren meiyeeou shernme leangyanq, dann tzuoh'wei jershuyuejia, woo yaw tanntao weyshernme huey jehyanq. Woo fashiann jao budaw genjiuh, woo jiw shuo chulai le, jeh yeou shernme bu keeyii ne? Hume de faanbor yee heen cheaumiaw, ta baa liiluenn her shyriann jyeran fenkai le. Nii tzay liiluenn shanq buneng bordao woo, suooyii woo jehgeh liiluenn yee keeyii tzuoh'wei i shuo ma.

Dangshyr de jershuyue jieh meiyeeou ren neng bordao Hume, Hume sh pi bu dao de. I geh chehdii de hwaiyiluennjee sh pi bu dao de. I geh ren ruguoo yuannyih tzuoh hwaiyiluennjee, nii na ta yeou shernme bannfaa? Weii nenggow pi dao ta de jiwsh shyriann. Marx (Maakesy) howlai jeang: “Jershuyuejiamn tzoongsh shyhtwu

jieeshyh shyhjieh, dannsh wenntyi tzayyu gaebiann shyhjieh.” Ruguoo baa shyrjiann her liiluenn toongi chiilai, nah shioumo de jehgeh nantyi jiw buhbor tzyhdaw le, dann ruguoo nii buneng baa shyrjiann her liiluenn toongi chiilai, jehgeh nantyi sh bor bu dao de. Jeh jiwsh dangshyr Hume suoo tyichu de duey renley jyshy tiishih de i geh jiuhdah teaujann.

Jehgeh teaujann shiuyaw yeouren hweiyinq, dannsh dangshyr de dahluh liishinq pay sh meiyiou bannfaa de. Faagwo de weiwuhluenn, jingyann pay her chiimeng sysheangjia yee na ta meiyiou bannfaa, suoyii dahJia dou bu tarn ta, baa ta pie tzay ibian, dou rennwei tzyhjii her Hume bu i yang.

2. Kant de hweiyinq

Kant sh i geh feicharng rennjen de ren, ta jyuede jehgeh dongshi bunengbu hweiyinq, buneng hweibih. Hume de hwaiyiluenn teaujann, shy keshyue de keekaw shinq de jichuu cherng le wenntyi. Nii keeyii buchiuh bor ta, inwey ta sh bor bu daw de, dannsh nii tzyhjii yaw gaoching wenntyi ia! Nii bunengbu hweiyinq ta. Tzuoh’wei keshyue sysheang de jueisweijee, woomn shiangshinn keshyue, dann woomn buneng jyy tyngliou yu shiangshinn, yaw wey keshyue jaodaw chiuehshyr keekaw de genji.

Nahme, ruher hweiyinq Hume de jehyanq i joong teaujann?

Yiiwoang dahluh liishinq pay de dwuduannluenn duey tsyy sh meiyeeou bannfaa de, suooyii Kant jeang: “Hume dih i tsyh huannshing le woo dwuduannluenn de mimenq.” Kant ruher hweiyinq? Kant tzaio tzaio chyan pipann shyrchi jiow sheau yeou mingchih le, tzaio 18 shyhjih 70 nianday jiow yijing dang jiaowshow le, fabeau le jii-pian wenjang. Ta tzaio keshyue fangmiann sh geh chyuantasair, duey dangshyr keshyue tzuey chyanyan de wenntyi dou fabeau guoh yihjiann, duey shuhshyue wenntyi, wuhliishyue wenntyi, tianwenshyue wenntyi dou fabeau le yihjiann, shiee le sheuduo shuhshyue her jiihershyue fangmiann de luennwen, hair chintzyh wey Konigsberg (Genisybau) de jiaowtarng shejih le bihleijen. Tzaio jershyue fangmiann, Kant shuuyu Leibniz her Wolff shyuepay, dannsh yow yeou tzyhjii de ishie chuanqjiann.

Weyle hweiyinq Hume de jehgeh nantyi, Kant chernmoh le 10 nian, sykao dawdii tzeenme jieejyue jehgeh wenntyi, keshyue jyshy dahshah de keekaw shinq genji dawdii chiuu naalii shyunjao. Yiiwoang de dwuduannluenn jeadinq yeou i geh kehguan wuhjyh shyhjieh tswentzay, woomn de jyshy sh duey jehgeh kehguan wuhjyh shyhjieh de faanyinq, huohjee jeadinq yeou i joong shianyann de jyshy -- shiantian jyshy, jyi woomn tournao jong guhyeeou i joong shiantian jyshy, ranhow woomn de shiantian jyshy sh duey kehguan wuhjyh shyhjieh beenjyh de i joong baawoh. Jehsh dahluh weililuenn de syluh, sh Spinoza her Leibniz de syluh, sh tsorng shiantian daw howtian de i joong sywei fangshyh. Dann Kant duey tsyy linq yeou sykao, nii tzeenme jydaw yeou i geh kehguan wuhjyh shyhjieh, yow tzeenme jydaw jehgeh

kehguan wuhjyh shyhjeh her jyshy yeou i joong in'guoo guanshih? Nii tsorng juuguan de shiantian guan'niann chufa, tzeenme jydaw renren dou yeou jeh joong shiantian guan'niann? Nii keeneng yeou, nii keeneng huey cherngreenn, dannsh byeren bu idinq cherngreenn, nahme keshyue jyshy de lauguh de genji her tzay? Jeh sh ta faanfuh sykao de i geh wennty, suooyii ta 10 nian jy ney jibeen shanq meiyeeou fabeau wenjang. Shifang de dah jershyuejia doush jehyanq, dang ta shenruh daw i geh wennty liimiann chiuu yiihow, woangwoang i sykao jiwsh 10 nian. Heidegger (Haedegel), Husserl (husail) sh jehyanq, Kant yeesh jehyanq.

Jyrdaw 1781 nian, Kant tsair fabeau le ta de “Chwentsuey Liishing Pipann” de dih i baan, fabeau yiihow jennjing shyhjeh! Kaishyy renmn dwu budoong, hao jiinian dou dwu budoong, iyr meiyeeou pyngluenn. Ta tzueyhao de perngyeou sh tzueyhao de jershyuejia, sheang geei ta shiee pyngluenn shiee bu chulai, inwey dwu budoong. Kant shiee de tay bukeesy'yih, sheang de tay shenruh. Ta sheang le 10 nian, yaw baa ta gaodoong tzuey chiimaa yee deei jiinian, suooyii tzuey kaishyy meiyeeou pyngluenn. Kant heen shywanq, ta meiyeeou gujih daw renmn de shoeipyng jehme di. Sueiran guoh le leangsan nian kaishyy linglingshingshing yeou jii-pian wenjang, dann dou sh duey ta de wuhjee. Inwey yeouren baa ta de jershyue kanntzuoh sh Berkeley de nah taw, sh Berkeley de i joong biannshyng, baa ta chengtzuoh “Berkeley juuyihjee”. Bey wuhjee wei Berkeley juuyihjee -- juuguan weishin juuyihjee, Kant heen shengchih. Juuguan weishin juuyihjee yeou shernme bihran shinq? Yeou shernme keekaw shinq? Ta shuo: “Woo bush

juuguan weishin juuyihjee, woo sh i geh shianyann weishin juuyihjee.”

Shernme jiaow shianyann weishin juuyih? Shianyann weishin juuyih yeou i dean shiangdangyu kehguan weishin juuyih. “Shianyann” jehgeh gayniann bush Jang San, Lii Syh de gayniann, bush jyy moougeh jiuhtii de ren de juuguan de guan'niann, erlsh i joong shianyann de guan'niann, jiwosh shuo, ichieh ren, ichieh keeneng de sywei jee (Ruguo yeou wayshingren jiw baukuoh wayshingren, ruguo yeou linqway i joong gaudeeng donqwuh jiw baukuoh ichieh gaudeeng donqwuh), ichieh nenggow sywei de dongshi, tamn de sywei jyegow jiwosh jehyanq i joong jyegow. Ta rennwei ichieh sywei jee dou jiuhyeuou i joong sywei de jyegow, jehgeh jyegow bush naageh ren juuguan de, dangran meei-geh ren de juuguan liimiann dou yeou, dann ta bush juuguan de, erlsh sywei beenshen neybu guhyeuou de, rennher iban keeneng de sywei jee dou bihshiu fwutsornq yu jehyanq i joong jyegow. Jehyanq de jyegow ta chengjywei shianyann de.

Biiru shuo, ren yee shuuyu jehyanq de kaochar fannwei, dangran ta jyyng yii ren wei lih lai kaochar ichieh keeneng de sywei jee de sywei yeou i-geh shernmeyanq de jyegow. Jehgeh jyegow bush Jang San, Lii Syh de, yee bu guang sh dihchyou shanq de renley de, ta sh i joong kehguan de jyegow. Jehgeh kehguan her woomn liijiee de kehguan bu i yanq, ta bush tzuoh'wei i joong kehguan de wuhjyh shyrtzay, erlsh shianyann yihyih shanq de kehguan guan'niann. Ta sh shianyann de (transzendental) -- Woomn baa ta

yihtzuoh shianyann de, shianyann de guan'niann luenn. guan'niann luenn (idealismus) tzay mooushie chaangher shiah yihwei weishinluenn, dannsh jehlii baa ta yihtzuoh guan'niann luenn, tarn de sh guan'niann (idea) de shianyann jyegow. Ren yeou guan'niann, jehgeh guan'niann beenshen yeou idinq de jyegow. Jyshy beenshen de jyegow bush ren de jyegow, ta bush juuguan jyuedinq de, sh you jyshy beenshen jyuedinq de. Renley yee hao, wayshingren yeehao, tianshyy yee hao, Shanqdi h yee hao, jyyaw sh rennsly Juutii, ta suo rennsly de, suo huohder de jysly, jiwsh ishie guan'niann, jiw yeou i joong jyegow. Nahme jehgeh jyegow sh i geh shernmewanq de jyegow?

Kant dueyyu Hume de hweiyinq, sh you “Chwentsuey Liishinq Pipann” tyichulai de. Jyshy de jyegow yinq sh shernmewanq de jyegow? Jehgeh jyegow sh bu yii ren de shinlii wei joanyi de. Tzay Hume nahlii, ren de jysly sh yii ren de shinlii shyiguann wei joanyi de, jyi suoowey de shyiguann shinq liansheang. Jjyue her yinnshianq dou shuuyu ren de shinlii, sh ren neyshin de dongshi, ren neyshin de dongshi kee gueijye daw ren de shinlii, shennjyh gueijye daw ren de dahnao, gueijye daw ren de shenglii. Heenduo jershyuejia dou yeou jehyanq de kannfaa. Ren weyshernme shiangshinn $1+1=2$, torngiliuh, mauduennliuh her luojyi, $A=A$? Sh inwey ren shengjiow le jehyanq de dahnao jyegow. You ren de dahnao jyegow lai jieeshyh ren de jysly, jehgeh jysly hairyeou shernme keekawshinq? Ruguoo Shanqdi h tzaw ren shyr tzaw le linqway i taw dahnao jyegow, jiw keeyii shuo $2+2=3$ huoh $2+2=5$, yee keeyii shuo $A=fei A$, dou yeou keeneng, jehyanq ilai, keshyue

jyshy jiow meiyew renner bihranshing de genji le. Suooyii kant rennwei bush jehyanq de, ta rennwei juuguan weishin juuyih her ta meiyew renner guan'shih, ta sh i joong shianyann de guan'niann luenn, jehjoong shianyann de guan'niann luenn hairsh yaw daw ren de juutii liimiann chiu shyunjao, dannsh bu jyushiann yu ren, idann jao chulai jiowsh i joong puubiannshing de jyshy jyegow.

Tsorn g jyshy liimiann chiu fashiann puubiannshing de jyshy jyegow, jeh jiowsh kant de syluh. Yiiwoang de jyshyluenn doush annjaw Aristotle suo tyichu de jenlii dinqyih, "Jyshy jiowsh guan'niann her dueyshianq de fwuher". Shernme sh jyshy? Shernme sh jenlii? Jiowsh guan'niann her dueyshianq shiang fwuher. Dann kant rennwei, jehyanq de dinqyih tzay Hume de gongji miannchyan yijing jann bujuh jeau le. Nii tzeenme jydaw nii de guan'niann sh fwuher dueyshianq de? Nii pyng shernme duannyan nii de guan'niann sh jenlii? guan'niann sh guan'niann, dueyshianq sh dueyshianq, nii kanndaw de hairsh nii de guan'niann, dueyshianq tzay nii de guan'niann lii jiowsh i joong guan'niann, yijing bush dueyshianq le, nii tzeenme jydaw nii de guan'niann her dueyshianq sh shiang fwuher de? Suooyii, dueyshianq tzay Hume kannlai jyneng sh tswenyi. Nii de guan'niann shfoo yu dueyshianq shiang fwuher sh bu keejy de, nii bu keeneng tiawchu nii de guan'niann, nahme nii de guan'niann hairsh nii de guan'niann. Suooyii, chwantoong de guanyu jyshy her jenlii de dinqyih tzay Hume miannchyan shyshyaw le.

3. Dueyshianq fwuher guan'niann, erl bush guan'niann fwuher dueyshianq

Dann kant hairsh sheang hueifuh jehgeh dinqyih. Tzeenme hueifuh ne? Ta yeou i geh jieeshyh: Woomn de guan'niann her dueyshianq shiang fwuher bush inwey bye de, erlsh inwey jehgeh dueyshianq shooshian fwuher woomn de guan'niann. Tzuey genbeen de bush guan'niann fwuher dueyshianq, erlsh dueyshianq fwuher woomn de guan'niann. Dueyshianq yeesh i joong guan'niann -- dueyshianq guan'niann, jehgeh dueyshianq guan'niann beenshen jiowsh woomn tzyhjii de juuguan jiannlih chiilai de. Intsyy, woomn de guan'niann dangran keeyii yeu jy shiang fwuher. Woomn de guan'niann yaw fwuher i geh waytzay de dueyshianq sh bu keeneng de, dann woomn de guan'niann yaw fwuher i geh woomn tzyhjii jiannlih de dueyshianq sh keeneng de.

Kant de jehgeh shuofaa bikhai le Hume de fengmang, raw le i geh chiuantz. Woomn keeyii charngshyh i shiah tsorong linq i geh fangmiann lai lihuenn. Bush woomn de guan'niann fwuher yu dueyshianq, erlsh dueyshianq fwuher yu woomn de guan'niann, jeh tyau idann chernghli, woomn dangran yee keeyii shuo guan'niann fwuher woomn de dueyshianq, inwey dueyshianq sh woomn tzyhjii jiannlih chiilai de. Keshyue jyshy shyrjih shanq sh juuguan de chaanwuh, sh juuguan jiannlih chiilai de, suooyii keghuan de dongshi yeesh juuguan de dongshi, juuguan de dongshi tzay jehgeh yiyih shanq yee keeyii kanntzuoh sh

kehguan de, inwey ta bush Jang San, Lii Syh rennyih jiannlih chiilai de, erlsh annjaw jyshy beenshen de bihran jyegow jiannlih chiilai de. Woomn yaw jiannlih i geh dueyshianq, ta yeou i geh jyegow, erl bush nii sheang tzeenmeyanq jiow tzeenmeyanq de. Yiiwei nii tzay dueyshianq jiow tzay, nii butzay dueyshianq yee jiow butzay, jeh sh bu keeneng de, ta bu yii nii Jang San, Lii Syh de yihjyh wei joanyi, dann ta hairsh shuuyu juutii jong guhyeou de shiantian de dongshi, nah jiwsh jyshy beenshen de jyegow.

Ren yeu donqwuh de butornq jiow tzayyu ren sh yeou jyshy de, ren yeou liishinq, jehgeh liishinq yeou i taw guhyeou de jyegow, ren jiuhyeou jeh taw liishinq de jyegow jiow yeou le juutii nenglih, jiow keeyii chieh rennsy, dannsh jeh taw liishinq jyegow bush ta rennyih sheang yeou jiow yeou, sheangyaw meiyeeou jiow meiyeeou de. Ren sh liishinq de donqwuh, nii sheang meiyeeou liishinq dou bushyng, suooyii liishinq de jeh taw jyegow guhran tswentzay yu ren de shinjong, dann dueyyu ren laishuo, ta yow sheansyh chu mooujoong kehguan shinq, bukee weikanq, jyyng yonq jeh taw jyegow lai jieshow jingyann shyhshyr, gowtzaw jyshy, gowtzaw dueyshianq.

Kant duey juuguan her kehguan de guan'niann jinnsyng le chornqshin jieeshyh, suooyii howlai de ren jiow shuo kant baa juuguan her kehguan gao diandao le, ta suo jeang de juuguan jiwsh kehguan, erl kehguan yow chiahhao sh juuguan. Kant jeang kehguan shyh you juuguan jiannlih chiilai de, erl ta jeang de juuguan yow bush moougeh ren keeyii rennyih weibey de, keeyii

diishiau de, sh shianyann de dinqshiahlai de juuguan de dongshi, nii yaw paukai sh bushyng de. Nii jyneng annjaw jeh taw juuguan de jyshy jyegow chiuh jinnsyng rennsy, suooyii jeh taw juuguan de jyegow dueyyu juuguan de rennyihshinq gowcherng le shianyann de shiannjyh. Nii jyyaw sh geh liishinq de tswentzay, jehgeh liishinq jiwsh i taw guhding de shiantian de jyegow, sh bubiann de.

Renley de jyshy bush pyngkong de rennsy, woomn yeou i miann rennsy jy woang, rennsy jy woang jiwsh i geh rennsy jyegow, woomn yonq shiantian guhyeou de rennsy jy woang chiuh buujuo jingyann jong suo huohder de jyyue her yinnshianq, huohder ishie gaanjyue -- jiwsh Hume suo shuo de nahshie jingyann tsairliaw, ranhow baa tamn tzuujy cherng i geh jyshy tiishih. Jehgeh jyshy tiishih yeowu keekaw shinq? Kant rennwei yeou, jehgeh keekaw shinq bu tzayyu ta faanyinq le keguan shyrtzay de dueyshianq, nah sh faanyinq bu leau de, ta cherngrenn Hume de guandean. Jihran dueyshianq sh bukee rennsy de, nahme woomn suo rennsy de dou jyysh guan'niann. Suooyii jyshy tiishih de keguan shinq her keekaw shinq bu tzayyu faanyinq le waytzay de dueyshianq, nahgeh dueyshianq bush rennsy de dueyshianq, dann jyshy jy woang suo jianlih chiilai de keshyue tiishih bihjinq fwuher yu woomn tzyhjii jianlih chiilai de dueyshianq her dueyshianq guan'niann. Jehgeh dueyshianq guan'niann sh sheanshiann geei woomn de, sh woomn nenggow gaanjyue daw de, ta chengjywei shiannshianqjieh -- shiannshianq shyhjieh. Shiannshianq her wuhtzyhtii sh kant de i geh heen

jonqyaw de chiufen. Wuhtzyhtii bukee rennsy, bu keejy, jiw shianq Hume jeang de, woomn jydaw de dongshi dawdii yeoumeiyeou i geh shyrtii, woo bu keeneng rennsy. Kant her Hume yeou i dean chiubye, Hume rennwei wuhtzyhtii shfoo tswentzay yee bu keejy, dann Kant rennwei wuhtzyhtii hairsh tswentzay de, dann bukee rennsy.

Ren de rennsy dueyshianq bush wuhtzyhtii, nah sh shernme dueyshianq ne? Kant rennwei ta sh ren suo jiannlih chiilai de, sh you ren de dueyshianq yihshy, dueyshianq guan'niann tzongher gehjoong gaanshinq tsairliaw suo jiannlih chiilai de i geh dueyshianq. Nahme, duey jehgeh dueyshianq, ren de guan'niann shfoo keekaw? Nah yaw kann woo tyichu de pannduann shfoo fwuher jehgeh dueyshianq shyhjieh -- shiannshianqjieh de jeengtii jyegow, jehgeh jeengtii jyegow keeyii kanntzuoh sh rennsy de dueyshianq, woomn de guan'niann ruguoo fwuher rennsy dueyshianq, ta jiw jiuhyeou kehguan shyrtzay shinq. Inwey: Dih i, ta yeou jingyann neyrong, baa jyrjyue, yinnshianq, gaanjyue dou nahruh jinlai, baa ta tzuujy cherng i geh dueyshianq; Dih ell, jehjoong jingyann jyshy bush nii sheang gaebiann jiw keeyii gaebiann der leau de. Jingyann de neyrong dangran sh juuguan de, nii huohder le i geh shernmeyanq de yanseh, shernmeyanq de shengin, jehgeh sh juuguan de, dannsh idann bey tzuujy cherng i joong jyshy, biiru, meiguihua sh horng de, meiguihua sh yeou shiangwey de, deengdeeng, jiw bush ren de yihjyh suo neng gaebiann de, inwey jeh yijing nahruh nii de shiantian jyshy jyegow, nahruh le nii de rennsy jy woang. Rennsy jy woang bush sweiyih

keeyii cheushiau de, tzay jehgeh yiyih shanq ta yow sh kehguan tswentzay de. Suooyii Kant jiw geei kehguan shinq shiah le i geh dinqiyh: Kehguan shinq jiwsh puubiann bihran shinq, nii buneng sweiyih de, oouran de, tzyhfa de sheang tzeenmeyanq jiw tzeenmeyanq, dannsh nii keeyii puubiann, bihran de baa renshy jy woang yunnyonq daw rennher jingyann tsairliaw jy shanq. Biiru, nii kanndaw meigueihua, nii kanndaw tayyang, nii kanndaw shyrtour, nii kanndaw shanchuan, puhbuh, herliou, nii dou keeyii baa jeh miann renshy jy woang wuilihway de yunnyonq daw jehshie dongshi shanq, jeh sh ta de puubiann shinq; Erl nii bihran yaw yunnyonq daw tamn shanqmiann, jeh sh ta de bihran shinq. Woomn daa geh biifang, jehgeh renshy jy woang shanq yeou i geh neoujye, jehgeh jye jiawtzuoh in'guoo shinq.

Ru shanqmiann suojeang, Hume baa jehgeh in'guoo shinq geei tsueihoei le, nahme, Kant yaw hueifuh in'guoo shinq de puubiann bihran shinq, huohjee sh in'guoo shinq de kehguan yeoushiaw shinq, tzeenme hueifuh? Ta baa in'guoo shinq gueiyu ren de juuguan shiantian de shianyann de fannchour, rennwei in'guoo shinq sh juuguan shianyann de fannchour jy i. in'guoo shinq sh juuguan de, dann bush sweiyih de, bush shuo nii sheangyaw yeou jiw yeou, sheangyaw meiyiou jiw meiyiou, bush shyiguann shinq de liansheang, bush howtian de. in'guoo shinq sh shianyann de, tzay renmn de shinmuh jong yijjing tzuoh'wei woang shanq de neoujye tswentzay le, nii keeyii baa in'guoo shinq yunnyonq yu rennher nii suo kanndaw de shyhwuh. Erl jehyanq chaansheng de shianyann de guan'niann jiwsh: Ichieh fasheng de shyhchying

doush yeou yuanin de. Ichieh fasheng de shyhchying doush yeou yuanin de sh i geh shiantian de pannduann, ruguoo ann Hume de guandean, jiow buneng jehyanq shuo, nii ruher jydaw ichieh fasheng de shyhchying doush yeou yuanin de? Heen keeneng yeou i jiann shyhchying sh meiyeeou yuanin de. Dannsh annjaw iban de keshyuejia de gonqshyr, woomn rennwei jehsh haurwuyiwenn de, jiingoan i jiann shyhchying hair meiyeeou fasheng, woomn dou keeyii duannyan jehjiann shyhchying idann fasheng jiowsh yeou yuanin de. Tzay kant kannlai, in'guoo shinq yeou i joong shiantian de bihran shinq, puubiann bihran shinq. Dann dawdii sh shernme yuanin nahsh howtian de, shiuyaw howtian chiu chiuehding. Sh tayyang shay reh shyrtour hairsh huoo shau reh le shyrtour, hairsh bye de shernme yuanin daojyh shyrtour reh, jehgeh yaw jiuhtii wenntyi jiuhtii kaoliuh, dannsh shyrtour reh bihdinq sh yeou ta de yuanin de, jehsh buyonq hwaiyi de, sh rennher ren dou keeyii shiantian duannyan de. Kant rennwei jehjoong shiantian duannyan de keending shinq bush jiyu ren de shyiguann, bush shuo meeitsyh kanndaw yeou yuanin jiow shyiguann yu shiangshinn suo fasheng de shyhchying douyeou yuanin, chiahhao shiangfaan, jeh bush joong howtian de shyiguann, erlsh i joong shiantian de rennsy jyegow, ren jyneng yonq shianq in'guoo shinq, shyrtii shinq, dani shinq, duoshuh shinq deeng jehyanq i jeengtaw de fannchour jy cherng de rennsy jy woang chiu baawoh ichieh gaanshinq jingyann de tsairliaw. Ren jyneng jehyanq erlichee bihran yaw jehyanq, chwufei nii bu chiu rennsy.

Kant duey in'guoo shinq de jichuu de genbeen shinq tanntao, geei le in'guoo shinq i joong shianyann weishinluenn de jieeshyh, yong jehjoong fangshyh lai pairchwu Hume de huaiyiluenn duey keshyue jyshy de keekaw shinq de jiuhdah ueishye. Hume tyichu de tiaujann sh bukee hweibih de, woomn renley lian keshyue dou buneng shiangshinn le, hair tzeenme shenghwo tzay shyhjeh shanq? Dangshyr Oujou iban yeou wenhuah de ren dou tzay jiaujyi de deengday, deengday i joong liiluenn lai yeuyii hweiyinq. Dangran, Hume de yeesh keshyue tiishih, buneng shuo Hume de jiw bush keshyue tiishih, Hume de huaiyiluenn de luennjenq guocherng sh feicharnq keshyue her yanmih de, genjiuh woo gangtsair de jiehsaw keeyii jydaw ta sh wushieh-keeji de. Weyshernme shuo keshyuejia, jershyuejia, jiuhyeou keshyue shinq de liiluennjia dou shuhshoou-wutseh ne? Inwey ta tay keshyue le, tay yanmih le, yijyhyu yanmih daw lian keshyue beenshen dou showbuleau. Intsyy, yaw jieechwu jehgeh kuennjing, hair der ikaw keshyue, luojyi her yanmih tueilii de keshyue jingshern. Jehsh kant dueyyu Hume de i joong hweiyinq.

Kant tyichu, yiiwoang renmn tzoongsh tsornq guan'niann fwuher dueyshianq jehgeh jeauduh lai liijiee keshyue jyshy her keshyue shinq, nahme woomn shianntzay shfoou keeyii huann geh jeauduh, bu tsornq guan'niann fwuher dueyshianq de jeauduh, erlsh diandao guohlai, tsornq dueyshianq fwuher guan'niann de jeauduh lai liijiee ishiah keshyue? Ta jeu le keshyue shyy shanq de heenduo lihtz, ru Galilei (Jialiliueh), Euclid (Oujilide), tamn bush beydonq de jieshow le heenduo jyshy, tsornqerl shyngcherng le

mooujoong shyiguann, tsair fashiann keshyue jyshy de, tamn sh hweidaw ren de shiantian jyegow, ranhow yonq ren de shiantian jyshy jyegow chiu sheenwenn tzyhranjieh. Ren yeou i taw shiantian de shianyann de jyegow, keshyuejia ishoou chyr je jehyanq de shiantian jyegow, linqway ishoou naje you wayjieh suoo huohder de gaanjyue jingyann, jyrjyue, yinnshianq deeng tsairliaw, miannduey tzyhranjieh de joongjoong chianbiann-wannhuah de shiannshianq, yonq juutii de i taw gueifann chiu sheenwenn tzyhranjieh.

Ren tzay tzyhranjieh bush i geh shyuesheng erlsh i geh jiauwshy, ren wey tzyhranjieh lihfaa, bush tzyhranjieh wey ren lihfaa. Ren shooushian dinq le i taw faaliuh chiu gueifann tzyhranjieh, ranq chy shooufaa, tzueyhow jiannlih chii keshyue jyshy tiishih. Keshyue jyshy tiishih shiangdangyu i geh faaliuh gueifann tiishih. Ren wey tzyhranjieh lihfaa sh kant de i geh “Kopernik (Gebairni) shyh de germinq”, yiiwoang de ren tzoongsh tsaechu guan'niann fwuher dueyshianq, leyshyh yu tayyang raw je dihchyou joan jehyanq i joong syluh, dann tzyh kant jyhow, ta rennwei ta jinshyng le “Kopernik shyh de germinq”, jiowsh shuo bush tayyang raw je dihchyou joan, erlsh dihchyou raw je tayyang joan, bush guan'niann fwuher dueyshianq, erlsh dueyshianq fwuher guan'niann. Ta baa jehgeh wenntyi diandao guohlai le, ichieh dou shuennlii-cherngjang. Jehyanq ilai, ichieh dou keeyii jieeshyh de tong, keshyue jyshy yee yeou le ta de keekaw shinq her puubiann bihran shinq. Dann jehjoong keekaw shinq her puubiann bihran shinq butzay sh yiichyan rennwei de guanyu wuhtzyhtii, guanyu

tzyhtzay jywuh de mooujoong gueiliuh her jyshy. Jehgeh keekaw shinq her puubiann bihran shinq sh ren de rennsy juutii nengdonq de jiannlih chiilai de, suooyii Kant baa ren de rennsy juutii de nengdonq shinq yinren le rennsylyuenn, kehguan dueyshianq jyi ren de rennsy dueyshianq bush tzay nahlii deeng je nii chiuh rennsy, erlsh you nii de rennsy guohcherng nengdonq de jiannlih chii i geh dueyshianq. Jehgeh dueyshianq shooshian sh fwuher yu juutii, ranhow ren de rennsy de guan'niann tsair dangran de fwuher yu jehgeh dueyshianq. Jeh jiwsh kant tzay rennsylyuenn lii de i geh “Kopernik shyh de germinq”. Ta baa juutii her kehtii de guan'niann tzuoh le i geh diandao, bush juutii fwuher kehtii, erlsh juutii jiannlih chii kehtii, kehtii fwuher juutii, jeh jiw wey keshyue jyshy jaodaw le shin de jichuu. Jehgeh jichuu butzay yu kehguan wuhjyh shyhjeh, yee butzay yu Shanq dih fuyeu ren de tianfuh guan'niann, yee bush suo jeang de biann shyhjeh de lii'niann, erl tzay yu ren de juutii nengdonq de jiannlih chiilai de i joong puubiann bihran shinq. Puubiann shinq jiwsh puubiann shyhyonq shinq, bihran shinq jiwsh bu keeneng yeou shiangfaan de chyingkuanq, in'guoo shinq puubiann shyhyonq yu renner i geh jingyann her shiannshianq, erlchiee bihran shyhyonq yu ichieh shiannshianq. “Ichieh fasheng de shyhchyng doush yeou yuanin de”, jesh i geh kehguan gueiliuh.

Weyher sh kehguan gueiliuh ne? Ichieh shyhchyng dou keeyii duannyan ta keending sh yeou yuanin de, naapah ta shanqwey fasheng, jeh buyii renner ren de yihjyh wei joanyi. Jeh bush

shernme gaushen de jyhhuey, i geh shaagua yee jydaw i jiann shyhchyng yeou yuanin, jeh sh ren de jibeen rennschy jyegow. Keshyue jyshy de shinanniann jiw jiannlih tzay jehgeh shanqmian. Nii yawsh baa rensuoosiey de jehyanq i joong gueiliuh yee fooudinq le, nah keshyue jyshy chiuehshyr jiw meiyeeou shernme genji le, jiw koatair le.

Suooyii kant jiw jiannlih le i geh liishinq de faatyng, ta rennwei ren wey tzyhranjieh lihfaa, lihfaa jyhow de jiuhtii duannann hairyeou joongjoong jiuhtii de chyngkuanq, ru shyrtour reh sh tayyang shay de hairsh huoo shau de, jioujinq sh naageh yuanin, dangran you howtian de jingyann chiu duanndinq. Ren wey tzyhranjieh lihfaa, binq bush shuo ren baa suooyeeou de jiuhtii chyngkuanq dou jyuedinq le, dannsh ta jiannlih le i geh “faatyng”, suooyeeou fasheng jengluenn de shyhchyng, ru tayyang shay reh, huoo shau reh deeng jiuhtii de wenntyi dou keeyii daw jehgeh “faatyng” daa guansy. Ichieh fasheng de shyhchyng dou yeou yuanin, suooyii shyrtour her tayyang de guanshih yaw kann shyh bu shyhher ichieh fasheng de shyhchyng de in'guoo guanshih de lianntyaou, jehgeh in'guoo guanshih nengfoou nahruh jeenggeh in'guoo guanshih de lianntyaou jong chiu. Jehsh i-geh liishinq de faatyng, ruguoo nii keeyii jieeshyh de tourtour-shdaw, nii jiw keeyii shuo shyrtour reh sh tayyang shay de jyeguoo, tayyang shay sh shyrtour reh de yuanin. Dannsh ruguoo jehjoong jieeshyh gen chyita in'guoo guanshih fasheng chongtu le, lihru shuo, tayyang binq meiyeeou jyrjie shay daw shyrtour shanq, nii jiwder kaoliuh le, shfoou huann i joong jieeshyh. Dann renner jieeshyh dou

bihshiu jiannlih tzay ichieh fasheng de shyh dou yeou yuanin jeh i tyau shanq, nii buneng shuo yeou i jiann shyh meiyeeou yuanin, buneng yonq ta sh chwentsuey de chyijih deeng lai jieeshyh. Suooyii ren wey tzyhranjieh lihfaa binq meiyeeou jieejyue ichieh keshyue jyshy de wenntyi, ta jyysh geei keshyue jyshy de keekaw shinq tyigonq le i geh genji. Jehgeh binq buneng jyuedinq suooyeeou dongshi de keekaw shinq, dannsh ta tyigonq le i geh jichuu, suooyeeou dongshi dou yaw tzay jehgeh faatyng liimiann daa guansy. Jehsh Kant duey Hume de hweiyinq.

Jehgeh hweiyinq sh yii i geh wenntyi de fangshyh jaankai de, jehgeh wenntyi jiwsh “shiantian tzonegher pannduann ruher keeneng”. Shiantizay woomn jiw jinnruh daw Kant de “Chwentsuey Liishinq Pipann” liilai le.

Ell, “Chwentsuey Liishinq Pipann” de tzonegher wenntyi: Shiantian tzonegher pannduann ruher keeneng

“Chwentsuey Liishinq Pipann” tyichu de tzonegher wenntyi, yee jiwsh tzueyjong yaw jieejyue de hershin wenntyi, sh shiantian tzonegher pannduann ruher keeneng. ***Das synthesische Urteil a priori***, woomn baa ta yih tzuoh shiantian tzonegher pannduann. Shiantian (***apriori***) her shianyann (***transzendental***) sh yeou chiubye de, shianyann de dangran sh shiantian de, shiantian baukuoh shianyann de, dannsh shiantian de bu idinq doush shianyann de. “Shiantian de” sh shuo woomn tzay i jiann shyhchyng hair meiyeeou fasheng chyan jiw keeyii shiantian

duannyan ta. “Shianyann de” chwule keeyii shiantian duannyan jyway, hairsh guanyu woomn de jehgeh duannyan ruher keeneng de jyshy. “Shianyann” kee jieeshyh wei guanyu shiantian de shiantian, guanyu shiantian de shiantian jyshy jiowsh shianyann de jyshy, shianyann de jyshy bii shiantian de jyshy tserngtsyh genqgau, ta sh duey shiantian jyshy de faansy, jyi shiantian de jyshy ruher keeneng. Shiantian de hair bu idinq sh jyshy, ta jyysh shianyu jingyann, woomn shianyu jingyann yeou heenduo de duannyan, biiru shuo shyngshyh luojyi, shyngshyh luojyi yeou heenduo duannyan sh shiantian de, dannsh ta bu idinq sh jyshy. Shyngshyh luojyi bugoan dah chyantyi, heenduo tsuohwuh de chyantyi yee keeyii herhu luojyi de tueichu jyeluenn. Suooyii shyngshyh luojyi sh shiantian de, dann ta bu idinq sh jyshy, inwey ta bugoan dueyshianq de wenntyi, wanchyuan tuoli jingyann. Shianyann de jyshy keending yaw shehjyi guanyu dueyshianq de jyshy, jyyyeou guanyu dueyshianq de jyshy tsairsh jenjenq de jyshy, shianyann de jiowsh guanyu dueyshianq de jyshy ruher keeneng. Suooyii shianyann de jyshy sh i-joong guanyu jyshy de jyshy, guanyu woomn de jyshy ruher keeneng de jyshy, ta shian yu jingyann, dannsh ta yow bu tuoli jingyann. Shianyann de jyshy budann bu tuoli jingyann, erlchiee tanntao de jiowsh jingyann de tyaujiann, biiru: Jingyann ruher keeneng? Jingyann ruher shyngcherng? Ta de genjiuh hertzay? Jehyanq i joong tanntao shuuyu shianyann de fannwei. Erl shyngshyh luojyi dou shuuyu shiantian de fannwei, $A=A$, torngiliuh, mauduennliuh deeng dou sh shuuyu shiantian de. Shianyann her shiantian jiuhyeou i joong tserngtsyh shanq de chiubye,

1. Tzongher pannduann her fenshi pannduann

Tzongher her fenshi sh butorng de, tzongher pannduann her fenshi pannduann yee sh butorng de. Ann Kant de shuofaa, weytsyr yijing bauharn tzay juutsyr liimiann de pannduann jiw jiw fenshi pannduann, weytsyr bu bauharn tzay juutsyr liimiann de pannduann jiw jiw tzongher pannduann. Jehgeh chiufen inggai sh heen jeandan de. Fenshi pannduann ru “Ichieh wuhtii doush yeou goangyan de”, “Goangyan” jehgeh weytsyr beenshen jiw bauharn tzay “Wuhtii” jehgeh juutsyr liimiann. Meiyeeou “Goangyan” de gayniann tzeenme shyingcherng “Wuhtii” de gayniann? Tzay tzueychu shyingcherng “Wuhtii” jehgeh gayniann de shyrhow yijing kaoliuh daw goangyan le. Suooyii jehsh fenshi pannduann huohjee jiw fenshi minqti, weytsyr bauharn tzay juutsyr liimiann. Weytsyr jyy buguoh sh baa juutsyr jong yijing bauharn de dongshi mingchiueh shuo chulai erlyii.

Tzongher pannduann sh butorng de, ichieh jingyann de pannduann doush tzongher pannduann. Jeh duoo hua sh horng de, horng bu idinq bauharn tzay hua liimiann, hua keeneng sh hwang de, bair de. Kant suoo jee de lihtz sh “Wuhtii sh yeou jonqlianq de”. Ta rennwei “Wuhtii sh yeou goangyan de” sh fenshi pannduann, dannsh “Wuhtii sh yeou jonqlianq de” sh i-geh tzongher pannduann, inwey shyingcherng i geh “Wuhtii” de gayniann bu idinq shiuyaw “jonqlianq” de gayniann. Tzay dangshyr niouduenn wuhliishyue de beyjiing shiah, renmn

rennwei jonqlianq sh yiinlih de chaanwuh, suooyii i geh wuhtii tuoli le dihchyou yiinlih keeneng shyjonq, jiw keeneng meiyiou jonqlianq, dannsh ta yeou goangyan. Yeujow feichwan daw taykong jiw huey chushiann i joong shyjonq de juanqtay. “Wuhtii” gayniann bu shiuyaw “jonqlianq” de gayniann yee neng shyngcherng.

Nahme, tzongher pannduann her fenSHIPANNDUANN geh yeou shernme tehdean ne?

Kant rennwei, ichieh tzongher pannduann de tehdean sh nenggow tzengjia woomn de jyshy, ichieh fenSHI pannduann de tehdean jiwsh buneng tzengjia woomn de jyshy. “Ichieh wuhtii sh yeou goangyan de”, jeh huah shuo le deengyu meiyiou shuo, meiyiou goangyan tzeenme shyngcherng “Wuhtii” de gayniann ne? Jyyaw tarndaw wuhtii woo jiw jydaw sh yeou goangyan de. “Ichieh wuhtii sh yeou goangyan de” duey yijing jydaw “wuhtii” gayniann de ren laishuo deengyu feyhuah, dannsh dueyyu bu jydaw huoh bu chingchuu jehgeh gayniann de ren laishuo, ta keeyii cherngching jehgeh gayniann, shyy yiyiou de jyshy biann de genq chingshi. Jeh jiwsh fenSHI minqtyi, ta jyneng cherngching jyshy erl buneng tzengjia jyshy. Dannsh fenSHI minqtyi yeou geh charngchuu, fenSHI minqtyi jiuhyiou bihran shinq, erl tzongher minqtyi jyy jiuhyiou oouran shinq. Howtian de jingyann tzongher minqtyi jiuhyiou oouran shinq. Wuhtii jiuhyiou goangyan sh bihran de, erl wuhtii jiuhyiou jonqlianq sh tzay dihchyou shanq jiuhyiou jonqlianq, tzay taykong jong jiw

meiyeou jonqlianq, suooyii nii yee keeyii shuo ta meiyeou jonqlianq, jeh yeu shuo ta yeou jonqlianq binqbu mauduenn, suooyii yeou jonqlianq sh oouran de. Meigui hua sh horng de sh oouran de, inwey ta yee keeneng sh bair de, farnsh jingyann de huoh sh howtian de tzongher pannduann dou meiyeou puubiann bihran shinq, sh oouran de. Jeh sh ta de i geh chiudean. Dann ta nenggow tzengjia shin de jyshy, jeh yow sh ta de ioudean. Ichieh fenshi pannduann doush shiantian de, shiantian de fenshi pannduann her howtian de tzongher pannduann geh yeou charngchuh, yee geh yeou doanchuh. I geh buneng tzengjia shin de jyshy dannsh yeou puubiann bihran shinq, i geh neng tzengjia shin de jyshy dannsh yow meiyeou puubiann bihran shinq. Dueytsy Inggwo jingyann pay her dahluh weilliuluenn pay shuangfang gehjyr-iduan. Weilliuluenn pay jyrjwo yu fenshi pannduann, inwey fenshi pannduann yeou puubiann bihran shinq, luoji sh keekaw de, keeyii shiangshinn de, jyhyu jingyann de dongshi sh oouran de, yih biann de, bukee shiangshinn de. Jingyann pay jyrjwo yu linqway iduan, shuo fenshi pannduann buneng huohder shin de jyshy, tzay gayniann de chiuantz lii joanlai-joanchiuh neng jiaw jyshy ma? Jyyeou jingyann tsairneng huohder shin de jyshy, nii yaw huohder jyshy hairder chiu gaanshow, chiu kaochar, chiu diawchar. Meiyeou diawchar jiw meiyeou fayan chyuan.

2. Syh joong shiantian tzongher pannduann de huahfen jyi chyuanshu jyegow

Kant lih chyou tzay leang pay jong tzuoh i geh tyauher, tzay Leibniz her Hume jyjian tzuoh i geh tyauher, tzay pannduann de liiluenn fangmiann yee tzuoh i geh tyauher. Jiowsh shuo, yeoumeiyeou i joong pannduann jihsh tzongher de, nenggow geei woomn tzengjia shin de jyshy, torngshy yow day yeou puubiann bihran shinq, shiantian shinq? Yeoumeiyeou jehyanq i joong pannduann? Ruguoo yeou, nahme jehgeh pannduann jiowsh shiantian tzongher pannduann. Jeh jiowsh ta shuo de shiantian tzongher pannduann de lai you. Kant tongguoh duey woomn yiiyeou de jyshy jinshyng fenshi, rennwei yeou jehyanq de shiantian tzongher pannduann. Biiru shuo, tzay woomn yiiwoang de jyshy jong, dahjia gongrenn sh jyshy de i geh sh tzyhran keshyue, i geh sh shuhshyue. Tzay Newton (niouduen) wuhliishyue de shyrday, Newton de daybeau tzuoh sh “Tzyhran Jershyue de Shuhshyue Yuanlii”, jihsh tzyhran jershyue yow yeou shuhshyue yuanlii, shuoming shuhshyue her tzyhran jershyue sh leangmen yijjing bey renmn chernggong de chiuehdinq de keshyue. Nahme jeh leangmen keshyue jong yeoumeiyeou shiantian tzongher pannduann ne? Shooushian sh shuhshyue, tzay shuhshyue liimiann, Kant rennwei ichieh chwentsuey shuhshyue pannduann, ichieh shuhshyue de tzuey gau minqtyi doush shiantian tzongher pannduann. Biiru jiihershuyue gonglii “Leang dean jyjian de jyrshiann sh tzuey doan de” sh shiantian tzongher pannduann. “Tzuey doan” jehgeh gayniann binq meiyeou bauharn tzay “Leang dean jyjian de jyrshiann” jehgeh gayniann liimiann. Leang dean jyjian de jyrshiann jiowsh leang dean jyjian de jyrshiann, shwei huey sheang daw ta de charngdoan wenntyi?

Buguan ta sh charng sh doan, faanjenq woomn sheang daw de jiwsh leang dean jyjian yeou i tyau jyrshiann, "Tzuey doan de" jehgeh minqtyi sh jiashanq chiuh de. Suooyii jehsh i geh tzongher de minqtyi, dannsh yow yeou shiantian de bihran shinq, ta her "Hua sh horng de" sh wanchyuan butornq de, jehgeh hua wanchyuan keeyii sh hwang de, sh bair de, dann "Leang dean jyjian de jyrshiann sh tzuey doan de" sh weii de jyeluenn, nii neng jaodaw bii leang dean jyjian de jyrshiann genq doan de jiuhi ma? Lian donqwuh dou jydaw tzay taurpao shyr cheu jyrshiann, yawsh shauuei raw yeuan dean bu jiow bey juajuh le ma? Suooyii jehsh i geh keeyii jyrjie chiuehdinq de shiantian tzongher pannduann.

Suannshuh yee sh shiantian tzongher pannduann, $7+5=12$, baa "7+5" kanntzuoh sh i geh gayniann, jehgeh gayniann binq meiyeeou bauharn 12 jehyanq de gayniann, nii gawsuh i geh yowerlyuan de sheauhair $7+5=12$, buneng tsornq gayniann shanq gawsuh ta, jynnggow ranq ta chiuh shuushuh, shian geei ta 7 geh banqbanq, tzay geei ta 5 geh banqbanq, ranq ta i geh i geh de shuu, suooyii $7+5=12$, 12 binq bu bauharn tzay "7+5" jehgeh gayniann jong. Ta sh tzongher de. Dannsh idann chiuehlih, idann bey ren fashiann, ta jiwsh shiantian de, haur wu yiwenn de. $7+5$ jynng sh 12, rennher i geh shyue guoh shuhshyue de ren dou jydaw, dou keeyii suann chulai, $7+5$ yeongyeuan deengyu 12, ta bu deengyu 13, suooyii ta shuuyu shiantian tzongher pannduann.

Shuhshyue jong yijjing yeou shiantian tzongher pannduann, dann Kant de jehgeh shuofaa howren yeou heenduo jyhyi. Shuhshyue

shfooou sh tzongher minqtyi? Heenduo ren rennwei shuhshyue hairsh fenshi minqtyi, tzay Kant yiichyan renmn jiow rennwei shuhshyue sh fenshi de, her luojyi iyanq. Rennwei shuhshyue sh i joong shiantian tzongher pannduann, jeshh Kant de i geh chuanqjiann. Jyhyu tzyhran keshyue liimiann de jibeen minqtyi yee doush ishie shiantian tzongher minqtyi, shianq ichieh fasheng de shyhchyng dou yeou yuanin, ichieh shyhwuh dou yeou shyrtii, ichieh shyhwuh dou yaw beaushiann chu ta de shuushing, jeshh tzyhran keshyue jong bihshiu tzuoh'wei i geh chyantyi lai jia yii keending de, dannsh "Ichieh fasheng de shyhchyng" jehgeh gayniann jong meiyeeou bauharn "in'guoo shinq" jehgeh gayniann. Tzay gayniann jong fenshi buchu yeou in'guoo shinq, suooyii in'guoo shinq sh jiatzay "Ichieh fasheng de shyhchyng" jehgeh gayniann jy shanq de, dann ta keeyii shiantian duannyan, ta sh i geh shiantian tzongher minqtyi. Chyita ru "Shyrtii shinq" deeng gayniann doush rutsyy. Keejiann, yiiwoang de tzyhran keshyue her shuhshyue dou yeou shiantian tzongher minqtyi tzuoh'wei ta de jichuu.

Tzaylai kannkann linqway i joong keshyue jiwsh shyngerlshanqshyue, jershyyue. Yiiwoang jershyyuejia jeang jershyyue, tzay Kant kannlai doush bu chernggong de. Yiiwoang shyngerlshanqshyue sh shybay de, jyhshao tamn tzueyjong jingbuhchii Hume jeh iji. Hume baa tamn dou tsueihoei le, nii tzeenme jydaw yeou i geh wuhjyh shyrtii, yeou i geh kehguan tswentzay? Nii yeou shernme genjiuh? Dann renley tzoongsh yeou shyngerlshanqshyue de tzyhran chingshianq, tzoongsh yaw

jueichyou shyngerlshanqshyue. tzuoh'wei tzyhran chingshianq de shyngerlshanqshyue shfooou yee yeou shiantian tzongher minqtyi ne? Kant rennwei yeou. Jyishyy tamn chyandou shybay le, dann tzuoh'wei i joong tzyhran chingshianq, shyngerlshanqshyue yijing baukuoh le shiantian tzongher minqtyi. Yee jiwsh shuo, yiiwoang de nahshie jershyuejia jiannlih tzyhjii de jershyue sh chong je shiantian tzongher minqtyi lai de, ta jiwsh yaw tzuoyjong jiannlih chii ishie shiantian tzongher minqtyi, biiru shuo Shanqdih tswentzay, shyhjeh sh yeoushiann de huohjee sh wushiann de, ren de linghwen sh shyrtii, ren de linghwen sh dani de deeng. Jehshie minqtyi dou shuuyu shiantian tzongher minqtyi. "Shanqdih" de gayniann binq bu baukuoh "Tswentzay" de gayniann, "Linghwen" de gayniann binq bu bauharn shyrtii, yee bu bauharn "dani" de gayniann. "Shyhjeh" de gayniann yee bu bauharn "Yeoushiann" huoh "Wushiann" de gayniann. Dann jershyuejiamn shyyjong jueichyou jehyanq ishie minqtyi, sheangyaw baa tamn jiannlih chiilai. Suooyii yiiwoang de shyngerlshanqshyue jiingoan shybay le, dann chyijong suo bauharn de jershyue suo jueisuh de muhbiau shinq minqtyi dou sh shiantian tzongher minqtyi. Yiiwoang de shyngerlshanqshyue shybay le, nahme weylai de shyngerlshanqshyue ne? Kant de liisheang sh yaw jiannlih i joong shin de shyngerlshanqshyue -- keshyue de shyngerlshanqshyue. Sheanran, ta yee yaw yii shiantian tzongher minqtyi tzuoh'wei jichuu. Suooyii Kant rennwei shiantian tzongher minqtyi tswentzay yu rennher i joong keshyue liimiann, shennjyh tzay ishie shybay de keshyue liimiann. Shyhsyhr shanq jesh wukee hwaiyi de, shiantian tzongher minqtyi sh

tswentzay de.

Dann Kant wenn de bush shiantian tzongher minqtyi shfoo tswentzay, ta wenn de sh shiantian tzongher minqtyi ruher keeneng. Ta de keeneng shinq genjiuh hertzay ne? Ta yow sh ruher gowtzaw chiilai de ne? Yaw jueisuh ta de yuanin, ta de liiyou. Shiantian tzongher minqtyi ruher keeneng? Jehgeh wenntyi gowcherng le Kant de “Chwentsuey Liishinq Pipann” de tzoong wenntyi. Weyshernme baa ta tzuoh'wei “Chwentsuey Liishinq Pipann” de tzoong wenntyi? Inwey jehgeh minqtyi shehjyi keshyue jyshy ruher keeneng. Ta suoo fashiann de shiantian tzongher minqtyi doush tzay keshyue jyshy lii fashiann de, ru shuhshyue, tzyhran keshyue, shyngerlshanqshyue. Guchiee baa shyngerlshanqshyue kanncherng i joong keshyue de shyngerlshanqshyue, tamn dou yii shiantian tzongher minqtyi wei jichuu. Weylai nii yaw jiannlih i joong keshyue jyshy yee yaw yeou shiantian tzongher minqtyi. Shiantian tzongher minqtyi heryii keeneng, kannchiilai jehsh i geh biijiaw sheau de wenntyi, jyysh i geh luojiyi shanq de chiufen, dann shyrijih shanq ta shehjyi jeenggeh renshyluenn, shehjyi miann feicharnq goang.

Suooyii yaw hweidar jehgeh wenntyi, Kant jiow chiufen le syh geh tserngtsyh: I geh sh tzay shuhshyue fangmiann, **shuhshyue jyshy heryii keeneng**; Ell sh **tzyhran keshyue jyshy heryii keeneng**; San sh **yiiwoang shybay de shyngerlshanqshyue jyshy, jershyye jyshy heryii keeneng**, heryii bu keeneng, huohjee sh heryii shybay; Syh sh **weylai de shyngerlshanqshyue jyshy heryii keeneng**; Weylai

ruguoo yaw jiannlih i joong keshyue de shyngerlshangshyue jyshy heryii keeneng. Youtsyy kant wey “Chwentsuey Liishinq Pipann” huahfen le jehyanq i geh jyegow. Woomn baa ta luolieh ishiah:

“Chwentsuey Liishinq Pipann” jyegow

I, Shianyann yawsuh luenn

1. Shianyann gaanshinq luenn

2. Shianyann luojyi

(1) Shianyann fenshi luenn

a. Gayniann fenshi (Fannchour jyichyi yeanyih)

b. Yuanlii fenshi (Twushyng faa jyichyi yuanlii tiishih)

(2) Shianyann biannjenq luenn

a. Shianyann shinliishyue de miowwuh tueilii

b. Shianyann yeujowluenn de elliihbeyfaan

c. Shianyann shernshyue de Shanqdih jenqming

Ell, Shianyann fangfaaluenn

1. Chwentsuey liishinq de shiunnliann

2. Chwentsuey liishinq de faaguei

3. Chwentsuey liishinq de jiannjuh shuh

4. Chwentsuey liishinq de lihshyy

“Chwentsuey Liishinq Pipann” tzoong de laishuo sh leang dah buhfen, i sh shianyann yawsuh luenn, i shyh shianyann fangfaa luenn.

Shianyann yawsuh luenn sh juutii, ta duey ren de jyshy tiishih,

jyshy dahshah de yuansuh, yuanjiann jinnshyng i fan chaifen, chai shiahlai i gehgeh fenshi, jeanchar. Jeh yeesh dangshyr jingyann tzyhran keshyue lioushyng de tzuohfaa. Annjaw Newton wuhliishyue de fangfaaluenn, nii duey i geh dongshi bu rennsy de shyrhow, keeyii baa ta chaikai, fenmen-byeley, tzay i geh i geh de jinnshyng tzyyshih fenshi, erlchiee jiinkeeneng fenshi de genq shih, yueh shih yueh hao. Fenshi wan le yihow, nii tzay baa ta tzuuher chiilai, nahme nii duey jehgeh dueyshianq jiow yeou i geh shenruh de leaujje, jiow nenggow leaujje ta de beenjyh, ta sh tzeenme gowcherng de, ta de lailong-chiuhmay jyi chyanin-howguoo. Dangran fenshi de fangfaa yeou ta de jyushiann shinq, jyy jonqshyh fenshi erl hushyh le tzongher. Kant yunnyonq de yeesh i joong fenshi de fangfaa, dann ta meiyeu hushyh tzongher, ta jihyeou fenshi yee yeou tzongher.

Rennsly jyegow yawsuh tongcharng fenshi wei leang joong: I geh sh gaanshinq de yawsuh, I geh sh luoji de yawsuh. Gaanshinq de yawsuh jiowsh woomn tongcharng jeang de gaanshinq rennsly, luoji de yawsuh jiowsh woomn tongcharng jeang de liishinq rennsly. Kant duey jehgeh guandean dahtii shanq sh renntornge de. Yeutsyy shiang dueyyinq, woomn rennwei jyshy yeou leang geh tserngtsyh: I sh gaanshinq jyshy, i shyh liishinq jyshy. Chyishyr jesh tornge i joong jyshy de butornge tserngmiann, gaanshinq jyshy, liishinq jyshy doush jyshy, gaanshinq jong yeou liishinq, liishinq jong yeou gaanshinq. Kant rennwei rennher i joong jyshy dou tornge shyr jiuhyeu jeh leang geh tserngtsyh, chiu le i geh tserngtsyh, dou bu cherngchiwei jyshy.

San, Shianyann gaanshinq luenn

Gaanshinq luenn sh yanjiou ren de gaanshinq nenglih suo huohder de jyshy de jyegow, suooyii gaanshinq sh beydonq jieshow de, sh i joong jieshow fangshyh, dann tzay jieshow jong ta yee bu wanchyuan sh beydonq de. Jingyann pay tongcharng rennwei woomn jyyng beydonq de jieshow. Locke rennwei woomn de shinling sh i kuay bairbaan, woomn jyyng wu suo tzuoh'wei, jyyyeou tzay gaanshinq jong huohder le gaanjyue yinnshianq jy how, woomn tsairneng yeou jyshy, tzay ta jy chyan woomn shernme yee meiyeeou. Dann kant rennwei tzay gaanshinq liimiann jiow yijing yeou shiantian de dongshi le, suooyii ta de guandean sh shianyann gaanshinq luenn. Ta tsornq gaanshinq liimiann fenshi chu ren yijing shiantian joenbey hao le imiann renshy jy woang. Rennwei gaanshinq jiuhyeeou shianyann cherngfenn, jesh Kant de i geh shoouchuanq, gen yiiwoang suooyeeou de jingyann pay jershyuejia dou butornq, gen liishinq pay jershyuejia yee butornq. Liishinq pay rennwei gaanshinq jiwsh gaanshinq, gaanshinq jiwsh i joong beydonq de jieshow, jeh yeu jingyann pay de kannfaa iyanq. Dann Kant jyychu, nii yaw nenggow beydonq de jieshow, nii bihshiu yuhshian yeou i joong beydonq jieshow de nenglih -- shianyann de gaanshinq nenglih, nii bihshiu yeou i taw shianyann de shyngshyh kuanqjiah, tsairneng baa jeshie jiuhtii de tsairliaw juang jinlai, jieshow shiahlai. Suooyii gaanshinq liimiann yeou shiantian de dongshi, jehjoong shiantian de dongshi jiwsh jyrguan de shyngshyh kuanqjiah.

Gaanshinq de shyngshyh kuanqjiah jiowsh shyrjian her kongjian. Rennher gaanjyue, jyjyue, yinnshianq, yeou i dean sh buneng foourenn de, jiowsh ta dou bihshiu tzay shyrjian her kongjian jyjong. Jiow suann cherngrenn Hume suoo jeang de, woomn neng jyrjie gaanjyue daw de jyneng sh jyjyue, yinnshianq, dann nii gaanjyue daw i joong horngseh, maashanq renjia jiow wenn: Jeh horngseh yeou duo dah? Ta chyrshiu le duo jeou? Nii ruguoo shuo jehgeh horngseh meiyeeou kongjian, jehgeh horngseh yee meiyeeou chyrshiu. Nah nii shfoo gaanjyue daw le Jehgeh horngseh ne? Renjia jiow hwaiyi le. Nii sh tzay shuo shiahuah ba, nii shuo de horngseh jih meiyeeou kongjian yee meiyeeou shyrjian, nah nii gaanjyue daw le ma? Nii bu keeneng gaanjyue daw. Suooyii shyrjian her kongjian sh ren de i joong yuhshian shehdinq de gaanshinq shyngshyh jyegow.

Ren de renshy juutii shian yeou i taw shyrjian, kongjian de jyegow, ranhow yonq jeh taw jyegow chiuw jieshow wuhtzyhtii tsyhji ren de gaangan suoo shyngcherng her chaansheng de nahshie jyjyue yinnshianq, jeh tsair jiawtzuoh gaandaw. Suooyii Kant binq bu foourenn woomn de ichieh jyshy dou kaishyy yu jingyann, meiyeeou jingyann sh meiyeeou jyshy de. Dann ta rennwei jehshie jyshy binqfei doush laityh yu jingyann, tzay jingyann her gaanshinq liimiann, yeoushie dongshi sh laiyanu howtian de jingyann de, erl linqway yee yeou ishie sh shiantian de, jiowsh shuo gaanshinq liimiann beenshen bauharn yeou shiantian de tserngtsyh, shiantian de cherngfenn. Jehjoong shiantian de

cherngfenn sh bihbukeeshao de, renner gaanshinq liimiann dou yeou shiantian de cherngfenn, biiru shuo shyrjian, kongjian. Jehjoong shiantian de cherngfenn sh Kant de shianyann gaanshinq luenn suoo yaw tanntao de, ta chengjywei "Shiantian de jyrguan shyngshyh". Ta de gaanshinq luenn sh i joong shianyann gaanshinq luenn, ta bush tanntao horngseh sh tzeenme shyngcherng de, shengin yowsh tzeenme shyngcherng de. Nah sh shuuyu shinliishyue her shengliishyue de wenntyi, ta bu tanntao. Ta yaw tanntao de sh rennsy luenn de wenntyi. Dangran, ta cherngrenn horngseh, shengin doush you howtian jieshow de. Huann jiuh huah shuo, woo sueiran bu tanntao ta, dannsh woo cherngrenn ta. Jehgeh wuhtzyhtii tsyhji woo de gaanguan, shyy woo chaansheng le ishie beaushianq, ishie faanyinq, dannsh jehshie faanyinq, jehshie beaushianq yaw nenggow shyngcherng, yuhshian yaw yeou shiantian de jyrguan shyngshyh, nah jiowsh shyrjian, kongjian.

Ruguoo baa shyrjian her kongjian tzuoh'wei i joong shiantian de jyrguan shyngshyh, dandwu baa ta tsornng jyshy lii chou chulai jiyaii kaochar, jiow keeyii yonqlai jieejyue i geh wenntyi, jiowsh shuhshyue ruher keeneng, jiihershyyue her suannshuh ruher keeneng. Kant shyrday suoowey de shuhshyue baukuoh leang geh fangmiann: I geh sh jiihershyyue, jiowsh guanyu kongjian de jyshy; I geh sh suannshuh, sh guanyu shyrjian de jyshy. Tzuey jeandan de suannshuh jiowsh i geh i geh baa danwey jiashanq chiuu, biiru chyanmiann jeang de $5+7=12$, yee jiowsh bihshiu tzay 5 geh banqbanq shanqmiann i geh i geh de jiashanq 7 geh banqbanq,

dang nii jia de shyrhow, nii sh baa shyrjian jinshyng i joong jiundeeng de huahfen. Dangran nii bu idinq yongq banqbanq chiuh jia. Nii keeyii tzay tournao liimiann jia, meeimeau jiashanq i geh, nii keeyii i geh i geh jia, meei i tsyh jia de shyrjian dou bey kanncherng sh jiunyun de. Jehtsyh jiashanq chiuh her nahtsyh jiashanq chiuh weyshernme huey sh torng i geh shuhtzyh ne? Inwey ta tzay shyrjian shanq sh jiunyun lioushyh de, ta yeu shyrjian yeouguan. Shyrjian sh suannshuh jysuooyii keeneng de chyantyi, kongjian sh jiihershuyue jysuooyii keeneng de chyantyi. Woomn jyyyaw leaujiesh shyrjian her kongjian de jehjoong shiantian shinqjyh, woomn jiow jieejyue le shuhshyue ruher keeneng de wenntyi: Shuhshyue sh youyu juutii jong shiantian de jyrguan shyngshyh jiowsh shyrjian, kongjian erl deryii keeneng de.

Syh, Shianyann luoji jy i: Shianyann fenshi luenn

1. Shianyann fenshi luenn jy i: Gayniann fenshi luenn

Torngyanq, shianyann luoji, liishinq jyshy, yeesh ichieh tzyhran keshyue jyshy jysuooyii keeneng de shiantian tyaujiann. Ichieh jyshy lii keending yaw yeou liishinq tserngmiann de jyshy. Jenjenq de jyshy bush shuo kannjiann le horngseh jiowsh jyshy, hairyaw duey horngseh tzuoh pannduann, guang sh i geh gaanshinq de jieshow nah bu jiaw jyshy, jyyyeou tzuoh pannduann tsairsh jyshy. Ichieh jyshy doush pannduann. Meigui hua de beaushianq, horngseh de beaushianq woomn dou buneng shuo ta sh duey hairsh tsuoh, dann ruguoo shuo "Jeh duoo meigui hua sh horng de", nahme meigui hua shbush horng de, horng de shbush

meigwei hua, jeh jiw yeou dueytsuoh de wenntyi. Idann shiah pannduann jiw yeou dueytsuoh de wenntyi, dann nii bushiah pannduann, jiw bugoan sh i geh gaanjyue de yinnshianq yeehao, i geh jyyjue yeehao, i geh gayniann yeehao, i geh huannsheang yeehao, dou bu tswentzay dueytsuoh de wenntyi. Biiru woo shuo “Shernshian”, “Goei”, woo jyy shuo le gayniann, nii buneng shuo woo sh duey de hairsh tsuoh de. Ruguoo woo shuo “Shernshian sh yeou de”, “Goei sh horngseh de”, nahme nii keeyii shuo woo sh tsuoh de. Woo jyy shuo shernshian, woo jyy shuo goei, dann meiyeeou shuo ta yeoumeiyeeou, ta tzeenmeyanq, nii jiw buneng shuo woo sh tsuoh de. Suooyii tzay Kant kannlai, jyshy de shihbau, jyshy de jibeen yawsuh jiwsh pannduann. Yaw tzuoh pannduann jiw yaw yeou luojyi, ichieh jyshy liimiann dou bauharn yeou pannduann, luojyi, liishinq jyshy, jyishyy sh jingyann de jyshy, howtian de jyshy, yee bauharn yeou liishinq de shiantian jyshy.

Jehgeh liishinq de jyshy Kant chengwei shianyann luojyi. Luojyi dangran sh shiantian de, dannsh luojyi bu idinq sh shianyann de. Shyngshyh luojyi jiw bush shianyann de, jyysh shiantian de erlyii. Shyngshyh luojyi jyygoan jenqchiueh shinq, erl bugoan jenlii shinq, yee jiwsh bugoan ta de guan'niann shfooou yeu dueyshianq shiang fwuher. Shyngshyh luojyi ta sh i taw jihshuh, jyy yaw nenggow tzyhyuan-chyishuo, nenggow tzyhchiah, bu tzyhshiang-mauduenn jiwshyng le. Jehgeh minqtyi shfooou sh jenlii ta bugoan, nah sh rennsy luenn lai goan de, yonq Kant de shuofaa jiwsh yaw shianyann luojyi lai goan. Shianyann luojyi yaw goan dueyshianq jyshy sh ruher keeneng de wenntyi.

Shianyann luojyi sh goan renshy luenn de, suooyii woomn farnsh yuhdaw “Shianyann” jehgeh tsyr jiow huey sheang daw, Kant tzay jehlii shehjyi le renshy luenn.

Renshy luenn jeang de sh sywei her tswentzay de guanshih, guan'niann her dueyshianq de guanshih. Kant baa tzyhjii de jershuyue chengwei shianyann de guan'niann luenn, shianyann de guan'niann luenn shehjyi renshy luenn. Ta bu jeang shiantian de guan'niann luenn erl jeang shianyann de guan'niann luenn, tzay jingyann jy shian dann yow nenggow tzay jingyann jyjong derdaw yannjenq de, nenggow yunnyonq yu jingyann dueyshianq de jiowsh shianyann de. Shiantian de jiow buiding le. Dangran, shianyann de yeesh shiantian de, yeoushie shiantian de sueiran sh tzay jingyann jy shian, dann her jingyann meiyeeou guanshih. Shyngshyh luojyi her jingyann meiyeeou guanshih. Shianyann gaanshinq luenn jeang shuhshyue, shuhshyue sh her jingyann yeou guanshih de, jehsh Kant de i geh faming. Yiiwoang baa shuhshyue chengwei i joong liishinq de jyshy, dann Kant rennwei shuhshyue sh i joong gaanshinq jyrguan de jyshy: Shuhshyue sh shehjyi shyrjian, kongjian de, shehjyi gaanshinq jyrguan de shiantian shyngshyh, sh i joong gaanshinq de jieshow de shyuewenn; Shuhshyue jehjoong jyrguan de jyshy sh guanyu shyrjian, kongjian jehyanq ishie shiantian de jyrguan shyngshyh de. Heenduo ren her Kant de liijiee bu iyanq, rennwei ruguoo i geh ren yeou luojyi tournao, nah shuhshyue keending heen hao. Shuhshyue bey gueiyu luojyi, tzay shianneday shuhlii luojyi jong, luojyi her shuhshyue heri le, luojyi yee keeyii bianncherng i joong

shuhshyue jihsuann, jihsuannji jiwsh kaw jehgeh. Dann tzay Kant kannlai jeh wanchyuan butornq, shuhshyue sh gaanshinq de jyshy, ta sh jyrguan de jyshy. Luojoyi sh linqway i joong genq gau tserngmiann de dongshi. Dann shianyann luojoyi her shyngshyh luojoyi yow bu iyanq, shianyann luojoyi yaw goan dueyshianq de wenntyi, yaw goan jenlii shinq de wenntyi, yaw goan dueyshianq her guan'niann shiang fwuher de wenntyi. Kant baa shianyann luojoyi chengwei jyshinq. Jyshinq her gaanshinq bu iyanq, jyshinq huohjee keeyii chengwei liishinq jyshy, goangyih de liishinq jyshy baukuoh jyshinq her liishinq tzayney. **Tongcharng shianyann luojoyi yee keeyii chengwei jyshinq, suoowey de luojoyi jiwsh i joong jyshinq.** Shianyann gaanshinq luenn yaw chuulii de sh shuhshyue ruher keeneng de wenntyi, shianyann luojoyi yaw jieeyue de jiwsh tzyhran jyshy ruher keeneng yijyi tzyhran keshyue jong de shiantian tzongher pannduann ruher keeneng de wenntyi, yee fuhday chuulii yiiwoang de shyngerlshanqshyue sh ruher bu keeneng de wenntyi. Jyhyu yiiwoang de shyngerlshanqshyue ruher shybay, nah sh shianyann luojoyi jong de shianyann biannjenq luenn de juuyaw neyrong.

Shianyann luojoyi baukuoh shianyann fenshi luenn her shianyann biannjenq luenn. Shianyann fenshi luenn sh jiannskeh shinq de, shianyann biannjenq luenn sh pipann shinq de. Shianyann fenshi sh fenshi woomn de jyshy jyegow, ru tzyhran keshyue jyshy jong yeouguan dueyshianq de jyshy sh ruher keeneng de, ruher jiannlih de, tzyhran keshyue de toongitii liimiann yeou naashie luojoyi jyegow. Inwey yeou shyrijian, kongjian de jyegow, suooyii tzyhran

keshyue jyshy de ichieh dou keeyii yonq shuhshyue lai jiyii jihsuann. Jinnday yiilai de tzyhran keshyue jiwsh dinqlianq huah de tzyhran keshyue, dou keeyii yonq shuhshyue lai jiyii jihsuann, nah sh lihshuu yu ta de shiantian jyrguan shyngshyh de, dann genq gau tserngtsyh de liijiee bihshiu yeou jyshing de gayniann. Jyshing de chwentsuey gayniann Kant chengjywei fannchour.

(1) **Fannchour beau.** “Fannchour (Kategoria)” jehgeh tsyr tzueytzao sh you guu Shilah de Aristotle tyichu lai de, chyi “Fannchour pian” jong tyichu “Shyr fannchour”. Aristotle baa shyrjian, kongjian chengwei fannchour, hairyeuo shianq shyrtii, ooushing, juanqtay, nengdong her showdong deeng, gonq yeou 10 geh fannchour. Howlai tzay bye de dihfang jyuede bugow yonq, ta yow jia le 5 geh fannchour. Kant rennwei Aristotle tyichu “Fannchour” sh i geh leaubuchii de gonqshiann, chyi gonqshiann tzay yu jaodaw le ishie tzuey yeou puubiann shing de gayniann. Suoowey fannchour jiwsh tzuey yeou puubiann shing de gayniann, puubiann daw wusuoo-bubau. Farnsh fannchour dou sh wusuoo-bubau de, suooyeu de dongshi dou yaw yonq jehgeh jiyii kaochar. Ru in'guoo shing, shyhjian meiyeuo rennher i geh dongshi nenggow taurderleau in'guoo shing. Shyrtii shing yee sh jehyanq. I geh gayniann ruguoo puubiann shing dardaw jehyanq i joong jershyue cherngduh, jiwsh tiandih-wannwuh meiyeuo rennher i geh shyhwuh buneng shyhyonq yu jehgeh gayniann, nahme jehgeh gayniann jiwsh “Fannchour”. Ta gen jingyann de gayniann butornq, jingyann de gayniann ru donqwuh, jyrwuh shennjyh wuhtii dou jiuhyeuo idinq de puubiann shing, dannsh

jehyanq ishie gayniann de puubiann shinq sh yeoushiann de, dou shuuyu keshyue de gayniann, bu shuuyu jershuyue de gayniann, suooyii bu shuuyu fannchour.

Fannchour sh wusuoo-bubau de, jehsh Aristotle tzuey tzaio tyichu de i geh sheangfaa, dann Aristotle tzuoh de bugow hao, bugow chernggong. Ta tyichu de “Shyr fannchour” doush oouran soujyi daw de, tzay tzyhjii de jihyih liimiann, tournao liimiann chiuu sou, tzay ren de yeuyan liimiann chiuu sou, renmn shuo de naashie gayniann, naashie tsyr nenggow kanntzuoh sh fannchour, ta jioo sou le 10 geh fannchour, dannsh jeh 10 geh fannchour yeoushie sheanran bush. Shianq “Shyrjian”, “Kongjian” jehyanq de gayniann, Kant rennwei busuann sh fannchour, jyys jyrguan shyngshyh. Gayniann her jyrguan sh butornq de, gayniann liimiann bauharn bye de gayniann, gayniann jong bauharn de bye de gayniann tzay shinqjyh shanq sh butornq de; jyrguan jong dangran yee bauharn bye de jyrguan, dannsh bye de jyrguan her weii de jyrguan tzay shinqjyh shanq sh iyanq de, meiyeeou shernme chiubye. Tzay Kant kannlai, Aristotle tyichu fannchour de fangshyh sh buduey de, buneng kaw jingyann soujyi, erlyaw kaw luojyi tueichu lai. Fannchour yaw yeou luojyi shinq, jihran sh jeang shianyann luojyi jioo shiuyaw yeou luojyi shinq. Tzyhran keshyue jyshy jysuooyii keeneng de chyanty jyue bush oouran tsow chulai de, nahsh meiyeeou bihran shinq de. Ruguoo sh tsornq luojyi jong tueichu lai de, jioo yeou le bihran shinq, jioo keekaw le.

Shianyann fenshi luenn shooushian sh gayniann fenshi, bihshiu

jinnshyng chwentsuey liishinq de gayniann fenshi. Ichieh tzyhran keshyue dou bauharn yeou chwentsuey jyshinq de gayniann, suooyii bauharn yeou shiantian tzongher pannduann. Biiru “Ichieh fasheng de shyhchying dou yeou yuanin” jehi minqtyi jiwsh i geh shiantian tzongher pannduann, ta jiwsh jiyu in'guoo shinq de fannchour. Kant rennwei tzay ren de jyshy liimiann yeou leang dah cherngfenn, i geh sh howtian de cherngfenn, i geh sh shiantian de cherngfenn. Howtian de cherngfenn sh jingyann shinq de, sh howtian huohder de, shiantian de cherngfenn sh you ren de juutii yuhshian tyigonq chulai de, jeh leang fangmiann tzuuher chiilai jiw gowcherng le ren de jyshy, chiue'ibukee. Suooyii ta rennwei jingyann pay her liishinq pay shuangfang dou yeou pianmiann shinq, jyshinq her gaanshinq, jyshinq her jyrguan chiue'ibukee. *“Jyshinq wu jyrguan sh kong de, jyrguan wu gayniann sh mang de”*, jeh sh ta de ijiuh mingyan. Jyrguan dangran sh gaanshinq de, yaw yeou gaanshinq de neyrong, dann ta beenshen dandwu cherngbuleau jyshy, yaw cherngwei jyshy, bihshiu yeou shiantian de gayniann her shyngshyh, jeh leang jee her chiilai tsair gowcherng jyshy. Fannchour jiwsh i-joong shiantian de shyngshyh.

Tzay shianyann fenshi luennlii, Kant juuyaw sh duey gayniann jinnshyng le fenshi, duey **jyshinq de chwentsuey gayniann yee jiwsh fannchour jinnshyng fenshi**. Tongguoh jehjoong fenshi, ta tyichu le “Shyrell fannchour”, jeh “Shyrell fannchour” sh tsornq shyngshyh luojyi de pannduann fenley lii yiinchulai de, yee jiwsh shuo, ta fashiann “Shyrell fannchour” de fangshyh, bush shianq

Aristotle nahyanq chiuh shyunchyou, chiuh souji, sh oouran de penqcheau, penqdaw shernme sh shernme, liehchulai le fashiann bu gow yow chiuh tzengjia, jehyanq tzengjia shiahchiuh sh wuchyong-wujinn de. Intsyy Aristotle de souji de fangfaa sh bu ingdang tsaenah de. Tzay i geh, Aristotle yeoushie fannchour genbeen bush fannchour, suooyii inggai yeou yan'ger de biaujoen. Shernme sh fannchour, shernme bush fannchour, jeh bihshiu yaw yeou luojyi shinq, yaw annjaw shyngshyh luojyi de jyegow yiinchu gehjoong fannchour. Suooyii Kant duey shyngshyh luojyi de pannduann shyngshyh, yee jiowsh woomn shiah pannduann de fangshyh jinshyng le i fan fenley. Jehgeh fenley shyrijh shanq Aristotle tzay ta de “Gongjiuh luenn” lii yijing tzuoh guoh le, Kant tzuoh le ishie gaejinn. Kant tzay jehlii jiowsh tsorong bey gongrenn sh jenqchiueh de shyngshyh luojyi lii yiinchu ta de fannchour.

Kant baa jehgeh pannduann fencherng syh ley, i geh sh **lianq**, i geh sh **jyh**, i geh sh **guanshih**, hairyeou i geh shyh **motay**. Aristotle de fenley bush heen mingchiueh, suooyii Kant duey Aristotle de fenley tzuoh le ishie shiougae. Biifang shuo Aristotle tsaeyonq leang fenfaa, meei i ley pannduann lii dou yeou leang joong, biifang shuo lianq de pannduann fenwei **tehcheng pannduann** her **chyuancheng pannduann**. Kant jiaruh le i joong **dancheng pannduann**. Dancheng pannduann her chyuancheng pannduann tzay yiichyan bey rennwei sh iyanq de, dancheng pannduann jyybuguoh sh fannwei sheau le, dann ta yee sh chyuancheng pannduann, sh fannwei tzueysheau de chyuancheng pannduann. *“Suooyeou de ren doush yeou liishinq de”*, jehsh i geh

chyuan Cheng pannduann; “Socrates (Sugelhadi) sh yeou liishinq de” jehsh i geh dan Cheng pannduann, dann yiiwoang jeh yee bey rennwei sh i geh chyuan Cheng pannduann, deengyu shuo “Suooyeu de Socrates doush yeou liishinq de”, dangran jyyyeou i geh Socrates, jeh jiow daybeau “Suooyeu”. Dann Kant rennwei dan Cheng pannduann buneng gueiyu chyuan Cheng pannduann, ta sh yeou tzyhjii dwuteh de luojyi jiahjyr de, inggai gueiyu dih-san joong pannduann. Jurutsyyley tzuoh le shie tzengjia her shiougae, baa leang-fen faa biann Cheng le san-fen faa. Aristotle de meei ley pannduann jyyyeou leang geh, Kant baa ta gae wei meei ley pannduann dou yeou san geh, jeh san geh pannduann cherngshiann chu jenq, faan, her de guanshih, yee jiowsh dih-san geh pannduann sh chyan leang geh pannduann de tzongher. Kant yonq san-fen faa lai beaushyh pannduann de fenley, butzay yanyonq yiiwoang de jenqfaan leang-fen faa, jenq, faan jyway hairyeou i geh her, ta jihsh jenq yee sh faan, jih shishou le jenq de fangmiann, yee shishou le faan de fangmiann, ru dan Cheng pannduann jih kee kanntzuoh chyuan Cheng, yow kee kanntzuoh teh Cheng. Jehsh Kant de i geh gaejinn. Chyita de pannduann yee sh jehyanq, lihru jyh de pannduann yeou keending her fooudinq, hairyeou dih-san geh jiowsh shiannjyh. Shiannjyh jihsh keending yee sh fooudinq, jehsh tzay jyh de pannduann lii suo tzuoh de gaejinn. Jehjoong fenfaa yiijing harnyeou i dean biannjenqfaa de yihsy le.

Tongguoh luojyi pannduann de fenley, Kant rennwei meei joongley de pannduann howmiann douyeou i geh fannchour tzay

chii tzuohyonq, ta de genjiuh chyishyr sh fannchour. tzuoh'wei shyngshyh looji de pannduann, ta bu shehjyi dueyshianq de wenntyi. Ta jysh duey gayniann jinshyng i joong lianbye, tsornq gayniann daw gayniann, ta bu shehjyi dueyshianq, suooyii yee keeyii yonqlai wan looji youshih. Dann Kant rennwei jehshie pannduann idann yaw shehjyi dueyshianq, yaw jiannlih chii ishie yeoguan dueyshianq de jyshy, nahme jiow huey bawluh chu ta howmiann shyrjih shanq sh yeou i geh fannchour tzay jycheng de. Fannchour, jyshing de fannchour, tzay Kant kannlai sh yonqlai jiannlih dueyshianq de. Shyngshyh looji de pannduann bugoan dueyshianq, ta jysh gayniann jyjian de shyngshyh guanshih. Shianyann looji de fannchour sh yaw goan dueyshianq de, ta yaw jiannlih yeoguan dueyshianq de jyshy, nah jiowsh tzyhran keshyue jyshy. Tzyhran keshyue jyshy sh yeoguan dueyshianq de, shuhshyue jiow ta beenshen erlyan, haoshianq gen dueyshianq meiyeeu jyrjie guanshih, shuhshyuejia keeyii bugoan jehgeh shuhshyue gongshyh jenqming chulai tzay shiannshyr shenghwo jong yeou shernme yonq, shuhshyuejia keeyii bugoan. Dann shuhshyue de jenlii shinq tzueyjong rengran yaw tzay tzyhran keshyue jong, tzay wuhliishyue jong derdaw tiishiann. Tzyhran keshyuejia tzer sh jyrjie miannduey dueyshianq de, sh ren jyrjie wey tzyhranjieh lihfaa, lihfaa de ijiuh jiowsh fannchour. Kant kailieh le i geh fannchour beau.

Fannchour beau: lianq, jyh, guanshih her motay (syh dah ley, meei ley yeou sangeh)

Lianq: Dani shinq, Duoshuh shinq, Tzoongtii shinq.

Jyh: Shyrtzay shinq, Fooudinq shinq her Shiannjyh shinq.

Guanshih: Shyrtii yeu ooushinq, Yuanin shinq yeu itswen shinq (Yuanin her Jyeguoo) , Shyetornq shinq huohjee Jiauhuhshinq.

Motay: Keenengshinq yeu bu Keeneng shinq, Shiannshyr shinq yeu fei shiannshyrshinq, Bihranshinq yeu oouranshinq.

Jehgeh fannchour beau fen syh ley, meeii ley fen san geh, suooyii jiauw "Shyrell fannchour". Dangran yan'ger laishuo bush 12 geh, inwey howmiann jii-geh fannchour sh i-duey i-duey de. Shianq in'guoo fannchour, shyryih sh leang geh -- yuanin her jyeguoo; shyrtii shinq fannchour, i geh sh shyrtii, i geh sh ooushinq -- jiowsh shyrtii de oouran shuushinq, yeesh leang geh, shyetornq shinq fannchour yeesh jeang huhwei-in'guoo, jeang in'guoo jyjian de jiauhuh guanshih; Jyhyu motay fannchour liibian, keeneng shinq her bu keeneng shinq, shiannshyr shinq her fei shiannshyr shinq, bihran shinq her oouran shinq, doush i duey i duey de. Suooyii longtoong de jeang, yeou 12 joong fannchour huoh 12 ley fannchour, erl bush 12 geh fannchour.

Jehgeh fannchour beau sh ren wey tzyhranjieh lihfaa de genbeen, genbeen de gowsy, genbeen de gowtwu. Tiandih wannwuh mohbu bey nahruh jeh i taw tiishih lii, meiyeou chauchu jeh 12 ley fannchour de. faan'guohlai yeou le jeh 12 ley fannchour, tiandih wannwuh dou keeyii bauharn. Lihru ta sh i geh jyrwuh, nii jiowyaw kann daw ta de shyrtii, ooushinq, in'guoo guanshih, jiauhuh tzuohyonq. Ta de shyrtzay shinq, yee jiowsh ta de shinqjyh, ta de fooudinq shinq, jiowsh shuo ta de shinqjyh yeou

naashie bu wanmaan de dihfang: Shyrtzay shinq her foouding shinq hairyaw shehjyi shiannjyh shinq, ta shiannjyh tzay naageh cherngduh shanq: Tzay jiwsh duey ta de lianq de gueiding, sh duoshuh de hairsh dani de huohsh chyuantii de. Dang nii baa suooyeou jehshie gueiding hao le jyhow, i joong jyshy jiw chulai le. Suooyii ta jehtaw dongshi jiwsh tsornq fenshi shiannyeou de guanyu shiannshianq de jyshy liimiann fashiann de, ta fashiann nah howmiann yeou jehyanq ishie tyaujiann, ruguoo meiyeeou jehshie tyaujiann huohjee shuo jehshie tyaujiann jongjian chiueshao ishianq, biiru shuo nii baa bye de dongshi dou jaodaw le, dannsh weidwu shyrtii meiyeeou, ta bush i geh shyrtii, nah chyita de dou koatair le. Chiue i yanq dou bushyng. Lianq de gueiding, jyh de gueiding, guanshih de gueiding, motay de gueiding, dawdii sh shiannshyr de hairsh keeneng de huohsh bihran de, jehshie dou yeosuoo gueiding, ranhow jehgeh jiuhtii de jyshy tsair yeou keeneng. Suooyii jehshie gueifann tiishih sh tsornq renner i geh tzyhran keshyue jyshy liimiann jieshyh chulai de, tongguoh tserngtserng bocheu, faansy ta jysuooyii jehyanq de chyantyi tyaujiann sh shernme, ta de genjiuh sh shernme. Suooyeou de tzyhran keshyue gueiliuh, jyyyaw tyichu lai, Kant dou keeyii baa ta gueiruh mooui-geh fannchour lii. Suooyii jehgeh fannchour beau sh tzyhran keshyue de shyngerlshangshyue de jichuu, baukuoh weylai de tzyhran keshyue yee jiang nahruh jehgeh fannchour beau de tiishih shiah. Jiuhsuo, Hawking (Huohjin) de tzyhran keshyue sueiran yeu Newton de her Einstein (Aiinsytan) de tzyhran keshyue dahbu-iyang, dann Hawking rennwei ta de tzyhran keshyue rengran keeyii shyhyonq yu Kant

de tiishih. Hawking duey Shanqdi, duey chyita dongshi dou bu shiangshinn, dann ta shiangshinn Kant de jershuyue.

Suooyeu jehshie fannchour dou shuuyu chwentsuey jyshing gayniann, chyita de ishie gayniann sh bu chwentsuey de, dayyeou jingyann de cherngfenn. Biiru shianq yunndonq yeu jinqjyy, biannhuah, tzuohyonq yeu faan tzuohyonq, jeh dou shuuyu jiuhtii de wuhliishyue gayniann, bu shuuyu jershuyue de fannchour. Wuhliishyue de gayniann her yuanlii dou keeyii baa ta nahruh daw jershuyue lai liijiee, biiru shuo tzuohyonq yeu faan tzuohyonq shiangdeeng de yuanlii jiow keeyii nahruh daw shyetornq shing huohjee jiauhuh tzuohyonq jehgeh fannchour, tzuoh'wei tsyh i-jyi de, tsornqshuu de gayniann lai jiyii liijiee. Suooyii jehyanq i-geh fannchour tiishih sh wey tzyhran keshyue diannding shyngershanqshyue jichuu de. Kant howlai shiee le i been shu "Tzyhran Keshyue de Shyngershanqshyue Jichuu", jiowsh baa Newton wuhliishyue jeenggeh tiishih ban daw jehyanq i geh jichuu shanq lai, yonq jehshie fannchour lai jieeshyh Newton wuhliishyue de meei i tyau dinqlii, meei i geh gayniann. Ta jiowsh yonq jehyanq i taw fannchour tiishih lai jieeshyh tzyhran keshyue sh tzeenme keeneng de. Tzyhran keshyue yeou ta de jershuyue jichuu, ta bush shuo wanchyuan pyng jingyann shoujyi, ranhow tsornq jingyann liimiann shyunchyau biijiaw charngjiann, biijiaw puubiann de gueitzer, nahyanq de tzyhran keshyue jiow tay meiyeu bihran shing le, nah jiow cherng le i joong howtian de bu keekaw de dongshi, shianq Hume shuo de sh i joong bu keekaw de jyshy, i joong charngshyr shing de dongshi. Kant tzer sh yaw

wey tzyhran keshyue diannding ta de shyngerlshangshyue jichuu, jehsh ta de gayniannfenshi.

(2) Fannchour de yeanyih. Fannchour bush liehchulai jiw shyng le, ta hairyaw yeanyih, yee jiwsh yaw shuoming jehshie fannchour ta yeou shernmenganq de chyuanlih, pyng shernmenganq de tzyger keeyii yunnyonq yu jingyann de tsairliaw, keeyii yunnyonq yu jingyann dueyshianq, fannchour sh ren de juuguan shiantian de i joong jyegow, erl jingyann shiuyaw yeou howtian de dongshi tyigonq tsairliaw. Nii yaw yonq fannchour gowcherng i geh jingyann de dueyshianq, jiw bihshiu yaw yeou genjiuh, tzay liishinq de faatyng shanq, nii yaw tyigonq biannhuh, jenqming nii weyshernme nenggow baa ta yunnyonq yu kehguan jingyann tsairliaw. Suooyii, tzay jeh fangmiann, Kant tyichu yaw yeou i joong yeanyih (Deduktion). Woomn tongcharng shuo yeanyih her gueinah, yeanyih jiwsh tsornq i geh dah chyantyi jiashanq i geh sheau chyantyi tueichu jyeluenn -- Jehsh shyngshyh luojyi de yeanyih. Dangran tzay shianyann luojyi lii de yeanyih, ta bush danchwen de shyngshyh, shianyann luojyi yaw kaoliuh dueyshianq, **suooyii shianyann luojyi lii de yeanyih sh linqway i geh yihsy, jiwsh yaw shuoming nii yeou shernme tzyger baa fannchour yinqyonq yu dueyshianq, nii de genjiuh sh shernme.** Kant sh faan guohlai jenqming de, ta shuo, ichieh woomn yiijing shyngcherng de dueyshianq, jingyann dou taurbuleauau yeou fannchour, weyshernme taurbuleauau yeou fannchour ne? Inwey jehshie fannchour daybeau le juutii de i joong nengdonq de tzonegher nenglih, jyshy sh tongguoh ren nengdonq de tzonegher chiilai tsair

shyngcherng de. Ruguoo meiyeeou ren de juutii nengdonq shinq, ichieh jyshy de tsairliaw dou cherng le i duei sueypiann, nah jiw lian i geh menq dou biibushanq. Nii yaw baa ta gowcherng wei jyshy jiw bihshiu yeou juutii nengdonq shinq, baa jyshy de tsairliaw tzuujy chiilai, juutii nengdonq shinq ta yeou i geh genyuan, jiwsh ren de juutii, jyshinq. Jyshinq tzuoh'wei i joong shianyann de tzyhfa de nengdonq shinq, nenggow duey jehshie tsairliaw jinnshyng tzongher, tzuey gau de tzongher jiwsh ren de tzyhwoo yihshyr. Tzyhwoo yihshyr de jehjoong shianyann de nengdonq de tzongher nenglih, shianyann tzyhwoo de jehyanq i joong nengdonq tzuohyonq, Kant baa ta chengwei tzyhwoo yihshyr de beenyuan de toongjyue de tzongher toongi. Tzyhwoo yihshyr jiwsh toongjyue, jeh leang geh gayniann keeyii jinnshyng huhhuann.

“Toongjyue” jehgeh tsyr sh tsornng Leibniz nahlii lai de, Leibniz tyichu “Toongjyue” jehgeh tsyr sh jyy i joong nengdonq de tzongher tzuohyonq, ta nenggow baa nahshie howtian tyigonq de jingyann tsairliaw tzongher chiilai, toongi chiilai. Kant jiehyonq le “Toongjyue” jehgeh tsyr, dann baa ta tyisheng daw le i geh shianyann de gauduh, renshylyuenn de gauduh, erl Leibniz de “Toongjyue” jyysh shinliishyue yihyih shanq de. Ichieh nengdonq shinq de yuanchyuan jiw tzayyu tzyhwoo yihshyr, ren tzyhjyue de baa tzyhjii de jyshy gowcherng “Woo” de jyshy, woo de ichieh guan'niann doush “Woo” de guan'niann. Jeh beauming ren sh yeou tzyhwoo yihshyr de, ren buneng beydonq de ranq nahshie guan'niann baetzay nahlii, ren baa suooyeeou de guan'niann yonq i

geh “Woo” toongi chiilai. Dannsh jehgeh “Woo” bush shinliishyue shanq de “Woo”, bush Jang San Lii Syh de “Woo”, bush jingyann de toongjyue, jingyann de tzyhwoo yihshyr. Jingyann de tzyhwoo yihshyr meei’geh ren sh butornq de, Jang San yeou Jang San de jinglih, Lii Syh yeou Lii Syh de jiawyeang, meei’geh ren de shinlii gaanshow dou bu iyanq. Jeh jiwsh meei’geh ren neyshin de jyshy. Dann Kant rennwei jeh bush tzuey genbeen de, tzuey genbeen de sh shianyann de tzyhwoo yihshyr. Shianyann de tzyhwoo yihshyr bush i geh jiuhtii de shernme dongshi, erlsh yihweyje rennsy hwodonq de nengdonq shinq, nengdonq tzyhfa de tzongher tzuohyonq, beenyuan de tzongher tzuohyonq. Rennher leang geh gayniann, leang geh beaushianq yaw shyngcherng i geh panduann dou bihshiu yaw yeou jehyanq i geh nengdonq de tzuohyonq tzay liimiann chii i joong lianjye tzuohyonq. Jehjoong lianjye jiw beauming le tzyhwoo yihshyr nengdonq de tzongher, baa leang geh dongshi lhadaw ichii, jyeher tzay ichii, yonq i-geh “Sh” (sein) baa ta jyeher tzay ichii, jehgeh “Sh” jiw beauming le juutii de nengdonq shinq. Jeh gen shyngshyh luojyi bu iyanq, shyngshyh luojyi jiiinjii baa “Sh” liijiee wei i geh shihtsyr. Dann Kant baa “Sh” tsornq shianyann de luojyi shanq liijiee wei lianjye tzuohyonq, sh i joong juutii de hwodonq. Jehgeh sh nahgeh, nii tzeenme jydaw “Sh”, shyrjih shanq sh you juutii baa tamn lianjye chiilai le. Woo baa tamn sheh wei “sh”, jehgeh jiwsh nahgeh, ta shiuyaw i joong juutii de nengdonq shinq tzay liimiann chii tzuohyonq.

Suooyii, jehgeh yeanyih tzueyhow jueisuh daw de jiwsh jehgeh

tzuey gaudean -- shianyann tzyhwoo yihshyr de toongjyue. Toongjyue de tzungher toongi shyy renley de jyshy deryii toongi. Tzyhran keshyue lii de shiantian tzungher pannduann ruher keeneng de wenntyi, tongguoh jehyanq i joong jueisuh her fenshi jiw jieejyue le. Tzyhran keshyue ruher keeneng ne? Sh ren de shianyann toongjyue tzuohyonq tongguoh gehjoong fannchour jiannlih chii isihlieh de shiantian tzungher pannduann, shiantian tzungher pannduann tzay tzyhran keshyue lii sh jehyanq keeneng de. Ruguo meiyeou jehjoong shianyann tzyhwoo yihshyr, ruguo meiyeou shianyann tzyhwoo yihshyr suo shyyyonq de jeh 12 ley fannchour, nah shiantian tzungher pannduann bu keeneng jiannlih chiilai, ichieh tzyhran keshyue dou bu keeneng, renley de keshyue jyshy yee jiw meiyeou ta de keekaw shinq her chiehding shinq le.

Yeou le tzyhwoo yihshyr her fannchour, woomn jiw keeyii kann daw tzyhwoo yihshy tzay ren de ichieh jyshy jong dou chii tzuohyonq, chii genbeen shinq tzuohyonq. Rennher i joong jyshy dou taurbureauau tzyhwoo yihshyr de nengdonq shinq, erl jehjoong nengdonq shinq tiishiann tzay gehgeh fangmiann, tiishiann tzay 12 geh fangmiann jiwsh 12 geh fannchour. 12 geh fannchour jiwsh tzyhwoo yihshyr tzay jeh 12 geh fangmiann de nengdonq shinq de tiishiann, jehjoong tiishiann jiw beausiann wei yeouguan dueyshianq de jyshy yeou 12 geh fangmiann. Rennher i joong dueyshianq, rennher i joong jyshy, ruguo tsornq 12 geh fannchour duey ta jinshyng kaochar, nahme jehgeh jyshy jiw wanbey le, tzay meiyeou byede le. Tzyhranjieh de jyshy yee

jiowsh jeh 12 geh fangmiann, tzay meiyeou byede le, ta yijing wanshann le, jehgeh wanshann bush shoujyi derlai de, erlsh i geh luojyi tiishih. Inwey ta sh shianyann de luojyi, suooyii ta de gayniann fenshi sh tzuey jonqyaw, tzuey hershin de buhfen, baukuoh fannchour beau her jehgeh fannchour de shianyann yeanyih, yaw jueisuh daw ren de juutii nengdonq shinq. Tzyh Kant jy how, ren de renshy jiow butzay bey kanntzuoh sh beydonq de, erlsh ren juudonq jiannlih chiilai de, ren de juuguan nengdonq shinq derdaw le fahuei. Suooyii howlai Marx (makesy) jeang, nengdonq de fangmiann bey weishin juuyih suo fahuei le. Weiwuh juuyih pauchih le nengdonq shinq, erl weishin juuyih faan'erl fahuei le ta de nengdonq shinq. Dangran weishin juuyih de fahuei sh tzay weishin de jichuu shanq, ta bu doongder shiannshyr de nengdonq shinq, shyrjiann de nengdonq shinq, **shyrjiann de nengdonq shinq** sh Marx tehbye chyangdiaw de. Dann Kant yijing tyichu le i joong shianyann de nengdonq shinq, jiowsh renshy juutii de nengdonq shinq.

Jyhyu Kant suo fashiann de jehjoong nengdonq shinq yijiyi jeh i jeengtaw tiishih beenshen yow sh tsornq naalii lai de, ta shuo jehgeh jiow bu jydaw le, woomn sooneng renshy de sh shiannshianq, yijiyi tsornq shiannshianq jong boli chulai de nahshie shiantian de tyaujiann. Nahshie guanyu shiannshianq de jyshy jysuooyii keeneng de shiantian tyaujiann, woomn yee keeneng baa ta boli chulai, inwey tamn yee shuuyu shiannshianqjieh. Jyhyu jehshie shiantian de tyaujiann beenshen tsornq naalai, shianyann tzyhwoo yihshyr beenshen ta tsornq

naalii lai, weyshernme chiahhao jygyeou 12 geh fannchour erl bush 13 geh fannchour, buduo i geh bushao i geh, woomn jiw meiyeeou bannfaa jydaw le.

Woomn muhchyan suo neng kanndaw de, suo nenggow jaochu lai de, tongguoh yanmih de luojyi tueidao suo nenggow tueidao chulai de jiwsh jehshie le. Jyhyu jehshie luojyi tueidao weyshernme huey sh jehyanq de, ta howmiann yeumeiyeeou byede yuanin, nah shuuyu wuhtzyhtii de wenntyi, suooyii wuhtzyhtii bu jiiinjiiin baukuoh woomn suo renshy de dueyshianq, yee baukuoh renshy de juutii. “Woo” beenshen jiwsh i geh tzyhtzay jy wuh. Jehgeh tzyhwoo yihshyr howmiann jioujing yeou i geh shernme shyrtii tzay nahlii cherngdan je ta, woomn sh bu nenggow renshy de. Woomn keeyii jeasheh i geh linghwen tzay howmiann chii tzuohyonq, dannsh woomn duey jehgeh linghwen sh wufaa renshy de, inwey ta bu cherngshian tzay rennher shiannshianq jyjong. Shwei dou meiyeeou kanndaw guoh linghwen, meiyeeou ren nenggow kanndaw linghwen, yee bu nenggow yonq tzyhran keshyue de yeanguang lai duey ta jiyii gueiding. Suooyii jeh i jeengtaw shianyann fannchour de tiishih, tzay Kant nahlii doush tongguoh i joong jingyann de fangshyh tsornng shiannyeou jyshy liimiann fashiann chulai, jieshyh chulai de.

Fannchour jiwsh jehyanq de, ren de jyshy jyegow sh jehyanq de, shyrjian, kongjian yeesh jehyanq de, dou jygyeou shyrjian, kongjian jeh leang joong shiantian jyrguan shyngshyh.

Yeoumeiyeou dih san joong ne? Woomn jyhjin meiyeeou fashiann, meiyeeou fashiann jiow buyaw shuo. Jeh dean Kant gen Hume yeou shiangtongng jy chuu, Hume jiow shuo woomn jyy shuo woomn jydaw de shyhchyng, bu jydaw de bu shuo. Kant rennwei, woomn tzay jyshy liimiann fashiann yeou jehyanq i geh tiishih, sh woomn suoo nenggow jydaw de, woomn tongguoh faansy jueisuh le jehshie jyshy jysuooyii keeneng de yuanin, woomn jychyiran erlchiee yaw jychyi suooyiiran. Woomn tzoou daw le jeh i buh, baa ta de jeenggeh shiantian tyaujiann dou fashiann chulai, dou bae tzay jehlii le, jyhyu tzay yaw jueijiou ta howmiann de yuanin, jehgeh jiow chauchu woomn de nenglih fannwei jy way le. Jeh jiwsh Kant de fannchour beau yiiji duey jehgeh fannchour beau de yeanyih. Jehgeh fannchour beau ruher nenggow yunnyonq yu jingyann dueyshianq jy shanq ne? Ta de yunnyonq de genjiuh hertzay ne? Genjiuh jiow tzayyu juutii de nengdonq shinq. Ichieh jyshy liimiann douyeou juutii de nengdonq shinq, footzer jyshy jiow shyngcherng bu chiilai, ichieh jingyann dou bu keeneng. faan'guohlaishuo, ichieh fannchour genjiuh ta de nengdonq shinq, dou yeou liiyou yunnyonq yu suooyeeou de jingyann shiannshianq jy shanq. Inwey jingyann genbeen libukai jehshie fannchour, likai fannchour jiow gowbucherng jyshy; erl rennher jingyann jyshy dou libuhkai fannchour.

2. Shianyann fenshi luenn jy ell: Yuanlii fenshi luenn

Yuanlii fenshi jiwsh jehshie gayniann tzay yunnyonq yu jiuhtii dueyshianq de shyrhow, ta yaw annjaw i joong shernmeyanq de

yuanlii lai yunnyonq. Jehgeh yuanlii fenshi shiangdangyu shyngshyh luoji lii de pannduann de shyueshuo, jiwsh shuo nii baa i geh gayniann yunnyonq yu i geh jingyann dueyshianq, jiwsh tzay tzuoh pannduann; baa i geh chwentsuey gayniann, i geh fannchour yunnyonq yu jiuhtii chaangher, jeh yeesh tzay tzuoh pannduann. Kant rennwei pannduannlih sh ren de i joong tiansheng de nenglih, yeesh i joong gauji nenglih, dannsh pannduannlih bukee jiau. I geh isheng tzay ishyueyuann lii shyue daw heenduo shubeen shanq de jyshy, jeshh kee jiau de; Dann ruher baa jeshhie dongshi yunnyonq daw jiuhtii de linchwang shyriann jong, jeshh bukee jiau de, jyyeou kaw tzyhjii chiu liannshyi. Nii meiyeeou shyriann jingyann, jyysh tzay shubeen shanq dwu le ishie shubeen jyshy, nahme nii de pannduannlih ruher sh shean bu chulai de. Heen keeneng ishie ren genbeen jiw meiyeeou pannduannlih, ta keeyii baa ishyue shu bey de goengua-lannshwu, dannsh nii yaw ta kannbing, ta jiw bu jydaw jeshhie jiuhtii de jenquang shyhyonq shubeen shanq de naa i tyau, ta chiuefar pannduannlih. Heenduo ren dou chiuefar pannduannlih, suooyii woomn jeang jehgeh ren shyhher yu gao liiluenn, nahgeh ren shyhher yu donqshoou tsautzuoh. Suowey donqshoou nenglih jiwsh nenggow baa shubeen shanq shyue daw de dongshi jiuhtii de tzay shyriann jong yunnyonq, joenchiueh de jaodaw ta de shyhdang yunnyonq dueyshianq. Yeoushie ren jiuhyeeou jeh fangmiann de tianfuh, yeoushie ren jiw chiuefar. Dangran chiuefar de ren yee keeyii tongguoh buduann shyriann tzengjinn jeh fangmiann de tsairneng, dann pannduannlih sh buneng tongguoh shubeen lai jiau de, jeshh haur

wu yiwenn de. Torngyanq, pannduannlih ruher baa fannchour yunnyonq yu jiuhtii de jingyann chaangher, jeh joong nenglih yee sh bukee jiau de. Dann ta yee yeou ishie gueifann, tzay yunnyonq de shyrhow yee yeou ishie yuanlii, tamn sueiran buneng bangjuh nii jinshyng jenqchiueh de pannduann, dann nenggow jaanshyh nii tzay pannduann shyr sh tzeenyanq yunnyonq nii de pannduannlih de. Suooyii yuanlii fenshi luenn jiowsh yaw nonq chingchuu tzay jiuhtii jinshyng pannduann de shyrhow sh tsaeyonq i joong shernmeyanq de fangfaa, tsaeyonq shernmeyanq de yuanlii lai jinshyng jeh joong pannduann. Dangran jiuhtii de pannduann hair shiuyaw nii chiuuh tzuoh. Dannsh tzay tzuoh pannduann jy chyan nii der doong ishie jibeen yinqyonq yuanlii, bujiin sh shubeen shanq de nahshie yuanlii, hairyeou shubeen shanq de yuanlii yunnyonq yu jiuhtii jingyann dueyshianq shanqmiann suo tzuenshyun de ishie gueitzer.

(1) **Shyrjian twushyng.** Yuanlii fenshi luenn sh tanntao fannchour yeu jingyann dueyshianq jian ruher nenggow shiang shyhher, ruher neng baa fannchour yunnyonq yu jingyann dueyshianq de jehyanq ishie yuanlii. Kant rennwei jeh joong yunnyonq shiuyaw i geh jongjeh, inwey fannchour sh laitzyh yu jyshinq, sh shiantian de, shianyann de jyshinq fannchour sh laitzyh yu juutii rennsy de shiantian jyegow; Erl jingyann de dongshi laitzyh yu howtian, jiowsh wuhtzyhtii tsyhji woomn de gaanguan tzay renmn shinjong suo tzawcherng de nahshie jyyue yinnshianq, suo jieshow shiahlai de nahshie gaanshinq jingyann de jyhliaw, jeh leang fangmiann jyeher chiilai tsairneng gowcherng jyshy. Woomn

chyanmiann jeang le, jeh leang fangmiann chiue le i fang dou bu nenggow jiaw jyshy. I geh jyshy bihshiu jihyeou gaanshinq de neyrong yow yeou jyshinq de shyngshyh, dannsh leang fangmiann laiuyan butornq, i geh laiuyan yu juutii, i geh laitzyh yu wuhtzyhtii tzuohyonq yu renmn de gaanguan suo tsyhji chiilai de nahshie tsairliaw. Nahshie tsairliaw sh oouran de, jiow shianq woo jintian daakaimen tzoouchu chiuu, kann daw de dih-i geh ren sh shwei, jiechuh daw de dih-i joong yanseh sh shernmeyanq de, doush shyhshian bukee yuhjy de, suooyii nahsh i dah duei beydonq jieshou de gaanshinq yinnshianq, ta de laiuyan gen juutii de jyegow sh bu iyanq de. Nahme laiuyan jyeran butornq de jyshy cherngfenn ruher jyeher tzay ichii ne? Kant rennwei bihshiu yaw yeou i geh jongjieh baa leangjee jyeher chiilai. Yaw yeou i joong nianherjih, jehjoong nianherjih bihshiu jih jiuhyeou jyshinq de tehdean, torngshyr yow jiuhyeou gaanshinq de tehdean. Jiuhyeou jyshinq de tehdean jiwsh ta jiuhyeou nengdonq de tehdean, jiuhyeou tzongher de nengdonq shinq, jiuhyeou i joong shyngshyh huah de tehdean, dann torngshyr ta yow sh gaanshinq de. Yeoumeiyeou jehyanq i geh dongshi tzuoh'wei i geh jongjieh, nenggow baa jyshinq her gaanshinq jyrguan jyeher chiilai? Kant rennwei yeou, binq baa jehgeh jongjieh chengjywei "Twushyng (Schema)".

"Twushyng" jehgeh tsyr sh i geh shilah tsyr, yeou de fanyih cherng "Twushyh", yeou de fanyihcherng "Fannshyng", "Gowjiah". Woomn hairsh tzuenjau Lan Gongwuu shiansheng yihbeen lii de yihfaa, baa ta fanyih wei "Twushyng", yihsy jiwsh shuo ta sh

yeou shyng de, yeou shyngshianq de, ta sh jyrguan de, dann jehgeh twu bush nah joong jyrjie you wuuguan gaanjyue daw de nahjoong twu, erlsh i joong shyngshyh huah de choushianq huah de twu. Jehjoong twushyng nii keeyii shuo nii kanndaw le, dann bush pyng rowyeaen jyrjie neng kanndaw de. Biiru shuo, “Gooou” de gayniann her jiuhtii de goou, dang nii yonq “Gooou” de gayniann taw daw i geh jiuhtii de goou shenshanq chiuh de shyrho, nii yuhshian tzay shinmuh jong yaw shyngcherng i geh goou de twushyng, jiowsh jeh jyy goou keending sh i geh syh-tzwo donqwuh, nahme i geh choushianq de shyngshianq. Dann jiuhtii de jehgeh syh-tzwo donqwuh ta shernme yanseh, ta de jeu duo charng, ta de biilih tzeenmeyanq, nii hair bu jydaw, nii jyysh yuhshian shehsheang jehgeh syh-tzwo donqwuh de dahjyh de choushianq de shyngshianq. Dang nii kann daw jehgeh jiuhtii de goou de shyrho, nii baa jiuhtii de goou de shyngshianq nahruh daw jehgeh twushyng liimiann, jehgeh gayniann jiow yeou le ta jiuhtii de shiannshyr neyrong. Jeh sh jeu de ryhcharng shenghwo jong de i geh lihtzy, jiowsh shuo nii tzay yonq gayniann baawoh jiuhtii dueyshianq de shyrho shooushian yaw shyngcherng twushyng. Yow biiru shuo jiihershyyue, Berkeley dangshyr tyichu le i geh guanyu sanjeaushyng de wenntyi -- Berkeley sh weyle fooudinq choushianq gayniann, ta jeang yeou shwei kannjiann guoh jehyanq i geh sanjeaushyng, ta jih bush ruyjeau de, yee bush jyrjeau de, duennjeau de. Meiyeeou mah, meiyeeou ren kannjiann guoh jehyanq i geh sanjeaushyng, ta youtsyy duannyan jehyanq i geh choushianq de “Sanjeaushyng” de gayniann bu tswentzay. Dann Kant chiahhao yunnyonq jeh i dean, rennwei

choushianq de “Sanjeaushyng” gayniann sueiran tzay shiannshyr de gaanshinq shyhwuh jongjian binq bu sheanshiann chulai, dann ta keeyii tzuoh'wei shiannshyr de gaanshinq shyhwuh gen “Sanjeaushyng” de gayniann shianghuh jyeher chiilai de i geh jongjian wuh, i geh twushyng. Intsyy, sueiran “Sanjeaushyng” de gayniann sh choushianq de, dann woomn nao jong keeyii cherngshian chü i geh longtoong de sanjeaushyng de shyngshianq, ta jih bush duennjeau yee bush jyrjeau, rueyjeau, dann ta yeou sangeh jeau. Woo meiyeeou sheangdaw ta sh jyrjeau, rueyjeau hairsh duennjeau, dann woo sheang daw ta yeou san-geh jeau, jeh jiow yeou le shyy woomn nenggow baa “Sanjeaushyng” de gayniann yunnyonq daw jiuhtii de jyrjeau, rueyjeau, duennjeau de sanjeaushyng jong chiu de i geh jongjieh. Jehsh ryhcharng jingyann de twushyng.

Nahme, fannchour yeoumeiyeeou jehyanq i geh twushyng jongjieh ne? Kant rennwei yeou. Jehgeh jongjieh ifangmiann jiuhyeeou gaanshinq de tehdean, linqi fangmiann yow yeou jyshinq de tehdean. Gaanshinq de jiuhtii shinq her jyshinq de choushianq shinq tzay i geh jongjieh shanq dou jiuhyeeou, jehsh shernme ne? Jeh jiowsh **shyrjian de shianyann gueidinq**. Shyrjian her kongjian tzay Kant nahlii sh shuuyu shianyann gaanshinq luenn de, tzay shianyann gaanshinq luenn lii, shyrjian her kongjian doush shiantian de jyrguan shyngshyh, dannsh yeou i joong guanshih, jiowsh shyrjian bii kongjian genq jiuhyeeou genbeen shinq. Shyrjian sh neybuh jyrguan de shiantian shyngshyh, kongjian sh waybuh jyrguan de shiantian shyngshyh. Woomn jeang kongjian de

shyrhow doush jeang woomn jy way de moougeh dueyshianq, naapah jeang woo tzyhjii, yeesh baa ta fanq daw waybuh kongjian jong yeu chyita dueyshianq shiangduey-erlyan, woomn jannjiuh idinq de kongjian. Suooyii farnsh woomn miannduey waybuh shyhwuh de shyrhow, woomn shooushian yaw baa ta nahruh kongjian fannwei jiayii liijiee. Shyrjian jiow bushow jehgeh shiannjyh, shyrjian keeyii meiyeeou kongjian, ta beaushiann wei ren de yihshyrliou, biiru shuo ren de yihshyr, ren de yihshyr bu jann kongjian, woo keeyii tianmaa-shyngkong, woo keeyii sheang daw chianjii-wannlii way, sheang daw wayshingren, sheang daw tayyangshih, ynherishih, dann chyishyr doush tzay shyrjian jong liouguoh de jehyanq ishie yihshyr, binq meiyeeou jenjenq de jannjiuh kongjian. Suooyii shyrjian sh neybuh gaanguan de shiantian jyrguan shyngshyh.

Tzay rennsy guohcherng jongjian, kongjian yaw fuhshuu yu shyrjian, shyrjian sh tzuey genbeen de, woomn tzay baawoh le waybuh shyhjieh de yeou kongjian yeou goangyan de wannshyh-wannwuh jy how, woomn tzueyjong hairsh yaw tzay neybuh de shyrjian jong baa ta guoh i biann, huohjee shuo, jenqsh tzay baawoh waybuh kongjian dueyshianq de torngshyr, woomn hairyaw tzay neybuh shianq fanq diannying iyanq, baa woomn suoo kanndaw de dongshi tzay neyshin tzuoh'wei i geh yihshyrliou, jingguoh shyrjian erl liouguoh woomn de neyshin. Suooyii Kant jeang, kongjian sh waybuh shyhwuh de shiantian jyrguan shyngshyh, erl shyrjian sh neybuh her waybuh suooyeeou ichieh shyhwuh de shiantian jyrguan shyngshyh. Suooyeeou de neybuh

her waybuh de shyhwhuh gueigen-jyedii sh i joong yihshyrliou, sh yihshyr de shyrjian guohcherng, suooyii neybuh de shyrjian yaw bii waybuh de kongjian genq jann ioushyh.

Kant duey shyrjian de jehjoong kannfaa heen yeou yihsy. Shyrjian shiangdang yu howlai renmn suo chyangdiaw de renshy de juutii shinq, renshy jiowsh juutii neybuh tzay shyrjian jong iguann de, chyanhow shiangjih de hwodonq. Naapah sh tzay kongjian jong binqlieh de dongshi, nii tzay renshy ta de shyrhow, yee yaw baa ta baetzay neybuh shyrjian de chyanhow shiangjih de jehyanq i geh lioucherng jong lai jaiyii baawoh. Suooyii shyrjian yeu juutii shinq de guansih genqjia mihchieh. Howlai Heidegger jeang "Tswentzay Yeu Shyrjian", baa tswentzay yeu shyrjian fanqtzay ichii jeang, weyshernme baa tswentzay yeu shyrjian fanqtzay ichii jeang ne? Jiowsh inwey shyrjian genqjia jyrjie de beadar chu ren de juutii shinq, beadar chu ren de neybuh de yihshyr, neytzay de yihshyr. Shianq Bergson (Bogesen) de shengminq jershyue, juujang shyrjian her tzyhyou yihjyh jiuhyeou torngyanq de jyegow. Ren de tzyhyou yihjyh her shyrjian jiuhyeou idinq de guansih, gen kongjian sh shiang dueylih de. Kongjian genqduo de beauming ren showdaw de shiannjyh, ren showdaw kongjian hwanjinq de shiannjyh. Kongjian genqduo de beadar wei i joong bihran shinq, i joong minqyunn yijyi duey ren de tzyhyou de shiannjyh. Dangran jeh doush tyiway de huah.

Kant meiyeeou yihshyr daw nahme duo, jyysh rennwei dueyyu ren de renshy laishuo, shyrjian yaw bii kongjian genq jiuhyeou

genbeen shinq. Jihran shyrjian jiuhyeou genbeen shinq, nahme woomn tzay kaochar pannduann de yuanlii de shyrhow, wanchyuan keeyii baa shyrjian de gueidingq tzuoh'wei twushyng, jiwsh shuo nii yonq fannchour chiuh gueidingq jiuhtii de jingyann dueyshianq, jyrjie de gueidingq keendingq bushyng. Hume yijing jeang le, woo kanndaw le tayyang shay, ranhow kanndaw le shyrtour reh, dannsh woo meiyeeou kanndaw yuanin her jyeguoo, woo kanndaw de jysh shian sh tayyang shay ranhow sh shyrtour reh le, suooyii nii yaw baa in'guoo shinq jyrjie tsornq tayyang shay her shyrtour reh jongjian kann chulai sh bu keeneng de, inwey ta jysh i geh choushianq gayniann. Dannsh Kant shuo, sueiran nii bu nenggow jyrjie kannchu in'guoo shinq, dannsh nii kanndaw le **shyrjian**, nii weyshernme shuo “Shian” kanndaw tayyang shay “Ranhow” kanndaw le shyrtour reh, suooyii “Shyrjian” jehyanq i geh jongjeh jiw keeyii tzuoh'wei guohduh. Dangran shyrjian yee bush jyrjie yonq yeanjing kanndaw de, dannsh nii tzay tayyang shay her shyrtour reh de jehjoong jyrguan jong yijing yihshyr daw le yeou i geh shyrjian de shianhow. Ruguoo nii yihshyr bu daw jehjoong shyrjian de shianhow, nahme nii sh kann bu daw renner shiannshianq de. Chyanmiann woomn tzay shianyann gaanshinq luenn jong jeang daw, ichieh jyrguan de dongshi dou neng tzay shyrjian her kongjian jong bey renmn gaanjy, ruguoo i joong shiannshianq fasheng le, ta lian ishuennjian dou meiyeeou chyrshiu, nah ta deengyu meiyeeou fasheng, ta bu tzay shyrjian jong nii jiw bu nenggow kanndaw ta. Tzay shyrjian jong fasheng sh nii kanndaw ta de i geh bihyaw tyaujiann, jehgeh lian Hume dou meiyeeou foourenn. Ta jhshao hair shuo shian kanndaw

tayang shay how kanndaw shyrtour reh, jeh jiow shuoming ta tzay kann de torngshyr jiow rennkee le shyrjian de tswentzay. Ta yee bush jyrjie kann daw shyrjian de, dannsh ta yee bu nenggow foourenn bihshiu rennkee shyrjian. Jihran rennkee shyrjian, jiow bihran jinnibuh rennkee shyrjian jong tiishiann de nahjoong shiantian de tzongher tzuohyonq, nah jiowsh jyshinq de fannchour le. Suooyii shyrjian de shiantian gueiding keeyii tzuoh'wei jyshinq fannchour her gaanshinq shiannshianq jyjian de i geh jongjieh, jeh jiowsh twushyng.

Nahme shyrjian tzeenme huey yeou jehyanq de shiantian gueiding? Kant rennwei sh youyu ren de i joong jyrguan nenglih, jiowsh sheangshianqlih suo daojyh de. Shyrjian beenshen sh meiyeeou ta de gueiding de, ta jiowsh lioushyh, dannsh ren de sheangshianqlih yeesh i joong jyrguan nenglih, ta tzay shyrjian de lioushyh guohcherng jong, keeyii duey shyrjian jinnshyng ishie shianyann de gueiding, **sheangshianqlih duey shyrjian de shianyann gueiding jiow gowcherng twushyng.**

(2) Shyrell fannchour jy twushyng huah. Shiangyinq yu 12 joong fannchour jiow yeou 12 joong twushyng, yee jiowsh shyrjian yeou 12 joong shianyann de gueiding, jehsh you sheangshianqlih geei ta gueiding shiahlai de. Jeh 12 joong gueiding, biiru shyrjian tzay lianq de fannchour jiow yeou lianq de twushyng. Lianq de twushyng sh i joong shernmeyanq de shyrjian gueiding ne? Kant shuo sh shuh de gueiding. **Shuh jiowsh shyrjian de i joong shianyann gueiding**, jiowsh you **sheangshianqlih tongguoh**

jiunyun fenge shyrjian suoo tzawcherng de. Woomn tongcharng rennwei shuh her lianq meishernme chiubye, dann Kant rennwei yeou chiubye. **Lianq sh fannchour, erl shuh sh fannchour de twushyng.** Shernme jiaw shuh? Shuh sh duey shyrjian jinnsyng jiunyun de i geh danwey i geh danwey de fenge shyngcherng de. Suooyii shuh sh shyrjian de i joong shianynn gueidingq, you sheangshianqlih suoo tzawcherng; **Jyh de twushyng sh shyrjian de neyrong,** jyh de gueidingq rengran doush tzay shyrjian jong fasheng de, sheangshianqlih geei shyrjian gueidingq le neyrong. Guanshih de fannchour jong yeou **shyrtii shinq,** shernme sh shyrtii? Shyrtii beaushiann wei shyrjian jong de **chyrjeou shinq** huohjee shuo **chyrtswen shinq. Chyrtswen shinq jiwsh shyrtii shinq de twushyng,** tzay shyrjian jong chyrjeou bu biann. Woomn jeanguoh shyrtii her ooushingq, ooushingq keeyii biannlai-biannchiuh, dannsh biann jyjong yeou bubiann de dongshi, bubiann de dongshi, ijyr jianchyr shiahlai de dongshi jiwsh shyrtii, bukee shiaumieh de dongshi jiwsh shyrtii. Dang nii jeang ta tzay shyrjian jong bukee shiaumieh de shyrhow, nii jiwsh cherngrenn le ta tzay shyrjian jong yeou i joong chyrtswen shinq, tsorngtour-jyhwoei ta ijyr chyrshiuh shiahlai. **in'guoo shinq de twushyng jiwsh shyrjian jong chyanhow shiangjih; Shyetornq shinq de twushyng jiwsh tongguoh jiauhuh tzuohyonq torngshyr binqtswen, jiwsh shyrjian jong de torngshyr shinq.** Leang geh dongshi, tzuohyonqlih her faan tzuohyonqlih shiangdeeng, dang nii tzuohyonq yu i geh dueyshianq de shyrhow, ta torngshyr jiow faan tzuohyonq yu nii. **Keeneng shinq sh gehjoong butornq de beaushianq yeu iban shyrjian de tyaujiann**

ijyh, yee jiwsh shuo, tzay renner moou i geh shyrjian lii duey i geh beaushianq de gueiding, jiingoan i jiann shyh shianntzay meiyeeou fasheng, dann yeoujau-iryh keeneng fasheng, yeou jehgeh keeneng; Shiannshyr shing sh tzay i geh chiuehdinq shyrjian lii duey i geh shyhwuh de gueiding, yeesh lianshih daw shyrjian, tsyykeh, dangshiah ta shyrshiann le, nahme ta jiwsh shiannshyr shing de, weylai de hair bush shiannshyr de, guochiuuh le de yee bush shiannshyr de, dangshiah de tsairsh shiannshyr de; Bihran shing de twushyng sh tzay ichieh shyrjian jong de tswentzay, i geh bihran de dongshi sh taurbuleau de, ta tzay ichieh shyrjian jong dou bihran huey fasheng.

Jehshie jieeshyh yeou ishie chianchyang, ta shernme dou chee daw shyrjian shanq lai jiyii gueiding, dann Kant de jehgeh sysheang woomn yaw nenggow liijiee. Shyrjian tzuoh'wei i joong shiantian de jyrguan shyngshyh, ta jiuhyeeou jyrguan de jingyann shinqjyh, sh i joong jieshow nenglih, jiuhyeeou gaanshing de shinqjyh, dann yow keeyii duey ta tzuohchu i joong shiantian de gueiding, ta day shanq le i joong jyshing de shinqjyh, i joong jyshing de choushianq shing her nengdonq shing. Ta bush nahjoong howtian gaanshing de jiuhtii de gaanjyue, jyjyue, yinnshianq, erlsh i-joong shyngshyh huah de dongshi. Jehjoong shyngshyh huah de dongshi torngshyr yow jiuhyeeou gaanshing, suooyii ta neng cherngwei jyshing her gaanshing jyjian de meijieh, baa leang fangmiann jyeher daw ichii. Jeh jiwsh twushyng faa. Tongguoh twushyng faa keeyii baa fannchour yunnyonq yu jingyann dueyshianq jy shanq, tongguoh jehjoong yunnyonq keeyii

jiannlih chii ijeengtaw ren wey tzyhranjieh lihfaa de faaguei.

(3) Chwentsuey jyshinq de syh-dah ley yuanlii tiishih. Woomn yijjing tyjyi Kant jeang guoh ren yawwei tzyhranjieh lihfaa, jiannlih chii jeenggeh tzyhran keshyue de tzueygau yuantzer, nahme lih le naashie faa ne? Tongguoh twushyng, woomn baa fannchour yunnonq daw jingyann dueyshianq shanqmiann, jehyanq i joong yunnonq, jiannlih le ishie shernmeyanq de faaguei? Tzay yuanlii fenshi dangjong, Kant baa jehyanq ishie faaguei chengwei yuanlii tiishih, binq annjaw fannchour beau her twushyng beau tyichu le syh-dah ley yuanlii tiishih.

Dih-i, lianq de yuanlii -- Jyrguan de gonglii. Lianq sh tongguoh jyrguan keeyii chiehding shiahlai de, jiihershuyue de lianq, kongjian de lianq her shyrjian de lianq, tongguoh jyrguan ishiah jiw keeyii chiehding shiahlai. Shuhshyue, shyrjian, kongjian dou sh jyrguan de, jesh Kant her chyita suooyeu jershuyuejia butong de dihfang. Yiiwoang de renmn yiiwei shyrjian, kongjian doush gayniann, bush jyrguan, Kant rennwei kann rennher dongshi doush tzay shyrjian, kongjian jyjong, shyrjian, kongjian sh jyrguan de jieshow nenglih, dann shyrjian, kongjian bush jyrguan de neyrong erlsh jyrguan de shyngshyh. Jyrguan yaw duey tzyhran keshyue jiannlih chii faaguei, ta bu jiiin sh shuhshyue de chyantyi, erlichee yaw cherngwei tzyhran keshyue de chyantyi, yaw duey tzyhran keshyue jinnshyng i joong dinqlianq huah de fenshi, huohder dinqlianq huah de jyshy, intsyy bihshiu yaw yeou jyrguan de gonglii.

Jehshie faaguei dih-i tyau jiowsh jyrguan de gonglii, jiowsh shyhjeh shanq wannshyh-wannwuh dou tzay jyrguan jong, dou chuuyu jyrguan de tzongher jyjong. Faan guohlaishuo, ichieh jyshy dou yeou jyrguan de tserngmiann, dou keeyii duey jy jinnshyng dinqlianq fenshi. Jinnday yiilai de tzyhran keshyue yeou i geh gonqshyr, tzyhran keshyue her shuhshyue sh fen bu kai de, shyrjenq keshyue sh dinqlianq huah de, jingmih huah de. Woomn tongcharng rennwei imen tzyhran keshyue yaw dardaw shuhshyue de dinqlianq huah tsairsh imen cherngshwu de keshyue. Tzay dinqshinq fenshi de jichuu shanq yaw jinnshyng dinqlianq fenshi, erlchiee dinqlianq fenshi bii dinqshinq fenshi genq jonqyaw, shennjyh genqjia jiuhyeou jichuu shinq. Shinqjyh sh tongguoh lianq lai chiuehdinq de, biiru yuantz luenn, yuantz de shinqjyh sh tongguoh yuantzlianq lai chiuehdinq de, dangran Dalton (Dauelduen) de yuantz luenn tzay Kant de shyrdai hair meiyeeou jiannlih chiilai, dannsh jyh de tehdean sh you lianq suo jyuedinq de jehjoong sysheang tzay Kant de shyrdai yijing yeou le, tzay Newton nahgeh shyrho yee yijing yeou le.

Woomn kanndaw wuhua-bamen de shiannshianq, jiw keeyii fenshi tzay jehshie shiannshianq de beyhow sh tzeenyang de lianq de guanshih. Biiru horngseh, hwangseh, liuhseh, tamn sh butorng pynliuh bocharng de guang tzuohyonq yu ren de shyhjyue chihguan erl tzay rennao jong shyngcherng de butorng shiawguoo. Buyaw tay mishinn gaangan de jyrguan, shyhhu horngseh sh bukee fenshi de, sh tzuey beenyuan de, chyishyr bush, ta jyysh

lianq de i joong biilih guanshih tzay ren de wuuguan jong suo
tzawcherng de shiawguoo. Suooyii jinnday shyrenq keshyue de i
geh heen jonqyaw de tehdean, jowsh baa ichieh keshyue jyshy
shooushian jiannlih tzay dinqlianq fenshi jyshanq, jehtsair sh
keshyue de.

Jonggwo guuday weyshernme meiyeeou shifang yihyih shanq de
keshyue? I geh jonqyaw de yuanin jowsh, ta juuyaw sh jiannlih
tzay dinqshinq jy shanq de, “Jin, Muh, Shoei, Huoo, Tuu” yijyi
Jongishyue jong de “Harn, Reh, Shy, Huoo”, jehshie doush
dinqshinq fenshi, meiyeeou dinqlianq fenshi, buneng yonq lianq lai
jiayii jieeshyh. Chyijong de lianq yaw kaw tiiyann, yaw chiu
jenjwo. I geh jongi kannbinq de shyrhow, yonqyaw sh 3 chyan
hairsh 5 chyan, ta yaw sheang banntian, ta yaw tiihuey, jenjwo,
yeoushyr genbeen bu shuo chingchuu, jyysh shuo “Shaosheu”,
“Ruohgan”, inwey yonqyawlianq sh genjiuh duey binq de jyh de
tiiyann chiu cheushee de. Shifang ishyue her chyita tzyhran
keshyue dou shooushian yii dinqlianq fenshi wei jichuu, suooyii
Kant de dih-i geh fannchour sh lianq, dih-ell geh fannchour tsair sh
jyh, erlchiee ta de jyh yee bush tongcharng renmn rennwei de
gaanjyue de jyh, jiingoan gaanjyue de jyh sh yeou de, dannsh yaw
baa gaanjyue de jyh jiinlianq gueijye daw lianq shanq lai, nah
joongjyh jowsh suoowey de duh, huohjee shuo jyh de cherngduh.
Dih-ell, **jyh de yuanlii -- jyyue de yuhtseh**. Jehgeh shuofaa shyhhu
heen chyiguay, jyyue tzeenme keeyii yuhtseh ne? Perngyeeou
shuo yaw sonq nii iduoo meigui hua, nii neng yuhtseh daw ta
jiang geei nii de meigui hua sh horngseh huohjee bairseh ma? Nii

yuhtseh buleau. Dangran, tsornq chwentsuey jyh de jeauduh lai kann, nii wufaa yuhtseh, ta sh ouran de. Dann yeou i dean keeyii yuhtseh, dang geei le woo i joong yanseh yiihow, woo jiow keeyii tzay jehgeh yanseh de jichuu shanq duey ta de cherngduh jiyii yuhtseh. Ruguoo woo kanndaw le horngseh, nahme tzay jeh horngseh de jichuu shanq jiow keeyii yuhtseh tzay chyita de chynkuanq jy shiah jeh horngseh keeneng yeou de gehjoong butornq de cherngduh, erl dangchyan woo suo kanndaw de horngseh sh jeh horngseh butornq cherngduh de shihtoong jongjian de i geh jieti, jehsh keeyii yuhtseh de. Woomn keeyii yuhtseh tsornq ling daw wanchyuan baomaan de horngseh jyjian de wushuh jieti de horngseh, suooyeu de horngseh doush tzay jeh leang-jee jy jian de mooujoong shiannjyh.

Suooyii Kant de jyh de fannchour sh san-geh: Shyrtzay shinq, fooudinq shinq (jiowsh ling), shiannjyh shinq. Shiannjyh shinq jiowsh tzay shyrtzay shinq her ling jyjian de moou i geh jieti shanqmiann, ta keeyii duey i-joong horngseh tzuohchu pyngjiah, tzuohchu pyngjiah jiow yihweyje yijing yuhtseh le tzay jeh horngseh beyhow yeou i-geh butornq horngseh cherngduh de tiishih, jeh bujiin keeyii yuhtseh, hair keeyii chuanqtzaw. I-geh huahjia tzay ta de tyausehbaan shanq kanndaw i-joong horngseh, ta jiow keeyii duey jehjoong horngseh tzuohchu isihlieh de yuhtseh, ta jiow keeyii shehsheang yeesheu yeou mooujoong horngseh sh shyhjieh shanq tsornqwey-yeouguoh de, yeesheu ta tzyhjii tsornqlai meiyeu kanndaw guoh, dann ta keeyii annjaw ta guan'niann jong de jehgeh horngseh shihtoong baa ta chuanqtzaw

chulai, keeyii tongguoh tyausehbaan baa jehjoong horngseh tyaupey chulai, huahchu renjian suoo meiyiou de i-joong shianyann de horngseh, tzay jeh fangmiann ta jiuhyeou chuanqtzaw shinq.

Jygyue de yuhtseh binq bush yuhtseh jygyue, erlsh yuhtseh jygyue de cherngduh. Geei le woo i-joong horngseh, woo jiow keeyii tzay jehgeh jichuu shanq yuhtseh dann huohjee nong de biannhuah deeng, jehshie doush yeou gueiliuh de, i-joong horngseh sh bu keeneng turan bianncherng byede yanseh de, tzoongyaw yeou i-geh guohduh jieduann, jehgeh guohduh jieduann sh keeyii yuhtseh de. Suooyii jygyue de yuhtseh rengran sh shifang jinnday keshyue dinqlianq huah fenshi de i-geh beaushiann: Jyh chyishyr bush byede, jiowsh cherngduh, **jyh beenshen bukee yuhtseh, dann cherngduh keeyii yuhtseh, intsyy keeyii baa jyh hwanyuan wei cherngduh.** Lihru, woo jyuede jintian tianchih heen-liang, liang-daw shernme cherngduh woo bu jydaw, liang sh shuo bu chulai de, dannsh geei woo i-geh uenduhjih woo jiow keeyii shuo chulai le: Jintian sh 15 shehshyhduh, bii tzwotian jianq le 2 duh. Yong duh lai tsehdingq i-joong jygyue, lai hernglianq i-joong jygyue, woomn intsyy keeyii jinshyng tianchih yuhbaw jehyanq de yuhtseh. Naapah sh wuuhua-bamen bukee yuhtseh de jyh, woomn yee keeyii tsorng keshyue de yeanguang baa ta bianncherng i-joong keeyii yuhtseh de lianquah de jyh, jehyanq jiow keeyii jiannlih keshyue le, jiow keeyii baa ouran de dongshi nahruh bihran de fannwei lai jinshyng i-joong keshyue de yuhtseh, tsorngjong chiuu shyunjao i-joong keshyue de gueiliuh.

Ruguoo bu jinnshyng jehyanq de hwanyuan, nahshie oouran de howtian geeiyeu de gaanjyue, yinnshianq, sh wufaa tsornq jyh de fangmiann shyy jy keshyue huah de, jyhduo jyneng shyy jy sheenmeei huah. Meigui hua heen mee, dannsh mee daw shernme cherngduh ne? Jehsh wufaa dinqlianq fenshi de, erlsh genjiuh shyhwuh cherngshiann de shinqjyh, sehtsae de shinqger duey sheenmeei jee de jidong tzuohyonq lai jyuedinq de. Suooyii sheenmeei meiyeu bannfaa dinqlianq huah, jeh tzay pannduannlih pipann jong yeou juanmen de jeangshuh, howmiann hairyaw tyidaw.

Tzay jinnshyng keshyue yanjiou de shyrho, shooushian inggai baa sheenmeei jehi fangmiann de jiuhtii neyrong guohliuh diaw, dann jehshie shinqjyh de lianq de fangmiann bey keshyue buujuo daw le, keeyii tsornq lianq de fangmiann lai tsehdingq i-geh shyhwuh de jyh, jeh jiowsh jyyue de yuhtseh. Jihran sh yuhtseh, nahme ta jiowsh annjaw i-joong gueiliuh lai tueisuann de.

Dih-san, guanshih de yuanlii -- jingyann de leybii, bauharn shyrtii shinq, in'guoo shinq, jiauhuh shinq (shyetornq shinq). Shyrtii shinq hao liijiee, renner shyhwuh douyeou ta de shyrtii shinq, jiowsh tzay shyrtian jong de chyrtswen shinq, ruguoo meiyeu shyrtii shinq, tzeenme keeneng shyngcherng tzyhran keshyue? Renner tzyhran keshyue de guandean dou yeou i-geh chyantyi: shooushian yaw chiuehdinq shyrtii, chiuehdinq yanjiou de dueyshianq sh shernme, jeh i-dean Aristotle yijing chiuehdinq shiahlai le. Aristotle de 10 geh fannchour jong dih-i geh jiowsh

shyrtii shinq, jeh dih-i geh fannchour sh tzuey jonqyaw de, chyita de ichieh fannchour doush weiraw shyrtii fahuei tzuohyonq de.

Nonqching le yanjiou de sh shernme, ranhow tsairneng nonqching yanjiou de dongshi tzeenmeyanq. Woomn jingcharng jeang shifang de sywei fangshyh sh i-joong shyrtii juuyih de sywei fangshyh, baa i-geh dongshi kanntzuoh i-geh shyrtii, ren de renshy sh duey shyrtii de i-joong faanyinq, i-joong miaushuh, jesh shifang shyrtii juuyih heen jonqyaw de i-geh tehdean. Yaw tarnluenn i-geh dongshi, shian yaw gao ching ta sh shernme, ta tswen bu tswentzay, tarn i-geh bu tswentzay de dongshi sh meiyeeou yihyih de. Ruguoo ta tswentzay le, nahme ta sh shernme, yaw duey ta jiyii gueiding, tannjiou ta de beenjyh, erl bu tzayyu tannjiou ta bianndonq buhjiu de ooushing. Jehsh shifang jershyue suooyaw tannjiou de. Intsy, gao ching sh shernme jiowyaw gao ching in'guoo shinq.

In'guoo shinq sh shifang keshyue yanjiou de i-gen tairjuh, torngyanq jiuhyeeou jonqyaw de yihyih. **In'guoo shinq jiwsh tzay shyrtian jong de shiangjih shinq**, dangran binqfei suooyeeou tzay shyrtian jong shiangjih de dongshi dou jiuhyeeou in'guoo shinq. I-tzuoh farn'g'u yeou tzuobian her yowbian jy fen, woomn keeyii tsornq tzuoo kann daw yow, yee keeyii tsornq yow kann daw tzuoo, dannsh jehgeh farngtz de tzuobian binq bush ta yowbian de yuanin, ta de yowbian yee bush ta tzuobian de jyeguoo. Woo tzay neyshin de shyrtian jong keeyii jinnshyng jehyanq chyanhow shiangjih de pairlieh, dann jehyanq tzuoh de shyrtian woo huey

yihshyr daw jeh jysh woo juuguan de i-joong pairfaa. Ruguoo yaw baa shyrjian de lioushyh kanntzuoh sh i-geh kehguan de shiannshianq, jiowyaw yunnyonq daw in'guoo shinq fannchour. Woo kann daw i-tyau chwan tsornq shanqyou shuennliouerlshiah, shian kanndaw ta tzay shanqyou, ranhow ta tzay shiahyou, jehshyr woo jiowyaw yunnyonq in'guoo shinq fannchour baa jehyanq i-joong shiannshianq kanntzuoh i-joong kehguan de lioushyh. Shoeiliou sh shyy chwan shiantzay shanqyou how tzay shiahyou de yuanin, shian fasheng de shyhchyng tzay chyan, how fasheng de shyhchyng tzay how, bu keeneng dawjyh, bu keeneng daoinweiguoo. Juhjih jehlii shuo de sh: Dang woo yaw baa i-geh shyhwuh kanntzuoh sh kehguan de shyrhow, woo jiowyaw lihyonq daw in'guoo shinq de fannchour. Dangran woo keeyii bu baa ta kanntzuoh sh kehguan de, jiiinjiin sh juuguan shanq tzuoh youshih, woo keeyii rennyih de juanndonq woo de yeanchyou, tzeenme juanndonq chyuan you woo gaushinq. Dann jyyaw sh sheang baa kanndaw de dongshi dangtzuoh sh kehguan de guohcherng, nah jiowyaw yunnyonq in'guoo fannchour.

Woomn chyanmiann yijing tyiji, yunnyonq in'guoo fannchour hair butzwuyii baojenq shyhwuh chiuehshyr jowsh jehyanq i-joong in'guoo guanshih. Chwan tsornq shanqyou daw shiahyou, keeneng sh youyu shoeiliou de daydonq, jehsh i-joong in'guoo guanshih, dann yee yeou keeneng sh youyu byede yuanin -- ta sh i-sou chihdiannchwan, tsornq shanqyou daw shiahyou yeu shoeiliou meiyeyou guanshih, sh you chyi beenshen de donqlih suoo tueidonq, deengdeeng. Dannsh ta tsornq shanqyou daw

shiahyou, tsornq tsyydih daw bii-dih, tzoongyeou yuanin tzay liimiann, jeh wufaa foourenn, yaw jiang chyí kanntzuoh kehguan de guohcherng jioh bihshiu yawyonq in'guoo shinq fannchour jinnsyng gueifann, jyhyu gueifann de hao bu hao, duey bu duey, nah sh linqway i-geh wenntyí. Yeou shyrhow i-jiann shyh de yuanin jao tsuoh le, yeu chyita de in'guoo guanshih shiang chongtu, mauduenn, nah jiow tzay chornghshin jao. Dann jyyyeou yonq in'guoo shinq fannchour tsairneng baa shyhwuh kanntzuoh sh i-geh kehguan de lioushyh guohcherng. In'guoo shinq, tzay shyrjian jong de shiangjih, jesh ren wey tzyhranjieh lihfaa de yow i-tyau faaguei. tzuoh'wei kehguan shiannshianq, ichieh fasheng de shyhchyng dou tzay shyrjian jong chyanhow shiangjih.

Jiauhushinq yeesh rutsyy, ichieh shyhwuh, tzuoh'wei shyrtii yee hao, tzuoh'wei yuanin, jyeguoo yeehao, dou chuutzay jiauhuh guanshih jyjong, huh wei in'guoo, bu chuutzay jiauhuh guanshih jong de dongshi, woomn buneng shehsheang ta de tswentzay, jesh Kant de leaubuchii de sysheang. Woomn jingcharng shuo wannwuh doush lianshih de, biannjenqfaa baa wannwuh kanntzuoh sh lianshih de, woomn shuo jeh jiuu huah shyh binq meiyeeou shernme tehbye de yihsy. Dann wannwuh sh lianshih de tzay Kant nahlii sh shernme yihsy? Sh jyy wannwuh sh shianghuh tzuohyonq de. Ruguoo i-geh shyhwuh yeu chyita renner shyhwuh dou bu fasheng tzuohyonq, nahme ta jiowsh bu tswentzay de, huohjee jyhshao sh bukee rennsy de, shianq wuhtzyhtii iyanq. Farnsh nenggow rennsy de shyhwuh dou yaw gen chyita shwuh fasheng tzuohyonq. Yaueuan de tiantii suo

fachu de guangshiann dawdar woomn de yeanning, woomn jiw neng chiehding ta de tswentzay, inwey ta tongguoh guangshiann duey woomn fasheng le tzuohyonq. Woomn keeyii cherngenn, hairyeou chyita ishie tiantii tswentzay erl meiyeeou bey fashiann, dann yuantzer shanq tamn sh keeyii bey woomn fashiann de, inwey tamn neng bey woomn gaanjyue daw, nenggow tzuohyonq yu woomn.

Shyhwhuh jyyeeou tzay jiauhuh shinq jong tsair shiannshyr de tswentzay, farnsh neng rennsy de dou yaw gen chyita dongshi fasheng tzuohyonq. Biiru yaueuan de tiantii, tamn de guangshiann yaw dawdar woomn de yeanchyou, yaw tongguoh wanqyeuanjing yeu woomn de yeanchyou fasheng tzuohyonq, tsairneng bey rennsy, tsairneng chiehding chy tswentzay. Wenntyi sh, yeoude tiantii tzay li woomn jiishyr yih guangnian jy way, ruguoo jiishyr yih nian chyan de guangshiann chwan daw woomn de yeanning lii, woomn jiehtsyy rennsy de jyysh jiishyr yih nian chyan de tiantii, nahme woomn pyng shernme shiangshinn tamn tsyyshyr-tsyykeh hair tswentzay? Woomn tsyykeh suo rennsy de chiibush jiishyr yih nian chyan de erl shiantzay yeesheu tzaoyijing bu tswentzay le de shyhwhuh?

Kant de yuanlii tupoh le jehjoong sywei jyushiann, geei howlai de shiangdueyluenn lioushiah le yudih, inwey tzay ta kannlai, shyetornq shinq jyy tzay jiauhuh tzuohyonq jong tswentzay, "Tornqshyr" de yihyih jiw tzayyu tzuohyonq her faantzuhyonq tornqshyr fasheng. Einstein (Ainsytan) de shiangdueyluenn jiw

chehdii pohchwu le duey jyueduey torngshyr shinq de mishinn, rennwei likai ichieh shianghuh tzuohyonq de “Torngshyr” sh bu tswentzay de, “Torngshyr” beenshen sh shiangduey de. Tsykkeh tiantii de guangshiann tzuohyonq yu woo, woo jiw keeyii ann shianntzay torngshyr tswentzay de shyhwuh lai jihsuann tamn, baa tamn nahruh yeujow gonqtornng gueiliuh suoo gowcherng de tiishih, sueiran sh jiishyr yih guangnian jy way de guangshiann. Dangran Kant binq meyeou sheangdaw jehshie, ta jyysh iban shinq de rennwei, wannwuh dou tzay jiauhuh shinq jong tswentzay. Jiauhuh shinq sh wannwuh tswentzay de genbeen dahfaa. Engels (Engesy) yee shuo jiauhuh tzuohyonq sh ichieh tzyhran keshyue jueitzong de tzeujong jyshy, tzay jiauhuh shinq jy how tzay meyeou chyita jyshy, bu shiuyaw tzay jueisuh le.

Dih-syh, motay -- Iban jingyann sywei de gongsheh. Yan’ger shuolai, chyanmiann jeh san-ley (Lianq, Jyh her Guanshih) suoo shyngcherng de yuanlii, yii tzuwuyii gowcherng tzyhran keshyue de genbeen dahfaa. Dann weyshernme hairyeou dih-syh ley motay fannchour? Engels shuo jiauhuh shinq jy how tzay meyeou chyita jyshy yaw tansuoo de le, dann Kant hair tyichu le motay fannchour (Iban jingyann sywei de gongsheh), jiwsh “Keeneng shinq -- bu keeneng shinq, shiannshyr shinq -- fei shiannshyr shinq, bihran shinq -- oouran shinq”. Motay fannchour yeu chyita fannchour butornng, chyita fannchour jeang de sh tzyhranjieh beenshen de gowcherng fangshyh, motay fannchour jeang de tzerh ren (juutii) duey tzyhranjieh (kehtii) tsaechu de tayduh. Keeneng de hairsh bu keeneng de, shiannshyr shinq de hairsh fei

shiannshyr de, bihran de hairsh oouran de, tzyhranjieh beenshen bu shiuyaw jehshie. Tzyhran beenshen yeou shernme keeneng bu keeneng, shiannshyr bu shiannshyr ne? Jyysh duey ren laishuo tsairyew jehshie wentyi.

Dih-syh ley yuanlii de tehdean sh, tamn sh juutii yeu kehtii jian de guanshih, bush tzyhranjieh beenshen de yuanlii, erlsh renshy de yuanlii. Tamn tsornq duey kehguan tzyhran beenshen de lihfaa shanqsheng daw le juuguan shinq de tayduh. Dann jehjoong juuguan shinq de tayduh yee heen jonqyaw, ta baa tzyhran keshyue jyshy tyidaw renshy luenn de tserngmiann, binqchiee tzay renshy luenn jongjiann lihchii le renshy de jiehsiann. Ru “Keeneng shinq -- bu keeneng shinq” baa suooyew tzyhran gueiliuh shianndinq tzay keeneng de jingyann de fannwei, chauchu keeneng jingyann de fannwei sh buneng renshy de, chiu renshy wuhtzyhtii jiow bihran huey daojyh miowwuh. “Shiannshyr shinq -- fei shiannshyr shinq”, “Bihran shinq -- oouran shinq” yee sh jehyanq, jiowsh chauyueh le idinq fannwei de jyshy sh bu shiannshyr de, oouran de. Lihru dwuduann de “jyshy” jiowsh bu shiannshyr de, you wuhtzyhtii tsyhji ren de gaangan suoo huohder de gaanshinq tsairliaw, dandwu lai kann tzer sh oouran de, dou bush jenjenq de jyshy, binq jiang daojyh woei keshyue huoh fei keshyue. Motay fannchour yeou i-joong chauyueh shinq de tzuohyonq, baa jyshy tyisheng daw genq gau de tserngtsyh -- jershyue tserngtsyh, erl bu jyysh mooujoong jihshuh tserngtsyh de fenshi. Kant tsornq jehlii kaishyy shianq shianyann biannjenq luenn guohduh le, dann muhchyan hairsh

shuuyu shianyann fenshi luenn jong de yuanlii fenshi. Ren wey tzyhranjieh lihfaa, dann jioujing lih le naashie faa? Kant ann fannchour beau jinshyng le shihtoong fenshi her jieshyh. Fannchour beau heen yeouyong, Kant heenduo shyrhow dou tsaeyong fannchour beau lai fenshi. Tserngtserng fenshi, tsornq di daw gau. Jeh sh ta de shianyann fenshi luenn, sh rennshyluenn de juutii buhfen.

Wuu, Shianyann luoji jy ell: Shianyann biannjenq luenn

Shiahmiann jeang shianyann biannjenq luenn, jesh shianyann luoji de dih-ell geh buhfen, jiuhyeu shiauji tzuohyong. Ren tzay naashie fannwei wey tzyhranjieh lihfaa, jesh shianyann fenshi luenn de jiji tzuohyong. Dann chauchu naashie fannwei buneng wey tzyhranjieh lihfaa, jyishy lihfaa yeesh woei keshyue? Jeh jiw shiuyaw shianyann biannjenq luenn de shiauji tzuohyong lai jiyii cherngching. Shiauji tzuohyong yeesh i-joong tzuohyong, i-joong jiingshyh, jiingjeh de tzuohyong. Shianyann biannjenq luennfen san geh tserngtsyh: Shianyann shinliishyue, shianyann yeujowluenn, shianyann shernshyue.

1. Shianyann shinliishyue: Miowwuh tueilii

Kant tzay jehlii juuyaw pipann le liishing pay. Liishing pay yeou san dah tsuohwuh, shooushian jiwsh shianyann shinliishyue. Shianyann shinliishyue shyhtwu tongguoh luoji tueilii tueichu linghwen shyrtii, binq gueiding linghwen de shinqjyh, ru shyrtii

shinq, dani shinq, guan'niann shinq deeng. Jehshie gueiding meiyeeou renner jingyann genjiuh, tzay jingyann jong shwei jiann guoh linghwen? Sywei dangran shiuyaw juutii, shiuyaw sywei jee. Dann Descartes tongguoh *“Woo sy guh woo tzay”* lai chiuuehlih sywei juutii, binq gueiding sywei juutii de shuushinq, ru neng sywei, gaanjy, jiuhyeeou dani shinq (Bu jann kongjian jyy jann shyrjian) deeng. Jeh doush pyngkong sheang chulai de, chiuueh tzyhrennwei sh tongguoh luojyi erl tueilii chulai de. Chyi sanduannluenn shyh de tueiluenn guohcherng rushiah.

Dahchyantyi: Shyrtii sh jyy ichieh sywei de juutii.
Sheauchyantyi: Woo sh sywei de juutii (Woo sy).
Jyeluenn: Woo sh shyrtii (Woo tzay).

Kant rennwei jesh touhuann gayniann. Wenntyi tzayyu, annjaw Aristotle de guandean, dah chyantyi jong *“Ichieh sywei de juutii”* sh jyy tzay pannduann jong tzuoh'wei kaochar de jongshin de juutsyr (Ru *“Jeh duoo hua”*), ta sh ichieh bintsyr miaushuh de chyrtswen de dueyshianq, suooyii sh shyrtii, erl jehgeh juutsyr de yihsy jiowsh i-geh gehbye shyrtzay de *“Juutii”*; Sheau chyantyi jong *“Woo sy”* de *“Woo”* tzer sh shianyann de woo, jiowsh jiiinjiin sh i-joong sywei suo bihshiu yuhsheh de luojyi chyantyi (Ichieh sywei doush *“Woosy”*), inerl jyysh i-geh danchwen de juutsyr, erl bush shyrtzay de jingyann de woo. Ruguoo sh jingyann de *“Woo”*, nah ta jiw jyysh Descartes jehgeh ren de *“Woo”*, duey jehgeh *“Descartes”* woomn dangran keeyii tzuoh jingyann de miaushuh. Dann jehjoong jingyann de *“Woo”* yii yuhshian bey Descartes de

chehdii de “Hwaiyi” pairchwu le. Descartes suoo shuo de “Woosy” bush jyy jehgeh jingyann de “Descartes” tzay sy, erl ingdang sh jyy iban de sywei shiuyaw i-geh sywei jee tzuoh'wei i-geh luojyi juutsyr, erl tzay sywei de jehgeh luojyi shanq shianyann de juutsyr “Woo” bey chiuehlih jy chyan, Descartes de jingyann de “Woo” sh keeyii hwaiyi de. Jyssh Descartes howlai yow baa jeh leang joong butorng de “woo” huennwei-itarn le, **yonq jingyann de “Woo” (Descartes) jehgeh “J uutii” touhuann le shianyann de “Woo” jehgeh juutsyr.** Intsyy “Woo sy” de “Woo” jysuooyii chiuehdinq-wuyi, bush youyu ta de jingyann neyrong, erlsh youyu ichieh sywei jong douyaw bannswei jehgeh “Woo” de beaushianq tzuoh'wei shianyann chyantyi, jiowsh tzay rennher guan'niann jong woomn dou yihshyr daw “Jehsh woo de guan'niann”, dou bannswei yeou tzyhwoo yihshyr.

“J uutii (Subjekt)” jehgeh tsyr tzay shiwen jong yeou shuangchorng harnyih, fanyih cherng jongwen, i sh “J uutii”, i sh “Juutsyr”. “J uutii” sh shyrtii, “Juutsyr” bush shyrtii, jyssh i-geh luojyi chyantyi, i-geh gayniann. Kant rennwei, Descartes de jehgeh tueilii lihyonq Subjekt itsyr de shuangchorng harnyih touhuann le gayniann, “Woo sy” de “Woo” jyssh luojyi juutsyr, erl bush juutii, inerl bush shyrtii, suooyii jehsh i-geh miowwuh tueilii.

Jenq inwey Descartes baa juutsyr huenntorng yu juutii, derchu “Woo” sh i-joong tzay shyrrjian jong chyrtswen de shyrtii jyi linghwen, suooyii tsair chaansheng le linghwen de shinqjyh wenntyi, jyi uakong-shinsy yaw chiuw wey linghwen gueiding

i-joong shianyann de “Shinqjyh”. Shianyann de liishinq shinliishyue de jibeen guandean sh linghwen bu mieh, erl linghwen sh i-geh dwulih de shyrtii tzer sh ta de jibeen luennjiuh. Kant rennwei, shyrtii sh i-geh jyshinq fannchour, jyy shyhyong gueiding shyrijian her kongjian jong de gaanshinq dueyshianq. Keesh, shyngerlshanqshyue suoo shuo de tzuoh'wei ichieh jingshern shiannshianq de juutii de linghwen binq bu chushiann tzay shyrijian her kongjian jyjong, huohjee shuo, buneng yong shyrijian her kongjian lai gueiding ta. Jihran rutsyy, yee jiow buneng yong shyrtii fannchour chiu gueiding ta, shuo linghwen sh shernme shyrtii le. Ruguoo shuo, linghwen lian shyrtii dou chengbushanq, nahme jianchyr linghwen bu mieh de guandean tzay liiluenn shanq yee jiow haurwu-genjiuh le. Kant rennwei, linghwen bush shiannshianq shyhjeh de dongshi, erlsh **tzaytzay jy wuh**, intsyy, guanyu linghwen sh shernme, linghwen sh mieh hairsh bu mieh, jeh tzay liiluenn shanq doush shuo bu chingchuu de, sh bu keejy de. Buguoh, Kant tzay foouding le linghwen de keejy shinq de torngshyr, yow itzay beaubair, “Linghwen bumieh” jehgeh luenndean sueiran tzay liiluenn shanq shuo bu tong, dann tzay shyriann jong, jyi tzay dawder shenghwo jong hair ingdang tzuoh'wei dawder jeasheh erl tswentzay. Ta tzay shyriann liishinq jong yeou jahjyr, dann tzay liiluenn liishinq jong tzawcherng le ishie miowwuh tueilii.

Dangran, liishinq shinliishyue de miowwuh binq bu jijnjiin sh luojyi de miowwuh. Kant jyychu, liishinq shinlii shyuejee huennshyau gayniann de yuanin bu tzayyu tamn luojyi bu shwuliann, tamn

duey luojyi sh feicharng jingtong de, guanjiann tzayyu tamn meiyiou chiufen tzyhtzay jy wuh her shiannshianq. Suooyii Kant dueyyu liishinq shinliishyue de pipann bu danchwen sh luojyi shanq de pipann, erlchiee sh i-joong rennsy luenn her beentii luenn shanq de pipann, jyi pipann tamn baa bukee rennsy de dongshi her keeyii rennsy de dongshi huennshyau chiilai le. Liishinq shinlii shyue de miowwuh tueilii suoo tueichu de linghwen shyrtii bey Kant chengwei i-joong “Lii’niann (Idee)”, Ingwen sh idea, dann idea hairyiou heenduo byede yihsy. Plato tzuoh’wei guoday de i-geh liishinq juuyih jee, ta tyichu lii’niann tzay biiann shyhjieh, ta sh shiannshyr shyhjieh de yuanshyng, shiannshyr shyhjieh sh mofaang jehgeh lii’niann tsair shyngcherng le shiannshyr de wannshyh-wannwuh. Lii’niann shyhjieh beenshen sh bu biann de, shiannshyr shyhjieh de rennher dongshi doush duey ta de mofaang, erlchiee sh bu jingmih de mofaang. Lii’niann jiuhyiou i-joong bukee dardaw de chayuann shinq de tehdean.

“Chauyannde (transzendent)” gayniann heen jonqyaw, ta yeu chyanmiann jeang daw de “shianyannde (transzendental)” gayniann, dou laitzyh yu lhadingyeu. Tzay lhadingyeu jong, jeh leang geh gayniann sh torngyihtsyr, doush shyngrongtsyr, doush chayuueh yu jingyann jy shanq de yihsy. Dann tzay Kant kannlai, chayuann her shianyann sh yeou chiubye de, shianyann de dongshi sueiran chayuueh yu jingyann jy shanq, chiueh yaw yinqyonq yu jingyann jyjong; Erl chayuann de dongshi chayuueh jingyann jy shanq, chiueh bu nenggow yinqyonq yu jingyann jyjong, erlsh wanchyuan tuoli jingyann de. Suooyii woomn baa ta

fanyih cherng “Chauyann”. Yee yeouren fanyih cherng “Chauyueh”, dann doush i-geh yihsy, jiwsh shuo doush tuoli jingyann, sh yeouguan tzyhtzay jy wuh de, yeouguan wuhtzyhtii de, bush yeouguan jingyann shyhjieh de. **“Fannchour” sh i-geh chwentsuey jyshinq gayniann**, “Lii’niann” sh i-geh liishinq gayniann. Liishinq, jyshinq heenduo chyngkuanq shiah sh torngyih tsyr, tzay Kant nahlii charngcharng tongyonq.

Shyayih de liishinq yaw bii jyshinq genq gau i-geh tserngtsyh, gau daw yaw shyngcherng i-geh wu tyaujiann de chyantyi, yaw tzay ichieh yeou tyaujiann de dongshi jong chiuw jueisuh jehgeh wu tyaujiann de chyantyi, yaw tzay ren de ichieh jyshy jyjong jueisuh i-geh wu tyaujiann de jyshy jeengtii. Biiru woomn guanyu shyhjieh de jyshy, woomn suooyeou guanyu shyhjieh yeujow de jyshy doush jiuhtii de, dann suooyeou jehshie jyshy yeoumeiyeou i-geh jeengtii? Woomn duey shyhjieh jeengtii yeoumeiyeou i-joong jyshy? Jeh jiwsh liishinq suo tyichu lai de lii’niann le. Ren de linghwen yee sh. Suooyeou de jyshy doush “Woo” de jyshy, dannsh dueyyu “Woo” beenshen, woomn yeoumeiyeou i-joong jyshy ne? Juuguan shanq dueyyu linghwen yeoumeiyeou i-joong jyshy ne? Kehguan shanq dueyyu jeenggeh shyhjieh yeujow yeoumeiyeou i-joong jyshy ne? Jeh jiw tyichu i-joong lii’niann le. Lii’niann jihran tuoli ichieh jingyann, ta sh bu keeneng bey kanntzuoh i-joong jyshy de, **weiliiluenn jiang lii’niann kanntzuoh jyshy jiw daojyh le shianyann de “Huannshiang”**. Duey “Woo” beenshen de jyshy, jiwsh liishinq shinliishyue tyichu de guanyu linghwen de jyshy, chyishyr ta jyysh i-geh lii’niann, nii baa ta

dangtzuoh jyshy jiw huey bianncherng i-joong liishinq de “Huannshiang”.

2. Shianyann yeujowluenn: Syh geh elliiuhbeyfaan

Duey jeenggeh shyhjieh yeujow de jyshy, jiwsh woomn shiahmiann yaw jeang de shianyann yeujowluenn yaw huohder de i-joong jyshy. Shianyann yeujowluenn yeesh liishinq pay tyichu de i-men keshyue, jyi shyhtwu danpyng i-joong chwentsuey liishinq de tueilii duey jeenggeh yeujow tzoongtii huohder i-joong tzueyjong de jyshy. Jeh doush you liishinq daojyh de, inwey liishinq de beenshinq jiwsh yaw jueisuh jyshy de jeengtii. Jeh her jyshinq bu i-yanq, jyshinq de tserngtsyh biijiaw di, ta jyyaw i-tyau yuantzer nenggow shyyonq yu suooyeu jingyann shiannshianq jiw keeyii le, biiru wannyeou yiinlih, guannshinq dinqlii yijyi in’guooliuh deeng, jyyaw yeou jingyann de shiannshianq fasheng, jyshinq de yuanlii jiw nenggow shyhyonq yu chyi shanq. Jyshinq bu kaoliuh chauchu jingyann jy way de jeenggeh yeujow huey tzeenmeyanq, nahsh liishinq yaw tzuoh de gongtzuoh.

Liishinq yeu jyshinq shiangbii, ta de tzoongher tzuohyonq genq dah, shehjiy ichieh yeou tyaujiann jee de tzoongtii, yaw dardaw jehgeh wu tyaujiann de jyueduey. **Juuguan shyhjieh de jyueduey tzoongtii jiwsh linghwen, kehguan shyhjieh de jyueduey tzoongtii jiwsh yeujow, juukehguan jia chiilai de nahgeh jyueduey tzoongtii jiwsh Shanqdih, Shanqdih jihsh juuguan shyhjieh de tzuey gau tyaujiann, yowsh kehguan shyhjieh de**

tzuey gau tyaujiann. Jeh jiw shyngcherng le san geh butorng tserngtsyh shanq de lii'niann, i-geh sh linghwen, i-geh sh shyhjeh tzoongtii, i-geh sh Shanqdih. Tamn fenbye you liishinq shinliishyue, liishinq yeujowluenn her liishinq shernshyue lai jiyaii tanntao.

Shianyann yeujowluenn tyichu de yeujow tzoongtii, woomn yaw duey ta huohder i-joong jyshy, ru: Yeujow sh yeoushiann de hairsh wushiann de ne? Gowcherng yeujow de tzuey jibeen de danwey sh dani de hairsh fuhtzar de ne? Yeujow jong yeou tzyhyou hairsh meiyeuou tzyhyou ne, hairsh ichieh doush you bihran in'guooshinq jyuedinq de ne? Yeujow beenshen sh bihran tswentzay de hairsh ouran tswentzay de ne? Jehshie wenntyi doush ishie shiangfaan de tyifaa, shyngcherng le ishie bukee shiangrong de minqtyi, dann gehtzyh dou yeou tzyhjii de dawlii, shwei yee bor bu daw shwei. Jeh jiwsh suoowey chwentsuey liishinq de "Elliiuhbeyfaan". Elliiuhbeyfaan jiwsh leang geh jyeran shiangfaan de guandean gehtzyh chernglii, dannsh tzay luojyi shanq yowsh bu keeneng binqtswen de, sh huhshiang shiaumieh, huhshiang beyfaan de.

Shuo yeujow sh wushiann de yeou ta de dawlii, shuo ta sh yeoushiann de yee yeou ta de dawlii. Tongcharng liishinq pay juujang yeujow sh yeoushiann de, Shanqdih chuanqtzaw yeujow, Shanqdih tzay suooyeuou keeneng de yeujow jong sheuantzer le woomn shianntzay suo chuu de jehgeh tzuey hao de yeujow, jeh jiwsh Leibniz tyichu de guandean. Byede yeujow jiwsh jehgeh yeujow de shiannduh, bu sheuantzer byede yeujow erl sheuantzer jehgeh yeujow, nah ta dangran sh yeoushiann de. Erl jingyann pay

tzer genq chingshianq yu yeujow sh wushiann de. Tamn chyangdiaw jingyann, nii tzeenme nenggow jydaw yeujow sh yeoushiann de, nii buneng tongguoh jingyann shuoming yeujow sh yeoushiann de, nii kanndaw guoh yeujow de shiannduh ma? Ta de bianjieh tzay naalii? Dann jingyann pay pyng jingyann yee jenqming buleau yeujow sh wushiann de. Jeh leang pay shwei dou shuofwu buleau shwei, jengluenn bushiou.

Jysuooyii rutsyy, Kant rennwei sh inwey tamn dou tuoli le jingyann de jenqjiuh, yeoushiann yeu wushiann dou meiyeeou jenqjiuh nenggow jenqming. Tamn shuangfang dou meiyeeou i-geh jeanyann de biaujoen, inerl rennping tamn tzeenme shuo dou wufaa duann'ann. Annjaw tzyhran keshyue de yuantzer, i-geh pannduann jiow inggai yeou ta de jingyann de neyrong, dannsh jeh leang joong pannduann dou tuoli le jingyann de neyrong, dou chauchu le ichieh keeneng de jingyann fannwei jy way chiuw duey jeenggeh yeujow jinshyng pannduann, suooyii jeh leang fangmiann doush tsuohwuh de, yeujow jih bush yeoushiann de yee bush wushiann de. Suooyii yaw miaushuh i-joong jyshy, jiow inggai shooujuh shiannshianq de liingyuh, buyaw shehji bu keejy de wuhtzyhtii liingyuh. Gowcherng yeujow de jioujing sh dani de huohjee fuhher de dongshi, jehgeh jengluenn torngyanq yee chauchu le jingyann de fannwei, duannyan sh danchwen de huoh fuhtzar de doush tsuohwuh de.

Jyhyu yeujow jong yeoumeiyeeou tzyhyou, huohjee yeujow jeengtii sh bihran de hairsh ouran de, Kant rennwei inggai fenbye

kannday. Yeujow yeowu tzyhyou? Ruguoo baa leang jee shianningq tzay gehtzyh de fannwei jy ney, biiru, tsornq shiannshianq shanq kann, yeujow de ichieh dou herhu in'guoo bihranshing, meiyewu tzyhyou, kann budaw tzyhyou, jehsh duey de; Dann ruguoo tsornq beentii shanq kann, ta jiow keeneng sh yeou tzyhyou de, jehjoong luennduann nii yee buneng shuo sh tsuoh de. Yee jiowsh shuo, tsornq wuhtzyhshen jeauduh laishuo yeujow jong sh keeyii yeou tzyhyou de. Biiru nii baa ren kanntzuoh sh i-geh *tzyhtzay jy wuh*, ren tzuoh'wei shiannshianq yee show in'guooliuh de jypey, dannsh ren tzuoh'wei *tzyhtzay jy wuh*, ta yeou tzyhyou, jyybuguoh jehjoong tzyhyou sh i-joong shehdinq, bukeeneng yonq jingyann lai jenqming, dann yonq jingyann yee faanbor bu leau. Suooyii shuo "Shyhjeh shanq yeou tzyhyou" jehyanq i-geh minqtyi tzay mooujoong yihyih shanq sh keeyii yeunsheu de. Biiru shuo woo tsyyshyr-tsyykeh tsornq yiitz shanq jann chiilai, nii keeyii yonq joongjoong tzyhran gueiliuh lai jieeshyh jehgeh shyngdonq, ru jirow de jiiinjangduh, guuger de biannshyng deeng, dann nii bukeeneng foourenn jehgeh shyngdonq sh you woo de tzyhyou yihjyh suo jyuoding de. Woo yuannyih jann chiilai, woo ruguoo bu yuannyih jann chiilai woo yee wanchyuan keeyii tzuoh je. Jehyanq nii jiow keeyii jeadinq woo sh tzyhyou de, sueiran nii meiyewu kanndaw tzyhyou. I-geh isheng, i-geh jieepoushyuejia jyy kanndaw jirow, guuger de juanqtay, yonq keshyue yichih jinnsyng tsehlianq, keeyii jinnsyng in'guooshing de jieeshyh, jehgeh shyngdonq sh you isihlieh de in'guooshing suo tzawcherng de, dannsh jann chiilai bihjinq sh i-geh tzyhyou yihjyh de shyngwei. Suooyii tsornq linqway i-geh yihyih shanq

kann, torngi-geh shyngdonq woomn keeyii baa ta shuo cherng sh tzyhyou de shyngwei, jyhshao tsornq jingyann shanq bu nenggow foourenn.

Tzyhyou her bihran in'guooshinq de guanshih wenntyi, Kant rennwei shuangfang tzay butornq yihyih shanq doush dueyde. tzuoh'wei i-geh tzyhran keshyuejia, yaw jiiinliang baa suooyeou ren de shyngwei dou gueijye wei in'guo bihranshinq, duey ren de ichieh shyngwei dou yaw tsornq keshyue de jeauduh hwanyuan wei i-joong jishieh yunntzuoh, jehsh tzyhran keshyuejia de tzerrenn. Dann shbush jeh jiow nenggow jieeshyh ichieh ne? Tzyhran keshyuejia bu nenggow jieeshyh ichieh, chiimaa tamn jiow bu nenggow jieeshyh tzyhyou, jehsh tzay tamn shyhshiann jy way de. Tzyhyou sh i-joong lii'niann, Kant baa ta chengjywei "Shianyann tzyhyou". Nii jih mei bannfaa jenqshyr ta, yee mei bannfaa fooudinq ta, dann intsyy woo keeyii yeunsheu tzyhjii shehdinq jehyanq i-geh liishinq de lii'niann, jehgeh shehdinq sh yeouyonq de. Sueiran ta tzay jyshy de fannwei ney sh meiyonq de, dannsh tzay shyrjiann de fannwei ney sh yeouyonq de, tzay shyrjiann jong woo keeyii baa ta jiyii shyrshyng, idann baa ta shyrshyng chulai, woo jiow cherngwei i-geh tzyhyou de juutii, cherngwei i-geh tzerrenn juutii, i-geh yihwuh juutii, woo tzuoh de shyhchyng sh hao sh huay niimn jiow keeyii jueijiou le. Ruguoo woo meiyeeou tzyhyou yihjyh, woo ichieh doush bihran tzuoh chulai de, nahme woo sh geh jichih, jichih tzuoh rennher shyhchyng bugoan haohuay doush bu nenggow jueijiou de. Ruguoo ren annjaw i-geh yan'ger de in'guooshinq tzay yunnjoan,

nah woo jiw bush i-geh tzerrenn juutii le, yeou gong yeou guoh dou bu tzay woo. Suooyii tzay shyrjiann de fangmiann, biiru tzay dawder, tzungjiaw, faaliuh fangmiann, tzyhyou de lii'niann sh heen yeouyonq de, bihshiu baoliou, erlchiee tzay liiluenn de liingyuh yee meiyiou liiyiou cheushiau ta. Torngi-geh shyngwei nii keeyii yonq in'guoshinq rennsy, dannsh nii yee bu nenggow foourenn yee keeneng yonq tzyhyou lai jiayii jieeshyh. Inwey jeh liimiann yeou i-geh wuhtzyhtii, nii meiyiou rennsy daw jehgeh wuhtzyhtii, nii yeou shernme genjiuh lai fooudinq ta ne? Suooyii tzay rennsy liingyuh keeyii yuhliou shiah i-geh konqwey, shiuwey-yiiday. Jehgeh konqwey tzay rennsy liingyuh duey tzyhran keshyuejia meiyiou rennher gonqshiann, dannsh idann jinruh shyrjiann liingyuh ta jiw heen yeouyonq le, konqdanq jiw huey bey chongshyr chiilai.

Tzyhyou yeu bihran de guanshih sh Kant guanjuh de tzuey jonqyaw de wenntyi. Kant de san dah pipann suo guanjuh de yee jiwsh jehgeh wenntyi. Ta de jeenggeh jershyue dosh wey yanjiou ren de tzyhyou; Ta wey tzyhran keshyue dianndinq jichuu, gueigen-jyedii yeesh weyle tzyhyou; Ta baa keshyue de fannwei shiannjyh tzay shiannshianqjieh, tzay jingyann liingyuh, yeesh wey geei tzyhyou lioushiah dihparr. Suooyii ta tzay “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” daoyan liimiann shuo: **“Woomn yaw shyuanjyh jyshy yiibiann geei shinnyang lioushiah weyjyh.”** Ruher “Shyuanjyh jyshy” ne? Nii yaw baa jyshy de suooyiou liingyuh dou kaochar ibiann, jiannlih her huahding ta de fannwei, **jyshy jyy tzay shiannshianq fannwei jy ney yeoushiaw**, chyta de fannwei,

wuhtzyhtii jiowsh shinnyeang de liingyuh. **Yeou tzyhyou yihjyh jiw yeou shinnyeang** le, woomn howmiann tzay jeang shyrjiann liishinq pipann shyrhuey shehjyi jehgeh wenntyi. Suooyii tzyhyou yeu bihran de elliihbeyfaan, tzay butornq de yihyih shanq dou sh duey de.

Dih syh geh beyfaan sh yeujow de bihranshinq yeu oouranshinq de wenntyi, Kant rennwei shuangfang tzay butornq de yihyih shanq yee doush duey de. Tsornq jingyann de, jyshy de liingyuh lai kann, renley de jyshy sueiran yeou ta de bihran gueiliuh, dann tzoongtii laishuo yeujow sh oouran geei ren tyigonq de; Tsornq shiannshianq shanq shuo, ta sh oouran tyigonq de, dann tzay beentii shanq chiueh weybih meiyeeu ta de bihranshinq. Jeh jiw shehjyi Shanqdih le, Shanqdih sh yeujow de bihranshinq, woomn keeyii jeadinq yeou i-geh Shanqdih, woomn jih bu nenggow jenqshyr yee bu nenggow foourenn, dann tzay linqway i-joong yihyih shanq, Shanqdih yowsh yeou tzuohyonq de.

Shianyann yeujowluenn de syh geh elliihbeyfaan yeu Kant fannchourluenn jong de lianq, jyh, guanshih her motay dueyyinq. Shianyann yeujowluenn de elliihbeyfaan sh liishinq pay yeu jingyann pay jy jian charngchi jengluenn de wenntyi, chyan leang geh elliihbeyfaan shuangfang dou huennshyau le shiannshianq her wuhtzyhtii, inerl doush tsuoh de; how leang geh elliihbeyfaan shuangfang keeyii tsornq shiannshianq her wuhtzyhtii leang geh butornq de lihchaang lai kann, inerl yee

keeyii doush duey de. Jehlii guanjiann sh yaw juhyih huahching i-geh jiehshiann: Shiannshianq her wuhtzyhtii bukee huennshyau.

3. Shianyann shernshyue

Shianyann shernshyue tyichu de lii'niann, jiwosh Shanqdih tswentzay, ta baa jehgeh lii'niann chengjywei "Liisheang". Jehgeh lii'niann bii chyita de lii'niann genq gau, yijing dardaw le liisheang jieh. Iban de lii'niann jiuhyeou wushiannshinq, hair bu jiuhyeou liisheangshinq, dann Shanqdih de lii'niann jiuhyeou liisheangshinq. Liisheang de yihsy jiwosh bii iban de lii'niann genq gau de lii'niann, ta dayyeou jiahjyr pannduann de yihsy.

Tsornq Guushilah kaishyy, duey Shanqdih tswentzay de jenqming heen duo, biiru Aristotle, Plato de muhdihluenn jenqming, rennwei woomn kanndaw de wannshyh-wannwuh dou yeou muhdih, tianshanq jianqshiah yeuluh, dihshanq jaangchu liangshyr, renmn kaw liangshyr shenghwo, suooyii ren jiowyaw shianq Shanqdih gaan'en, Shanqdih de shernshenqshinq sheansh tzay ta duey ren de enchoong, enhuey shanqmian, Shanqdih shyy renley tzay jehgeh shyhjeh shanq yeou le shengtswen de shoouduann. Ren jiuhyeou liishinq, ren bii suooyeou de wannwuh dou yaw gau, sh wannwuh jy lingjaang. Suooyeou de wannwuh dou wei ren suooyonq, dangran ren jiw yihshyr daw tzyhranjieh sh bey anpair hao de, doush i-joong her muhdihshinq de anpair. Jehsh shwei anpair de ne? Dangran sh i-geh bii ren genq gau de Shanqdih. You

tzyhranjieh de her muhdihshing lai jenqming Shanqdih de tswentzay, jehsh tzuey guulao, tzuey puusuh de i-joong jenqming.

Shernfuh tzay budaw de shyrhow duey nahshie meiyeeou jibeen jyshy de dahjonq (Biiru sheauhair) jinnshyng chiimeng, jiw jingcharng yunnyonq jehyanq i-joong jenqming. Ta yaw duey sheauhairtz jinnshyng tzuey chiimaa de jiawyuh, yiindao tamn chih sykao: Niimn kann jehgeh shyhjieh duome hershye, duome meei a! Weyshernme huey jehme meei? Jeh bush i-geh yeou yihshyr de tswentzay tzay nahlii anpair de ma? Niimn jintian suo chy de miannbau, niimn suo huohder de yangguang yeuluh, dou nahyanq herhu renley shengtswen de muhdih. Woomn de dihchyou, woomn de tzyhranjieh yinqyeoujiinyeeou, cheujybujinn, nah bu doush Shanqdih de enhuey ma? Suooyii niimn inggai gaanshieh Shanqdih. Jeh chiahhao jenqming Shanqdih de tswentzay.

Duey Shanqdih tswentzay de jenqming, tzueytzao de sh jehjoong muhdihluenn de jenqming. Howlai jongshyhjih yow yeou le ishie jenqming -- yeujowluenn de jenqming, shianq Thomas (Tuomasy) suo tyichu de guanyu shyhjieh de in'guoo bihranshing de wuu joong jenqming. Thomas rennwei ichieh shyhwuh dou yeou yuanin, yuanin yow yeou yuanin de yuanin, tzueyjong jeenggeh yeujow tzuoh'wei i-geh shyhwuh keending yee yeou yuanin. Jiow shianq woomn tsornq i-geh shyhwuh tueichu ta yeou yuanin iyanq, Woomn tsornq jeenggeh shyhjieh yee keyyii tueichu ta yeou i-geh yuanin, nah jiwsh Shanqdih. Shyhwuh sh you yuanin daojyh de,

shyhjieh sh you Shanq dih daojyh de i-geh jyeguoo. Jehsh duey Shanq dih de in'guooshinq de jenqming, jehjoong jenqming sh i-joong yeujowluenn de jenqming. Hairyeou bihranshinq de jenqming. Bihranshinq de jenqming rennwei, suooyeou oouran de dongshi howmiann dou yeou i-geh bihranshinq. Jeenggeh shyhjeh jeenggeh yeujow sh i-geh tzueydah de oouranshinq, nahme howmiann idinq yeou i-geh bihran de yuanin, sh Shanq dih sheuantzer le ta.

Tzuey juhming de jenqming sh Anselm (Anselen) de Shanq dih tswentzay de beentiiluenn jenqming. Ta tsornq "Shanq dih" de gayniann tueichu Shanq dih de tswentzay. Jehsh heen nan gongpoh de i-geh goeibiann. Ta shuo rennher ren dou huey sheang daw i-geh tzuey wanmaan de dongshi de gayniann, woomn keeyii baa jehgeh gayniann jiawtzuoh "Shanq dih", naapah nii rennwei Shanq dih bu tswentzay, yee keeyii sheang daw jehgeh gayniann. Dann "Shanq dih" jehgeh gayniann de harnyih jiwowsh tzuey wanmaan de tswentzay, naapah yuanshyy ren yee yeou jehyanq i-geh gayniann, shern de gayniann wufei jiwowsh wanmaan de gayniann, bii ren wanmaan, bii suooyeou dongshi dou wanmaan. Ren yeou i-geh jehyanq i-geh tzuey wanmaan de gayniann, woomn jiwow keeyii duey chy i jinnshyng fenshi.

Shernme jiaw tzuey wanmaan de gayniann? Tzuey wanmaan de gayniann beenshen jiwow bauharn tswentzay de gayniann, keending yaw bauharn tswentzay jehgeh neyrong, bu bauharn nah jiwow bush tzuey wanmaan de gayniann le, nah jehgeh

gayniann jiw bu wanjeeng le. Suooyii Shanqdih de gayniann bauharn tswentzay de gayniann. Dann jeh hair bugow, Anselm jinnibuh jenqming, Shanqdih tzuoh'wei i-geh wanmaan de gayniann jijnjiin bauharn Shanqdih tswentzay de gayniann ma? Ruguoo jijnjiin jehyanq, nah ta hair bu gow wanmaan, ta keending yaw bauharn Shanqdih jenshyr de tswentzay, Shanqdih tzay chyi gayniann jy way yeou ta de tswentzay. Ruguoo Shanqdih jijnjiin tzay Shanqdih de gayniann jyjong tswentzay, nah hair bush tzuey wanmaan de. Shanqdih jihran tzuoh'wei i-geh tzuey wanmaan de gayniann, bihran tzay chyi gayniann jy way yee bauharn chyi tswentzay, ffootzer tzay luojyi shanq jiwsh tzyhshiang-maoduenn de. Jihran yeou i-geh tzuey wanmaan de Shanqdih de gayniann, jiw bihshiu cherngrenn tzay chyi gayniann jy way yeou chyi tswentzay. Jeh dangran sh i-geh goeibiann, tsornng gayniann tzeenme nenggow tueichu tswentzay ne? Woomn hair keeyii shuo "Tzay gayniann jy way de tswentzay" yee jijnjiin sh i-geh gayniann, nii tzeenme nenggow jenqming Shanqdih jiwsh tswentzay le ne? Dangshyr jiw yeouren faanbor ta: Keeyii shehsheang i-geh tzuey meeilih de daoyeu, dann jehgeh tzuey meeilih de daoyeu binq bu inwey ta tzuey meeilih jiw jenjenq tswentzay, ta wanchyuan keeyii jijnjiin sh i-geh huansheang.

Jii-bae nian lai renmn ijyr tzay jengluenn, inwey tsornng shyngshyh-luojyi shanq kann, Anselm sh wushieh-keeji de, jyyyeou chauchu shyngshyh-luojyi tsairneng faanbor. Dann jeh jiw bush liishinq pay de tzuohfeng le, liishinq pay de tzuohfeng

jiowsh baa ichieh dou gueijyewei keeyii yonq shyngshyh-luojyi tueider chulai de dongshi. Anselm tzay shifang ijyr showdaw jonqduo de gongji, tehbye sh jingyann pay jershuyejia, ru Hume, dou gongji ta, danpyng shyngshyh-luojyi neng jenqming shiannshyr de tswentzay ma? Nii na i-geh Shanqdih geei woo kannkann. Dannsh ta de jenqming ijyr dou bey liishinq pay jianchyr, jiow shuoming “Kannkann” binq bu tzuwuyii shuoming wenntyi, liishinq pay rennwei kanndaw de dongshi doush shiannshianq bush beenjyh, tsornq luojyi tueichu de dongshi tsair sh beenjyh de dongshi. Sueiran kann bu daw Shanqdih de tswentzay, dannsh beenjyh shanq Shanqdih sh tswentzay de, inwey tsornq shyngshyh-luojyi de jeauduh yijing jenqming chy tswentzay, bu keeneng bu tswentzay, fooutzer daojyh Shanqdih gayniann beenshen de tzyhshiang-mauduenn.

Kant baa suooyeu de jehshie jenqming gueijyewei san joong jenqming: **Muhdiuluenn jenqming, yeujowluenn jenqming, beentiuluenn jenqming.** Tzyhran muhdiuluenn jenqming sh tzuey tongswu de, yeesh tzuey harnhwu, tzuey bu kee-shinn, tzuey meiyeu luojyishinq de, ta jiiinjiin sh suhjyyu ren de chynnggaan. Nii shuo tzyhranjieh daylai rutsyy jiuhdah de enhuey, wey ren chuanqtzaw meehao de tyaujiann, geeirenyii meeide sheangshow, woo wanchyuan keeyii jeu chu shiangfaan de lihtz. Tzyhranjieh yeou nahme duo choou’eh, yeou nahme duo tzainann, jeh nandaw sh duey renley de enhuey ma? Tzyhranjieh yeou meelih de jiingshianq yee yeou chooulow de jiingshianq, huangmoh, yanjeandih, fengbaw, haeshiaw, bush heen chooulow de ma?

Jyhshao woo keeyii shuo, Dah tzyhran meei yee hao, choou yee hao, dou bush *yeou yih wey jy*, yee bush weyle ren de shengtswen. Suooyii tzyhran muhdihluenn jenqming sh suhjyyu ren de ishiang-chyngyuann de chynggaan, sh butzwo-weipyng de.

Yeujowluenn jenqming haoshianq yaw jeang i-dean luojyi, jeang i-dean in'guooshinq, shyunchyou i-geh chongtzwu de liiyou, yuanin de yuanin deeng. Dann jeh hairsh bugow, ta diingduo nenggow jenqming shyhjieh yeou i-joong chongtzwu de liiyou, erl buneng jenqming shyhjieh jy way yeou i-wey Shanqdih. Yaw tsornq shyhjieh jy ney de chongtzwu liiyou tueichu i-geh shyhjieh jy way de Shanqdih hairder pyngjieh i-joong weibey luojyi de tiawyueh.

Jenjenq tzay luojyi shanq jyrder ibor de sh beentiiluenn jenqming. Beentiiluenn jenqming sh weii keeneng de jenqming, yeesh tzueyneng mihuoh ren de jenqming. Chyita de jenqming shyrjihshanq tzueyhow dou yaw jiehuhyu beentiiluenn jenqming lai dardaw tzyhjii de jyeluenn, inerl doush jiannlih tzay beentiiluenn jenqming de jichuu shanq de. Chyita de jenqming daw tzueyhow dou yaw tongguoh i-geh tiawyueh, haoshianq sh tsornq jingyann jong jao genjiuh -- Woomn kanndaw de jehyanq i-geh yeujow sh duome de herhu muhdih, suooyeu de dongshi doush yeou ta de yuanin de -- Haoshianq sh jiehuhyu jingyann de shyshyr lai jenqming i-geh Shanqdih de tswentzay, tsornq jingyann de shyshyr tiawyueh daw i-geh luojyi de gayniann shanqmiann, tzueyhow suhjyyu beentiiluenn de jenqming. Jeh

fangmiann Kant jinnsyng le heen tzyyshih de fenshi, jintian jiow bu shih jeang.

Tzoongerlyanjy, beentiiluenn de jenqming sh weii jyrder Kant ibor de. Tsorng gayniann jong tueichu tswentzay, Kant rennwei sh bu keeneng de. Kant rennwei duey jehgeh Shanqdih tswentzay de gayniann heen jyrder jeangjiou. Dang nii shuo “Shanqdih tswentzay” de shyrhow nii wufei shuo de sh “Shanqdih sh”, tzay Deryeu jong “Tswentzay (Sein)” jehgeh tsyr hairyeou i-geh “Sh” de yihsy, ta keeyii liijiee wei “Tswentzay”, yee kee liijiee wey “Sh”. “Sh” sh i-geh shihtsyr, jeh yowsh shifang yeuyan de i-geh tehseh. Dang nii shuo “Shanqdih sh” de shyrhow nii de huah hair meiyeeou shuowan, nii jyysch wey “Shanqdih sh shernme” lioushiah le i-geh jieeshyh de yudih, dang jehgeh jieeshyh de yudih -- Shanqdih sh shernme -- meiyeeou bey tyanchong de shyrhow, jehgeh “Shanqdih sh” jyy shuo le bann jiuu huah. Ta bu nenggow shuo Shanqdih sh tswentzay de, “Tswentzay” jehgeh tsyr Kant rennwei bu nenggow tzuoh'wei bintsyr, ta sh shihtsyr, being sh geh shihtsyr, yonq tzay jehlii ta bu nenggow torngshyr tzuoh'wei Shanqdih de i-joong shuushinq. Nii shuo “Shanqdih sh” jiow nenggow jenqming Shanqdih sh tswentzay de lha? Nii torngyanq sh tzay touhuann gayniann, nii baa tzuoh shihtsyr de “Sh” touhuann cherng le i-joong shyrshyr-tzaytzay de tswentzay. Tsorng luojyi shanq kann, dang nii shuo “Shanqdih sh” de shyrhow nii hair shernme dou mei shuo. Shanqdih sh shernme? Shanqdih sh liuhseh de ma? Shanqdih yeou duo dah? Shanqdih tzay herchuu? Shuo le i-geh “Shanqdih sh” nii jiow yiwei jenqming

Shanq dih tswentzay le? Ichieh jingyann de dongshi dou hair mei laiderji tyanchong jinnchiuh de shyrhow, nii tzeenme nenggow shuo Shanq dih tswentzay le ne? Suooyii shuo, tsornng gayniann tueichu tswentzay de i-geh tzueydah de bihbing jiwsh piekai le shuo i-geh shyhwuh “Tswentzay” de bihyaw tyaujiann, yee jiwsh jingyann de neyrong. Jehi jenqming lihyonq yeutsyr de shuangguan yeuyih jinnshyng le gayniann de touhuann.

Ruguoo shifang de nahshie jershyuejia dou yonq jongwen lai shieetzuoh deh uah, yeesheu jiw buhuey chushiann jehjoong chyngkuanq le, inwey jongwen lii de jehgeh “Sh” her jehgeh “Tswentzay” genbeen sh leangmaashyh. Jintian woomn tzay fanyih shifang “Being” jehgeh tsyr shyr heen mafarn, tzueyjinn shyeshuhjeh dou tzay taoluenn: Being jiuujinq tzeenme fanyih? Fanyih cherng “Sh”, nahme ta de tswentzay fangmiann de harnyih bey huliuehle; Fanyih cherng “Tswentzay”, nah ta tzuoh shihtsyr de harnyih yow bey huliuehle, jiwsh ta de luojyi harnyih bey huliueh le. **Luoji harnyih yeu ta de beentii harnyih** tzay fanyih shyr syhhu buneng jian’guh. Heenduo ren shuo jehsh jongwen de bu cherngshwu de dihfang, dannsh bu cherngshwu yeou bu cherngshwu de haochuh, yuhdaw jehyanq de wennty jiw nenggow fen chingchuu, jyueduey bu huey fasheng huennshyau. Jiw shianq chyanmiann suoo fenshi de “Subjekt” jehgeh tsyr iyanq, jongwen baa “Juutii” her “Juutsyr” i chiufen, liishinq shinliishyue de maubinq jiw baeming le. Erl torngi-geh being de leang joong harnyih “Sh” her “Tswentzay” yee bu iyanq, i-geh sh luojyi yihyih shanq de, i-geh sh beentiiluenn yihyih shanq de.

Suooyii Kant jeang yonq “Sh” lai jenqming Shanqdih tswentzay, jiw shianq i-geh shangren shyhtwu tongguoh tzay ta de shiannjin buh shanq tianjia jii-geh ling lai tzengjia ta de tsairfuh i-yanq yuchoen. Woo yeou Shanqdih tswentzay de guan’niann binqbu jenqming Shanqdih jiw tswentzay le, jiw shianq woo yeou i-baekuay chyan de guan’niann binqbu jenqming woo koouday lii yeou i-baekuay chyan iyanq. Jehsh Kant heen juhming de i-geh luennjenq.

Shiantzay woomn hweiguh ishiah. Chyanmiann woomn jeangdaw Kant chwentsuey liishinq pipann de tzoong wenntyi, yee jiwsh “Shiantian tzongher pannduann ruher keeneng” de wenntyi. Shiantian tzongher pannduann tzay suooyeu keshyue jong dou keeyii kanndaw, keeyii jaodaw, jehsh i-geh shyhshyr, ta yijing tswentzay le. Dann ta sh ruher keeneng tswentzay de? Ta de chyantyi sh shernme?

Shianyann gaanshinq luenn jieejyue de sh shuhshyue shiantian tzongher pannduann sh ruher keeneng de. Shuhshyue ruher keeneng, jehsh you shianyann gaanshinq luenn liimiann jeangdaw de ren de shiantian jyrguan shyngshyh -- shyrijian her kongjian tzuoh’wei tyaujiann, tzay jehgeh chyantyi jy shiah jiannlih chii shuhshyue, jiannlih chii shuhshyue de shiantian tzongher pannduann.

Tzay shianyann luojyi liimiann, shianyann luojyi fenwei shianyann fenshi luenn her shianyann biannjenq luenn. **Shianyann fenshi**

luenn jiowsh jeang de tzyhran keshyue ruher keeneng de wenntyi. Tzyhran keshyue ru wuhliishyue, lihshyue, tianwenshyue deeng, chy keenengshinq jiow tzayyu **shianyann tzyhwoo yihshyr de toongjyue de tzongher toongi,** ta tiishiann wei fannchour yijyi twushyng de nengdonq tzuohyonq. Twushyng shy fannchour nenggow yonqyu jingyann dueyshianq jy shanq, shyder tzyhran keshyue de nahshie *gonglii, dinqlii, gueiliuh, faatzer* deryii keeneng, suooyii sh ren wey tzyhran lihfaa.

Shianyann biannjenq luenn jieejyue de dih san geh wenntyi jiowsh yiiwoang de shyngerlshanqshyue sh ruher keeneng de. Yiiwoang de shyngerlshanqshyue sh ruher keeneng de jehi wenntyi, Kant sh yii i-joong fooudinq de fangshyh jiyii jieejyue de, jiowsh shyrijhshanq sh bu keeneng de. Yiiwoang de shyngerlshanqshyue jysuooyii keeneng, sh inwey liishinq pay de jershyuejiamn de i-joong miowwuh tueilii, i-joong luojyi tsuohwuh. Jehjoong luojyi tsuohwuh, juuyaw sh jiyu duey shiannshianq her wuhtzyhtii de huennshyau. Suooyii, tzay jehgeh chyantyi jy shiah, tamn tsair tyichu le shiantian tzongher pannduann. Erl nahshie shiantian tzongher pannduann youyu sh jiyu tsuohwuh de lihchaang, shyrijh shanq doush ishie woei jyshy. Suooyii tzay jehgeh wenntyi shanq, Kant de hweidar sh: **Shiantian tzongher pannduann tzay yiiwoang de shyngerlshanqshyue jong sh bu keeneng de.** Ta meiyeeou keenengshinq de chyantyi, liishinq pay yiiwei keeneng, yiiwei tongguoh jehyanq de tueiluenn, jiow keeyii wey shyngerlshanqshyue jiannlih genji. Dann genjiuh Kant de fenshi, suooyeeou jehshie genji doush bu lauguh de, doush tsuohwuh de,

tamn liimiann yiintsarng je ishie renmn bu yih jyuechar de yiinhuann, idann bey jieshyh chulai, chyuanbuh de tiishih jiw koa le. Suooyii tzay shianyann biannjenqluenn lii, Kant suoo tzuoh de juuyaw sh jieegow, jiwsh baa yiiwoang de shyngerlshangshyue de genji chyuanbuh jieegow, binqchiee baa tamn koatair de yuanin jieshyh chulai. Jeh jiwsh duey dih san geh wenntyi de hweidar.

Yiiwoang, tzuoh'wei i-joong tzyhran chingshianq, renmn tzoongsh yaw chiuh jiannlih i-joong shyngerlshangshyue, dann yow jao bu daw ta de lauguh de genji, chiufen bu le shiannshianq her wuhtzyhtii, buyoutzyhjuu de yaw baa jyshinq de yeouguan gayniann yunnyonq daw wuhtzyhtii shenshanq. Shyrtii gayniann, yuanin gayniann doush jyshinq de gayniann, shuuyu jyshinq de fannchour. Suooyii jyshinq fannchour de yunnyonq fannwei tzay shianyann fenshiluenn lii jeang de feicharng mingchiueh, jiwsh jyyngeng yunnyonq yu shiannshianq her ichieh keeneng de jingyann.

Ichieh keeneng de jingyann dou shiuyaw yeou gaanshinq, shianttzay, ruguoo woomn jiehuhyu liishinq de lii'niann chauchu jehgeh fannwei, jiw huey daozyh shianyann de huannshiang. Shianq **linghwen** de shyrtii, **yeujow** jeengtii de gehjoong-gehyanq de shuushinq, **Shanqdih** de tswentzay deeng, tzay Kant nahlii dou bey chengwei "Shianyann de huannshiang". Shianyann de huannshiang tzoongsh mihuoh ren, dann jydaw le ta chaansheng de genyuan, woomn jiw bu huey bey ta suoo mihuoh le.

Shianyann lii'niann, huohjee shuo chauyann de lii'niann, jiwsh **lii'niann beenlai sh shianyann de, ruguoo baa ta yunnyonq daw chauyann de dueyshianq shanqmiann, shyhtwu shyngcherng i-joong jyshy, ta jiw cherng le huannshiang.** *Dann shianyann lii'niann beenshen hair bu idinq jiwsh huannshiang,* ruguoo baa ta yunnyonq tzay byede fangmiann, biiru shuo tzay tzyhran keshyue jong tzuoh'wei i-joong fanndaoshing (Tyaujyeshing) de muhbiau, yonqlai wey keshyue yanjiou jyyiin i-geh tzueyjong de fangshianq, erl bush dangtzuoh keshyue jyshy beenshen, huohjee tzay shyriann de dawder liingyuh liimiann jiyii yunnyonq, yonqlai gueiding ren tzay dawder shanq "Ingdang" tzeenme tzuoh de huah, nah ta jiw bu huey cherngwei huannshiang le; Ruguoo nii baa ta dangtzuoh jyshy, dueyyu wuhtzyhtii de jyshy, ta jiw sheanshiann wei i-joong huannshiang. Suooyii shianyann biannjenqluenn juuyaw sh tyigonq le i-joong jiingjieh, lih le geh jiehbei, dawtsyy-weijyy, ruguoo yaw shyhtwu kuahchuchiuh nii jiw huey diaw jinn huannshiang de shiannjiing.

Shiantian tzongher pannduann ruher keeneng jong de tzueyhow i-geh wenntyi sh: Yiiwoang de shyngerlshanqshyue dou shybay le, weylai shfooou yeou keeneng jiannlih i-geh keshyue de shyngerlshanqshyue? Kant de muhdih binq bush yaw fooudinq ichieh shyngerlshanqshyue, ta fooudinq le guohchiuh de ichieh shyngerlshanqshyue, sh sheangyaw jiannlih weylai de shyngerlshanqshyue. Yeouren shuo Kant fooudinq le shyngerlshanqshyue, jeh duey guohchiuh de shyngerlshanqshyue laishuo sh duey de, dann ta meiyeeou fooudinq ichieh

shyngerlshanqshyue, shiangfaan ta jenqsh yaw jiannlih shyngerlshanqshyue, ta de “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” keeyii kanntzuoh sh ta sheangyaw jiannlih de weylai shyngerlshanqshyue de i-geh daoluenn. Ta juanmen shieeguoh “Weylai shyngerlshanqshyue daoluenn”, shu de chyuanming sh “Rennher i-joong nenggow tzuoh'wei i-joong keshyue chushiann de weylai shyngerlshanqshyue daoluenn”, yihsy sh: Shyngerlshanqshyue tzuoh'wei i-joong keshyue, shianntzay hair meiyeuo jiannlih chiilai, yiiwoang de shyngerlshanqshyue dou bey tsueihoei le, yeou ta guhyeuo de maubinq, lih bu chiilai. Suooyii, jianglai yaw jiannlih i-joong keshyue de shyngerlshanqshyue, shooushian jiowyaw baa dihji chinglii ganjinq, yaw leaujee renley renshy nenglih de fannwei her jyushiannshinq, yaw leaujee tzay shernme yihyih shanq woomn keeyii yunnyonq woomn de liishinq jiannlih chii jyshy, tzay shernme yihyih shanq woomn sueiran buneng jiannlih chii jyshy, dann hairsh nenggow yunnyonq woomn de liishinq chiuu jinshyng dawder shyrjiann. Tzay wuhtzyhtii liingyuh, woomn bu neng renshy, dannsh yeou wuhtzyhtii de liingyuh jiow wey woomn de dawder shyrjiann tyigonq le yudih, lioushiah le dihparn. Baa jyshy de buhfen shyuanjyh chiilai, shenqshiah de buhfen jiowsh dawder, tzongjiaw de shyrjiann liingyuh.

Liow, Shianyann fangfaaluenn

Kant de “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” de leang dah buhfen, i-geh sh shianyann yawsuh luenn, i-geh sh shianyann fangfaaluenn. Chyanmiann suoo jeang de doush shuuyu shianyann yawsuhluenn, shiahmiann woomn jeang shianyann fangfaaluenn. Kant sheang yaw jiannlih weylai shyngerlshanqshyue, nahme, weylai keshyue de shyngerlshanqshyue sh ruher keeneng de? Ruguoo yaw yeou keeneng, ta yee bihshiu yaw yeou shiantian tzongher pannduann -- jeshh Kant tzay shianyann fangfaaluenn lii suooyaw tarnluenn de. Shianyann fangfaaluenn juanmen jieejyue weylai shyngerlshanqshyue de keenengshinq de wennty, yaw tyigong weylai shyngerlshanqshyue de i-joong keenengshinq, jiow bihshiu yeou i-joong shin de fangfaa. Kant rennwei, tongguoh chyanmiann de shianyann yawsuhluenn jong de yeouguan pipann, ta shooushian yaw tzay fangfaa shanq jinnshyng i-joong shiunliann, jeh jiowsh fangfaaluenn.

1. Chwentsuey liishinq de shiunliann

Shian jeang chwentsuey liishinq de shiunliann. Yaw jiannlih weylai shyngerlshanqshyue, jiowyaw chiuehdinq jiannlih weylai shyngerlshanqshyue de fangfaa. Ruher jiannlih i-joong shin de fangfaa ne? Buneng shianq yiichyan de dwuduannluenn nahyanq chih jiannlih, dangran hwaiyiluenn genq bu keeneng, hwaiyiluenn jiowsh yaw tsueihoei ichieh tiishih, suooyii dwuduannluenn bu nenggow tzuoh'wei fangfaa, hwaiyiluenn yee buneng tzuoh'wei fangfaa. Kant shooushian tyichu le chwentsuey liishinq de shiunliann. **Chwentsuey liishinq de shiunliann**

juuyaw yeou leang geh fangmiann, i shyh dwuduannluenn de shiunnniann, i shyh hwaiyiluenn de shiunnniann. Dwuduannluenn jiwsh duey jyshy de wenntyi danpyng luojyi tueiluenn shiah dinqluenn, jeh huey daojyh huannshianq. Tzay meiyeu gao chingchuu gayniann shyhyonq de fannwei jychyan, jiw duey jyshy de liingyuh, duey i-geh jyshy de dueyshianq shiah dinqluenn, jeh heen rongyih chauchu jyshy de jingyann fannwei, derchu ishie woei keshyue de jyeluenn. Dwuduannluenn de jehjoong tzuohfaa juuyaw sh tsornq shuhshyue jong jiehjiaann de -- **liishinq pay rennwei shuhshyue jihran bu ilayyu jingyann jiw tueichu le jenqchiueh de jyeluenn, jershyye yee keeyii jehyanq.** Dann Kant rennwei shuhshyue her jershyye butornq, **shuhshyue de dinqyih, gonglii her luennjenq dou keeyii jyrjie you jyrguan tyigonq,** erl **jershyye meiyeu jyrguan jiwsh kong de.** Suooyii jershyye buneng tsornq shuhshyue jong jiehyonq tzyhjii de fangfaa, jershyye de ichieh shiantian tzongher pannduann dou jyyyeou jenduey howtian de keeneng jingyann tsair yeou rennshyluenn yihyih, chauchu jehgeh jingyann fannwei jiw bu keeneng yeou rennher shiawlih. Dwuduannluenn fangmiann de shiunnniann jiwsh yaw juhyih chiufen jershyye her shuhshyue, tsorngerl pairchwu dwuduannluenn.

Hwaiyiluenn sueiran bu nenggow jiannlih chii i-geh tiishih, dann tzuoh'wei i-joong sywei shiunnniann, dueyyu jiannlih sywei tiishih, hwaiyiluenn sh yeou tzuohyonq de. Intsyy, yaw jiannlih keshyue de shyngerlshanqshyue, weylai de shyngerlshanqshyue, bihshiu jingguoh hwaiyiluenn de shiilii, jieshow duannliann. Hwaiyiluenn

jinnshyng i-joong biannbor, farnsh nii sheang tyigong i-joong jenqmiann de dinqlii huoh i-joong guandean, ta jiowyaw biannbor, ta jiowyaw jyychu nii de faanmiann, tsueikoa nii de jichuu. Nii yawsh nenggow jingshow juh hwaiyiluenn de jyhyi, nahme nii jiannlih de weylai shyngershanshyue jiwsh keekaw de; Ruguoo meiyeeou jingguoh hwaiyiluenn de jyhyi, nii tzyh yiiwei jeh ichieh doush wukee hwaiyi de, nahme suoo tyigong de dinqlii huoh guandean jiow huey shianq yiiwoang de ichieh shyngershanshyue iyanq sh miowwuh. Suooyii chwentsuey liishinq de shiunniann bihshiu shooushian tzay fangfaa shanq jingderjuh chiaudaa, tsairneng yeou keekaw de fangfaa chiuw jiannlih shyngershanshyue.

Kant hair tyichu le **“Jeasheh de shiunniann”** her **“Jenqming de shiunniann”**. Jeasheh de shiunniann beaming, woomn tzay wuhtzyhtii de liingyuh sueiran bu neng jenqming shernme, dann chiueh binqfei bu neng tzuohchu mooushie jeasheh, erlsh keeyii weyle linqway de fei renshy de muhdih, jyi weyle shyriann de muhdih erl tzuohchu mooushie jeasheh, ru shyriann liishinq de san dah shyuansheh: **Yihjyh tzyhyou, linghwen bu syy, Shanq dih tswentzay**. Jehshie jeasheh bu neng derdaw jenqming, dann yee bu neng fook jenq, suooyii, jyyaw woomn bu baa jehshie jeasheh shyhwei jyshy, erl jysh shyhwei woomn weyle dawder her tzungjiaw de muhdih erl jiannlih de ishie shyngwei gueifann, tamn jiwsh yeunsheu de, binqchiee sh dah yeou haochuh de.

Jenqming de shiunnliann tzer gawsuh woomn, tzay shyngershanqshyue de wenntyi shanq bu neng danpyng luoji shanq de bu mauduenn jiw jenqming i-geh jyeluenn, yee bu neng danpyng luoji shanq de mauduenn jiw jenqwoei i-geh jyeluenn, erl bihshiu chiufen shiannshianq her wuhtzyhtii. **Jenjenq de jenqming jyneng sh tzay shiannshianq jong yeou jingyann jenqjiuh de jenqming, tuoli le jingyann jyrguan erl lann yonq luoji shanq de faanjenqfaa huoh gueimiowfaa sh wushiaw de.** Dann Kant binq bu faanduey baa jingguoh yan'ger gueifann de jenqming tueishyng daw lii'niann de liingyuh, jehyanq tzuoh sh weyle genq chingchuu de bawluhchu jehshie chayuann minqtyi de tzyhshiang-mauduenn shinq her bu keenengshinq, jieshyh chwentsuey liishinq beenshen de shiannduh, shyy woomn baa jenqming de fannwei shiannjyh tzay shuhshyue her jingyann keshyue de fannwei ney.

2. Chwentsuey liishinq de faaguei

Tzay jeang chwentsuey liishinq de faaguei. Kant rennwei, chwentsuey liishinq de faaguei tzay rennshyluenn fangmiann yijjing shiannndinq le ta de fannwei. Suooyii chwentsuey liishinq tzuoh'wei i-joong rennshyluenn, tzuoh'wei i-joong sybiann de liishinq, liiluenn liishinq, doush i-geh yihsy, jiwsh shuo yaw tongguoh sywei chiuw baawoh jyshy, baawoh i-joong dueyshianq, jehyanq i-joong faaguei tzay chyanmiann yijjing gueidinq le. Dann ta yeou ta de shiannndinq, jiwsh jyneng yunnyonq yu jingyann her shiannshianqjieh. Jehjoong faaguei binq bu jiuhyeou jyueduey

de puubiannshinq, yan'ger shuolai hair bush liishinq de faaguei, erl jyysh jyshinq de faaguei. Fannchour de yunnyonq fannwei yee bu jiuhyeou jyueduey de puubiannshinq, ta yeou ta de shiannjyh, ta bu neng yunnyonq yu wuhtzyhtii.

Nahme, chwentsuey liishinq shbush yeou i-joong faaguei keeyii jiuhyeou jyueduey de puubiannshinq binq shyhyonq yu rennher dueyshianq? Kant shuo, ruguoo sh tzuoh'wei rennsy lai kannday, jehjoong faaguei sh meiyee de; Dann ruguoo tzuoh'wei shyriann de faaguei lai kannday, tzer sh yeou de. Chwentsuey liishinq de faaguei tzuoh'wei i-joong puubiann de faaguei, ta jynneng tsornq shyriann de yihyih shanq chiuw liijee, jiwsh shyngdonq de faaguei. Jehjoong faaguei juuyaw sh jenduey wuhtzyhtii de shyhjieh, wuhtzyhtii de bu keejy de shyhjieh, bu keejy, dannsh keeyii tzuoh. Bu keejy de dongshi, nii keeyii chiuw shyrsyng. Biiru shuo tzyhyou, tzyhyou bu keejy, renmn tzyhyou de beentii bu keejy, dann meei-geh ren doush tzyhyou de, dou keeyii annjaw tzyhyou de faaguei chiuw shyngdonq.

Jehjoong faaguei shyhyonq yu wuhtzyhtii, nahme dangran yee jiw shyhyonq yu ichieh, baukuoh shinnyeang, shyriann, yee baukuoh rennsy hwodonq, inwey rennsy hwodonq tsornq moou fangmiann shuo yeesh i-joong shyriann de hwodonq. Jehjoong faaguei keeyii baa **rennsy**, **shyriann** tongtong nahruh ta jy shiah, shyngcherng i-joong jenjenq puubiann de faaguei. Lihru rennsy, keshyue jyshy yee yeou i-geh shyriann de muhdih, jiwsh weyle ren de shinqfwu. Duey shinqfwu de jueichyau yijing

sh i-joong tzyhyou le, dann hair dayyeou gaanshinq de insuh, inerl jyysh **“Tzyhyou de rennyih”**, erl bush chwentsuey liishinq de **“Tzyhyou yihjyh”**. Jyyyeou tzyhyou yihjyh de faaguei tsairsh chwentsuey liishinq de puubiann faaguei, ta tzay rennher chyingkuang shiah dou chiuehdinq de gueidinq shernme sh ingdang de, **gueidinq tzyhyou yihjyh de tzyhliuh jyi dawder faatzer**, binqchiee nenggow shehdinq linghwen bu syy her Shanqdih tswentzay, baojenq gaanshinq shyhjieh her dawder faatzer de shianghuh shyetyau ijyh. Jehjoong shyrjiann de faaguei sh chwentsuey liishinq weii keeneng de puubiann de faaguei, erl rennsy de faaguei hair bu jiuhyeou puubiannshinq, ta yeou ta de shiannduh. Suooyii Kant shuo, jenjenq de chwentsuey liishinq hair bush liiluenn liishinq, sybiann liishinq, erlsh shyrjiann liishinq, inwey ta bushow jingyann de shiannjyh.

Jenjenq de wanchyuan meiyeeou jiehschiann de jiowsh shyrjiann, shyrjiann de faaguei, ta shehjyi wuhtzyhtii, baukuoh Shanqdih. Jehshie nii dou bu neng rennsy, dannsh tzay shyrjiann jong nii keeyii shiangshinn, annjaw Shanqdih de yawchyou, annjaw haoshianq yeou i-geh Shanqdih nahyanq chiuhyngdonq, chiuhtzuoh. Jiow shianq Koongtz jeang de “Jih ru tzay, jihshern ru shern tzay” -- tzay jihshern de shyrhoow jiow haoshianq yeou i-geh shern tzay nahlii iyanq. Jehjoong jihsyh jiowsh i-joong shyngdonq, i-joong tzungjiaw de shyngdonq. Duey Shanqdih de shinnyeang shyy woo tzay shyrsyng dawderliuh shyrbawyeou i-joong shiwanq, jyi woo de shyngwei sh pey sheang shinqfwu de, dann woo binq bush weyle shinqfwu chiuhtzuoh dawder de shyh, woo

de tzyhyou yihjyh binq bu yiitsyy wei muhdih, jysh jehjoong shinnyeang shyy dawder yeu shinqfwu yeou le i-joong herlii de dapey, inerl baa liiluenn de liingyuh her shyrjiann de liingyuh jyeher chiilai le. Jeh jiow wey derfwu-ijyh de “Jyhshann” tyigonq le liiluenn genjiuh. Suooyii chwentsuey liishinq de faaguei jiw tsorng *rennsy liishinq* guohduh daw *shyrjiann liishinq*, tzueyjong tongguoh ***shyrjiann liishinq de “Shyuansheh” jyi tzyhyou yihjyh, linghwen bu sheou her Shanqdih tswentzay***, dardaw rennsy her shyrjiann, shinqfwu her dawder shiang toongi de “Jyhshann”. Intsyy jenjenq de faaguei jiwsh shyrjiann liishinq de faaguei, shyrjiann liishinq tsairsh yan'ger yihyih shanq de chwentsuey liishinq, ta sh wanchyuan bu show gaanshinq de dongshi iuesuh de. Suooyii Kant shuo ***shyrjiann liishinq yaw gauyu liiluenn liishinq***. Dangran tzay yonq yeu fangmiann, Kant binq meyeou chiufen de heen yan'ger, dang ta jeang “Chwentsuey liishinq” de shyrhow, ta keeyii tzay bu torng de tserngtsyh shanq yunnyonq jehgeh tsyr.

3. Chwentsuey liishinq de jiannjuh shuh

Dih san jeang de sh chwentsuey liishinq de jiannjuh shuh (Architektonik). Kant suoowey de jiannjuh shuh sh her iban de jishieh de jihshuh shiang dueylih de. Jiannjuh shuh bush i-joong jihshuh, ta yeoudean leyshyh yu yihshuh, ta sh i-geh yeouji de jeengtii, geh fangmiann sh shianghuh huyinq, bu kee fenge de. Biiru shuo ta de chwentsuey liishinq pipann de jyegow, woomn chyanmiann lieh le nah i-jang beau, jiowsh annjaw ta de jiannjuh

shuh jiannlih chiilai de. Weylai shyngershanqshyue yee yaw yunyonq jehyanq i-joong jiannjuh shuh, intsyy bihshiu kaoliuh chyí fangfang-miannmiann, meei-buhfen dou yaw yeu jeengtii lianshih chiilai kaoliuh. Yeoujitii de meei-buhfen “*Chian i fa erl donq chyuanshen*”, ta gen iban de jihshuh bu iyanq, iban de jihshuh jiwsh jyubuh de, jehgeh dihfang her nahgeh dihfang binqloong lai jiow gow le, jyhyu jehgeh dihfang gen chyantyi yeou shernme guanshih woo keeyii bu kaoliuh. Jeh hao bii i-geh jiannjuh shehjishy gen i-geh niwoajianq de chiubye: I-geh niwoajianq tzay gayfarngtz de shyrho, ta chih hao meeiikuay juan, nah jiwsh iban de jihshuh; Dann tzay jiannjuhshy shinmuh jong, meeiikuay juan dou chiansheh jeenggeh jiannjuhwuh. Suooyii shuo jiannjuhwuh sh i-geh yeouji de jeengtii, duo i-kuay bushyng, shao i-kuay yee bu shyng.

Woomn chyanmiann tzay jiehsaw Kant de fannchour beau de shyrho jeang daw le, Kant de fannchour beau sh feichang yanmih de, jiwsh chiahhao sh 12 geh fannchour, duo i-geh bu shyng, shao i-geh yee bu shyng, erlchiee idann fannchour beau chiuehlih, ta jiow yeou heen chyang de tzuohyonq, ta tzay meei i-geh dihfang dou annjaw **lianq, jyh, guanshih her motay** jehyanq i-joong shyngshyh pairlieh. Biiru duey liishinq shinliishyue, linghwen de tehdean, doush annjaw lianq, jyh, guanshih her motay jehyanq i-joong cherngshyh lai jinnshyng fenshi de. Syh geh ellliuhbeyfaan yeesh jehyanq pairlieh de. Jeh i-taw fangfaa sh iguann de, kee yunyonq tzay rennher i-geh dihfang. Kant de fangfaaluenn jiwsh jehyanq i-joong syh geh tserngtsyh huahfen

de fangfaa, ta rennwei sh keshyue fangshyh. Kannday rennher i-geh dueyshianq, biiru shuo Newton wuhliishyue, Kant tzay “Tzyhran keshyue de shyngerlshanqshyue jichuu” liimiann yeesh fen syh jang lai tanntao Newton wuhliishyue de. Dih i jang tanntao **donqlianqshyue**, dih ell jang tanntao **donqlihshyue**, dih san jang tanntao **lihshyue**, dih syh jang tanntao **shiannshianqshyue**, tamn fenbye shiangdangyu lianq, jyh, guanshih her motay syh geh fangmiann. Nii yaw tsaechu i-joong keshyue de tayduh, nah jiowsh jehyanq i-joong tayduh, ruguoo nii jingguoh le jeh syh geh jieduann, nii duey jehgeh dueyshianq jiow wanchyuan baawoh le. Suooyii ta tyichu “Jiannjuh shuh” jehyanq i-geh yihsy, jiowsh shuo tzay chwentsuey liishinq pipann lii suoo yeanshyh, suoo jaanshyh de jehyanq i-joong fangfaa, sh jianglai yaw jiannlih de weylai shyngerlshanqshyue suoo bihshiu tsaeyonq de.

Jehyanq i-geh fangfaa yijjing jaanshyh chulai le, beaushiann tzay ta shiee de “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” jehgeh dah buhtour de juhtzuoh lii. Dann tzay Kant shinmuh jong, jeh hair jyysh i-geh daoluenn, jyysh weylai shyngerlshanqshyue de i-geh daoluenn. Yush yeouren jiow wenn Kant: “Nii de weylai shyngerlshanqshyue tzoongsh daoluenn, nah nii de shyngerlshanqshyue tzay naalii ne?” Kant jeh ibeytz keeyii shuo meiyiou jenjenq chiuh jiannlih weylai shyngerlshanqshyue, jyshao tzyhran keshyue jeh fangmiann ta meiyiou chiuh jiannlih, ta shiee le “Tzyhran keshyue de shyngerlshanqshyue jichuu”, dann ta binq meiyiou jiannlih i-geh tzyhran keshyue de shyngerlshanqshyue. Ta rennwei jehgeh gongtzuoh heen rongyih, rennher i-geh tzyhran keshyuejia,

Newton wuhliishyuejia kann le ta de “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann”, Jaangwoh le jeh taw fangfaa, ta tzyhjii jiow keeyii jiannlih. Tzay “Tzyhran keshyue de shyngerlshanqshyue jichuu” jeh been shu jong, ta tzuoh le jibeen de shyhfann, jiowsh shuo ta de jichuu inggai sh tzeenyanq de, jyhyu jehgeh jichuu jy shanq de tiishih, ruher baa mee i tyau tzyhran keshyue de jiuhtii de gueiliuh shyangshih de nahruh jehgeh tiishih -- weylai shyngerlshanqshyue, ta rennwei jeh bush ta de gongtzuoh. Dangran ta ruguoo hwo de genq jeou i dean, ta keeneng huey chiuh tzuoh jehgeh gongtzuoh, dann ta rennwei nahgeh gongtzuoh bush heen jonqyaw.

Kant hair rennwei, weylai shyngerlshanqshyue chwule tzyhran keshyue yiiway, hairyeuo dawder jeh i kuay, hairyeuo wuhtzyhtii jeh i kuay. Suooyii ta jeang weylai shyngerlshanqshyue yeou leang joong, huohjee shuo leang buhfen, ibuhfen sh tzyhran shyngerlshanqshyue, linq ibuhfen sh dawder shyngerlshanqshyue. Dawder shyngerlshanqshyue ta tzay woannian shieechu lai le. Dawder shyngerlshanqshyue fen leang buhfen: Dih i buhfen sh “Faa de shyngerlshanqshyue yuanlii -- Chyuanlih de keshyue” (Sheen Shupyng yih, Shangwuh yinnshu goan, 1991), dih ell buhfen jiowsh dawder shyngerlshanqshyue. Jongyihbeen jong jeengtii shanq yonq “Dawder shyngerlshanqshyue” jehgeh tsyr bush heen joenchiueh, inggai shuo sh “Dershinq de shyngerlshanqshyue”, ta baukuoh faa de shyngerlshanqshyue her dawder shyngerlshanqshyue. Dawder shyngerlshanqshyue jiow jeang ren de dawder liuh deeng wenntyi. Suooyii Kant de weylai shyngerlshanqshyue keeyii shuo sh jiannlih le ibann, dawder

shyngerlshanqshyue ta jiannlih le, tzyhran shyngerlshanqshyue liougeei nahshie tzyhran keshyuejia. Ta rennwei, nah tay rongyih le, jyyaw nii jaangwoh le fangfaa, nii tzyhjii keeyii heen rongyih baa ta lianshih chiilai shyngcherng i-geh jeengtii de tzyhrangan.

Kant de shyngerlshanqshyue shfooou jioh jenjenq jiannlih le ne? Ta howlai juanmen shiee le ibeen “Weylai shyngerlshanqshyue daoluenn”, jiohsh “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” de i-geh iasuo been, shiee de tongswu, jeanming ishie, sueiran fangfaa yeou suoo bu torng, dann jibeen sysheang sh ijyh de. Kant shuo, woo de weylai shyngerlshanqshyue bush meiyeeou jiannlih, woo de “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” torngshyr jiohsh woo de weylai shyngerlshanqshyue, sueiran ta sh i-geh daoluenn, dann weylai shyngerlshanqshyue ruher jiannlih, liimiann yiijing gouleh le i-geh dahtii luenkuoh. Yee jiohsh shuo, “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” shyrjihshanq jiohsh weylai shyngerlshanqshyue de i-geh dahtii luenkuoh, torngshyr yow tzuoh'wei i-geh daoluenn. Huann jiuu huah shuo, jyibiann jiannlih i-geh weylai tzyhran shyngerlshanqshyue, ta de jyegow yee bu huey her “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” yeou duo dah de bu torng. Suooyii, “Weylai shyngerlshanqshyue daoluenn” torngshyr jiuhyeeou shuangchorng harnyih: I sh wey weylai shyngerlshanqshyue chinglii dihparn, jiannlih i-geh daoluenn; I sh tzay chinglii dihparn de torngshyr, yiijing tzay jiannlih weylai shyngerlshanqshyue le. Dann tzay kant de fangfaaluenn lii, ta hairsh juujang ta de weylai shyngerlshanqshyue hair meiyeeou jiannlih, ta jyy kailegeh tour, chyita hair yeouday wancherng.

4. Chwentsuey liishinq de lihshyy

Dih syh jeang chwentsuey liishinq de lihshyy. Chwentsuey liishinq de lihshyy jeh buhfen heen doan, Kant jiw jueisuh le ishiah ta de shyuetoong. Ta beenshen sh jingyann pay her liishinq pay de i-geh jongher, yush ta jiw jueisuh le jingyann pay her liishinq pay de lihshyy. Liishinq pay tsornq guoday jueisuh daw Plato, jingyann pay jueisuh daw guoday de Epicurus (Ibjioulu). Tzueytzao de jeh leang pay, i-geh sh Plato juuyih, i-geh sh Epicurus juuyih; Yonq woomn de huah laishuo, jiwsh i-geh sh weishinjuuyih, i-geh sh weiwuhjuuyih; Yonq Kant de yeanguang lai kann, jiwsh i-geh sh weililuenn, i-geh sh jingyanluenn. Jeh leang pay charngchi yiilai daa bu ching guansy. Ichieh jershyue shanq de jengluenn, tzuey genbeen de jengluenn, jiwsh chaansheng tzay jeh leang pay jyjong.

Lihshyy fajaan daw jintian, Kant rennwei, ta ilau-yeongyih de baa jeh leang pay de jioufen liiching le. Duey Epicurus pay, sueiran ta bu tzanncherng, dannsh ta rennwei litour yeou jyrder shicheu de dihfang; Duey Plato juuyih, sueiran ta sh chushen yu liishinq pay, chushen yu Plato chwantoong, liishinq chwantoong, dannsh ta rennwei Plato juuyih yeoday gaejinn, yeou ishie maubinq yeoday kehfwu. Jenjenq de weylai shyngerlshanqshyue sh bihshiu tzay jeh leang pay jyjian baochyr i-joong pyngherng.

Jeh leang pay yee keeyii kanntzuoh sh weishinjuuyih her weiwuhjuuyih, jiow shianq Lenin (Liening) tzay “Weiwuhjuuyih her jingyann pipann juuyih” jong suoo jeang de, weiwuhjuuyih her weishinjuuyih de jengluenn keeyii jueisuh daw Plato juuyih her Democritus (Demokelite), Democritus jiwsh Epicurus de chyanshen, Epicurus jiwsh jihcherng Democritus de yuantzyluenn de. Jehsh Kant duey weylai de jaanwanq, Kant duey lihshyy de jueisuh bush jiiin weyle yanjiou jershyueshy, erlsh weyle geei weylai de shyngershanqshyue jyychu i-geh fangshianq. Yiishanq jeang de jiwsh shianyann fangfaaluenn de syh geh tserngtsyh, meei-geh tserngtsyh dou daoshianq weylai shyngershanqshyue de jiannlih.

Chi, “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” de yihyih

Kant “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” jieejyue le shernme wenntyi? Ta duey woomn jintian yeou shernmeyanq de yihyih? Genjiuh chyanmiann de taoluenn, fenshi, woomn keeyii kann chulai, “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” de i-geh heen jonqyaw de guandean jiwsh shiannshianq her wuhtzyhtii de chiufen. Woomn de rennsy dou jyy shyhyonq yu shiannshianq, jyhyu wuhtzyhtii, woomn de rennsy darbudaw. Jehgeh jyeluenn tzay woomn jintian kannlai dangran sh huangmiow de, **annjaw Marx juuyih de guandean, shiannshianq her wuhtzyhtii jongjian meiyeeou jyueduey de, bihran de i tyau hornggou, ta sh keeyii kehfwu de, sh keeyii kuahyueh de.** Tzeenme kuahyueh? Kant meiyeeou tyigonq kuahyueh de shoouduann, inwey jehgeh hornggou sh bu

kee tyauher de, shiannshianq her wuhtzyhtii i-geh tzay tsyy'ann, i-geh tzay bii'ann. Dann ta annshyh le kuaHYueh de fangshyh, jiwsh biannjenqfaa. "Biannjenqfaa (Dialektik)" sh geh Shilah tsyr, tzay Kant jershYue lii, woomn baa ta fanyih cherng "Biannjenqluenn". Kant baa "Biannjenqluenn" tzuoh'wei i-joong shiauyi de chYngkuanq kannday, sh beanyihtsyr, ta tzay woomn yuhdaw mauduenn wufaa jieejyue de shyrhow jiw huey chushiann. Biannjenqluenn duey renley de liishinq laishuo sh i-geh jiiingaw, jiwsh shuo, buyaw tzay kuaHchu i-buh le, tzay kuaHchu i-buh nii jiw huey shiannruh bu kee jieejyue de mauduenn. Dann jeh chiahhao yeou i-joong annshyh, dang nii tsornq shiannshianq kuahruh wuhtzyhtii de liingyuh, huohjee shuo **tsornq shiannshianq jinruh beenjyh de shyrhow, jiw huey chushiann biannjenqfaa, chushiann mauduenn**. Kant rennwei jehjoong mauduenn sh wufaa reenshow de, suooyii duey ta jinshYng le i-joong shiauyi de pyngjiah.

Dannsh faan'guohlai, ruguoo nii baa jehgeh mauduenn kanntzuoh sh wannshyh-wannwuh de beenjyh, ruguoo nii rennwei mauduenn sh bu kee bihmean de erlchiee sh jijyi de, nahme, ta jiw tyigonq le i-joong fangfaa, keeyii tsornq shiannshianq kuahruh beentii de fangfaa. Jiw shianq Engels tzay "Faan Duhlin luenn" jong jeang de, *tzYhtzay jy wuh* tongguoh ren de nengdonq de shyrjiann, keeyii bianncherngwei *woo jy wuh*. Suoowey tongguoh nengdonq de shyrjiann jiwsh yaw tongguoh biannjenqfaa. Tongguoh nengdonq de shyrjiann bianncherngwei *woo jy wuh*, shuoming tzyhtzay jy wuh binq bush bu kee chayuueh

de. Biannjenqfaa chyangdiaw de sh nengdonqshinq, ren de nengdonqshinq, yijiyi nengdonq de shyrjiann. Kant yijijing tyichu ren de nengdonqshinq le, inwey tzay ren de renshy liingyuh, ta tyichu le *shianyann tzyhwoo yihshyr* de nengdonq de toongjyue, tzongher toongi. Ren tzay renshy shyhjieh de shyrhow, bush beydonq jieshow de, tzay meei-geh tserngtsyh shanq dou yeou ren de nengdonqshinq, naapah sh tzay gaanshinq de tserngtsyh shanq, ren yee bush wanchyuan beydonq de, bush Locke suojeang de “I-kuay bairbaan”. Renshin binq bush i-kuay bairbaan, renshin yeou ta guhyeou de jyegow, yeou ta de juutii, yeou ta de juudonqshinq.

Kant tyichu le ren de juutii jehyanq i-joong nengdonqshinq, dann ta baa ta shiannjyh tzay renshy de fannwei, bu neng chauchu, chauchu fannwei jiw daw le wuhtzyhtii de liingyuh. **Wuhtzyhtii de liingyuh yeou linqway i-joong nengdonqshinq, jiwsh ren de tzyhyou.** Kant rennwei ren daw le wuhtzyhtii de liingyuh jiw daw le tzyhyou de liingyuh. Tzyhyou bu kee renshy, dannsh, tzyhyou dangran sh i-joong nengdonqshinq, nii keeyii chiuu tzuoh, nii keeyii buguh-ichieh tzyhran gueiliuh annjaw tzyhjii rennwei ingdang de chiuu tzuoh, naapah “Shashen-cherngren”, “Sheesheng-cheuyih”, nii dou keeyii chiuu tzuoh. Suooyii chwule renshy yeou juutii de nengdonqshinq yiway, ren tzay shyrjiann jong yee yeou i-joong nengdonqshinq, jeh yowsh Kant de i-geh annshyh.

Weyshernme bu baa jeh leang geh nengdonqshinq herell-weii ne? Rennshy de nengdonqshinq bu jiowsh shyrjiann de nengdonqshinq ma? Rennshy yee sh i-joong shyrjiann hwodong ma. Dann Kant shyjiong shyhtwu baa jeh leang fangmiann chiufen kai lai, shiannshianq sh shiannshianq, wuhtzyhtii sh wuhtzyhtii, jeh jyy shuoming ta de sysheang hair jyushiann tzay yiiwoang de shyngshyh luojyi de ell fen faa de liingyuh, sueiran ta yijing tzay mooushie dihfang tupoh le shyngshyh luojyi de ell fen faa -- bush jehgeh jiowsh nahgeh. Kant tzay fannchour beau lii yijing tyichu le dih san shianq -- jihshyh jehgeh yowsh nahgeh, yijing kaishyy tupoh ell fen faa le. Dann tzay jehgeh genbeen wenntyi shanq, ta hairsh tsaecheu ell fen faa, jyyeou shiannshianq her wuhtzyhtii, meiyeeou dih san jee. Suooyii, yeou ren shuo Kant tzay jershyueshy y shanq de dihwey tzayyu ta tyichu le idahduei de wenntyi, bu tzayyu ta tyichu le i-geh tzeenmeyanq de dinqluenn.

Woomn shuo Kant chuhchuh tswentzay mauduenn, dann shyrjihshanq, Kant de haochuh jiow tzayyu ta jaanshyh le jehshie mauduenn. Jehshie mauduenn bush hwuyan-luannyeeu, dou yeou ta shenkeh de jershyue harnyih, yeou ta de chiifashinq. Jehjoong jiuhdah de chiifa tzuohyonq ijyr daw jintian hair tzay yiinfa renmn sykao, tzay sheuduo liingyuh, tehbye sh tzay dawder, faaliuh liingyuh, renmn tzay buduann de hweidaw Kant, kannkann ta tzeenme shuo de, kannkann ta tzeenme tyichu wenntyi de, inwey ta tyichu de wenntyi woangwoang sh tzuey shenkeh de, sueiran ta tzyhjii jieejyue bu leau. Ta jieejyue de fangshyh wufei jiowsh baa shiannshianq her wuhtzyhtii chiufen kai lai, buranq tamn jiechuh,

ta yiiwei jehyanq jiw keeyii bihmean mauduenn le. Ta chiahhao annshyh le howlai de ren, tueidonq le biannjenqfaa de chaansheng. Jijyi yihyih shanq de biannjenqfaa de chaansheng jiwsh tsornq Kant nahlii tuoyiing-erlchu de.

Kant de howjihjee jiwsh Fichte (feishite) le. Fichte sh Kant de shyuesheng, shyueshyi le Kant de jershuyue how, muh Kant jy ming chiu ting Kant jeangkeh, howlai ta chiu bayjiann le Kant, Kant hair geei ta jiehsaw le rennjyr de dihfang. Tzueyhow ta dangshanq le dahshyue jiaushow, shiee le heenduo wenjang, renjia dou baa ta kanncherng sh Kant shyuepay. Ta yeou i-pian wenjang meiyiou shuuming, renjia dou yiiwei sh Kant fabeau de, heen shianq. Dann Kant fabeau le i-geh shengming, shuo jeh pian wenjang bush woo shiee de, jeh pian wenjang gen woo de guandean wanchyuan shiangfaan. Suooyeou de ren dahchy-ijing, Fichte yee dahchy-ijing, ta yiiwei ta tzyhjii sh tzay chaanshyh Kant, tzay annjaw Kant de guandean jeang dawlii, jyeguoo Kant shuo bush, jeshyur Fichte tsair yihshyur daw ta yijing tsornq Kant tzoouchu lai le.

Ta tzeenme tzoouchulai de ne? Tzuey jonqyaw de jiwsh ta baa Kant de **tzyhyou yihjyh** her Kant de **tzyhwoo yihshyr de toongjyue** hererl-weyi, **shyy ren de shyngwei jenjenq jiuhyeou i-joong shiannshyr de nengdongshing**, bu jyysh i-joong liisheang de nengdongshing, bu jyysh “Shashen-cherngren”, “Sheesheng-cheuyih” erl buguh shiannshyr yuantzer lai shyriann tzyhjii de dawder yuantzer, erlsh tzay shiannshyr de shyriann

hwodonq jong jiuhyeou le nengdonqshinq. Tzyhran gueiliuh her dawder gueiliuh bu tzay sh haur bu shianggan de, dawderliuh keeyii tzay tzyhranjieh shyrshiann chulai, nii keeyii tsaeyong tzyhran de shoouduann chiu shyrshiann dawder de muhdih, nandaw idinq yaw “Shashen-cherngren ”, “Sheesheng-cheuyih” ma? Annjaw lihshyy de gueiliuh lai shyrshiann dawder de muhdih yeesh keeyii de ma.

Howlai lihshyy juuyih jiow chaansheng chulai le, tehbye sh daw le Hegel (heige’el) yiihow, lihshyy juuyih jwojonq tsornq lihshyy de jeauduh lai fenshi jingshern, bu jiiin sh ren, erlsh **juueduey jingshern, ren sh juueduey jingshern de daybeau.** Jyueduey jingshern tzay lihshyy quohchernq jong nengqow chuanqtzaw jeenqgeh shyhjieh. Tzeenyang chuanqtzaw shyhjieh? Buiiin dawder lii’niann de nahgeh biann shyhjieh, erlchiee woomn shenghwo de jehgeh shiannshyr shyhjieh, doush you ren de tzyhyou de nengdonqshinq chuanqtzaw chulai de. **Suooyii Hegel howlai baa biannjenqfaa fajaan cherngwei i-joong nengdonq de, chuanqtzaw de shyueshuo.** Dann ta de chiiyuan jiowsh tsornq Kant nahlii fajaan chulai de, jyybuguoh Kant baa ta dangtzuoh i-joong shiauyji de yihyih lai kannday. Jeh keeneng sh “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” tzuey jonqyaw de gonqshiann.

Dangran, bu torng de jershyuejia duey ta yeou bu torng de kannfaa. **Fenshi jershyue, yeuyan fenshi jershyue** yiiyi **luoji shyrjenq juuyih** de jershyuejia, tamn fajaan Kant de jershyue, juuyaw jwoyeanyu ta de **rennshyluenn** de shyngshyh fangmiann,

jwoyeanyu ta de shyngshyh juuyih. Freiburg (Fulaibau) shyuepay juuyaw jwoyeanyu ta de jahjyrluenn fangmiann, jwoyeanyu ta de “Pannduannlih pipann” her ta de “Shyrjiann liishinq pipann” jeh ifangmiann. Marburg (Mabau) shyuepay jwoyeanyu ta de “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” de rennshyluenn, binq tzay **shyngshyh juuyih** de fangmiann fajaan chu howlai de **keshyue jershylie, luoji shyrjenq juuyih** deeng keshyue de chingshianq.

Kant tzay howshyh de yiingsheang feicharnq goangfann. Jeenggeh shifang jershylie jieh, bugoan sh dahluh jershylie hairsh Ingmeei jershylie, dou show ta de yiingsheang: Yeoude sh inwey faanduey ta erl show le ta de yiingsheang, yeoude sh inwey fahuei ta erl show le ta de yiingsheang, jeh doush you ta suo daylai de i-joong fengchih. Suooyii yeou ren shuo, Kant jiow shianq i-geh shiuhshoeichyr, suooyeu yiiwoang de jershylie dou lioushianq ta jehlii, suooyeu howlai de jershylie dou tsornq ta jehlii liou chulai. Jyrdaw jintian, chyuanshyhjieh de renmn dou gongrenn, Kant tzay jershlyueshy shanq de dihwey sh feicharnq chornggau de. Jinnian sh Kant chiuhsyh jounian, chyuan shyhjeh doutsay jihniann ta, buduann yeou gehjoong jihniann huey, yantao huey. Woogwo tzay Beeijing dahshyue, Shanshi dahshyue deeng dih kai le hao jii-geh Kant jershylie yantao huey, Tair’uan dihchiu yee kai le i-geh gwojihshinq de hueyyih.

“Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” jiow jeang jehme duo. Shiahmiann woomn jinnruh daw dih ell pipann.

Dih-ell jeang

“Shyrjiann liishinq pipann”

I, “Shyrjiann liishinq pipann” yeu “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” butornq de cherngshih

Woomn shianntzay jinnruh daw “Shyrjiann liishinq pipann”. “Shyrjiann liishinq pipann” yeu “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” sh annjaw torngi-geh “Jiannjuh shuh” jiangow chiilai de, dann yeou ishie shih’uei de chiubye. “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” sh tanntao jyshinq de rennsy nenglih, ren de rennsy nenglih. Rennsny nenglih sh yaw tsornq gaanshinq chufa, suooyii ta i kaishyy sh shianyann gaanshinq luenn. Tsornq gaanshinq chufa shanqsheng daw shianyann luojyi, shianyann luojyi baukuoh shianyann fenshi luenn her shianyann biannjenq luenn. Shianyann fenshi luenn fenwei gayniann fenshi her yuanlii fenshi. Jehsh tserngtserng shanqsheng de, tsornq gaanshinq daw jyshinq, jyshinq gayniann, tzay tsornq jyshinq gayniann shanqsheng daw jyshinq de yuanlii, ranhow tsornq biannjenq luenn jinnruh jyshinq suo shyyonq de fannwei her shianduh, tzueyhow shanqsheng daw liishinq de gehjoong lii’niann.

“Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” sh jehyanq i-geh cherngshih, dann “Shyrjiann liishinq pipann” butornq, inwey **shyrjiann liishinq gen gaanshinq de shyhjeh meyeou guanshih**, shehji de sh

wuhtzyhtii de wenntyi, shehji de sh ren de **tzyhyou**, ren de **shyrjiann nenglih**, ren de **yihjyh**, ren de **yuhwanq** deeng wenntyi. Ren beenshen bush tsorng renshy chufa, bu shiuyaw jileei dahlianq de jingyann, ranhow tsair yeou yihjyh, tsair yeou yuhwanq. Ren ikaishyy jiw yeou yuhwanq, jiw yeou yihjyh, ranhow baa tzyhjii de yuhwanq her yihjyh beausiann tzay jingyann shyhjeh, tiishiann binq shyrshiann tzay tzyhjii de shyrjiann hwodongq jong, duey gaanshinq de shyhjeh tzawcherng yiingsheang. Suooyii “Shyrjiann liishinq pipann” buneng tsorng gaanshinq jingyann shyhjeh chufa, erl bihshiu tzyh shanq erl shiah, tsorng shanqmian chufa, jianqshiahlai. Jeh yeu “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” sh tsorng shiahmiann sheng shanqchiuh butorng, “Shyrjiann liishinq pipann” tsorng ikaishyy jiw yaw tsorng tzueygau de dihfang jianq shiahlai. Suooyii ta yaw tsorng fenshi luenn jong de yuanlii fenshi chufa -- Fenshi luenn jong de yuanlii fenshi sh tzuey gau jinqjeh, ranhow tsorng yuanlii fenshi jianq shiahlai, jinnruh daw gayniann fenshi. Ta bu jiaw gayniann fenshi, jiaw chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq de dueyshianq gayniann, chyishyr yee jiwsh gayniann fenshi le. Jiwsh shuo, chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq yeou le jehshie yuanlii, ta suo tzuohyonq de jehgeh dueyshianq bush shiannshyr de gaanshinq jingyann de dueyshianq, erlsh i-geh gayniann de dueyshianq. Jeh jiwsh shann her eh. Shann her eh sh i-duey gayniann, Kant baa shann’eh dangcherng dueyshianq. Kant rennwei, ren tzay shyrjiann jong baa shann’eh dangtzuoh tzyhjii de dueyshianq. Ruguoo nii baa shann’eh dangtzuoh tzyhjii de dueyshianq lai jinnshyng shyrjiann, nahme tzay gaanshinq shyhjeh jong, nii dangran huey showdaw

yiingsheang. Dann nii tzay shyrjiann jong, tsornq nii de yuhwang her yihyh chufa, gaanshinq de yiingsheang sh nii de howguoo, jeh bush nii shyhshian kaoliuh de. Nii shyhshian binqbu idinq chiuu kaoliuh gaanshinq de howguoo, youchyi sh dawder shyngwei, sh bu ingdang kaoliuh howguoo de, jyyyeu ryhcharng jihshuh shyngwei tsair yaw kaoliuh howguoo.

Kant tzay dawder fangmiann sh i-geh donqji luenn jee, ta yaw kaoliuh de sh donqji. Buguoh tzay Kant kannlai, jehgeh donqji yee yeou ibann sh tzay gaanshinq jehbian de, jehgeh donqji beenshen bannswei je i-joong chynggaan. **Suooyii donqji luenn shehji ren tzay shyrjiann guohcherng jong suo bannswei de chynggaan,** sh i-joong yihyh shanq de gaanshinq luenn. Dangran Kant meiyeeu yonq “Gaanshinq luenn” jehgeh tsyr, ta sh tsornq shianyan de yuanlii shiahjianq daw ren de gaanshinq -- Ren de shyrjiann jong suo bannswei de chynggaan. Jiuhtii laishuo, jiowsh ren de dawder shyrjiann, ta suo bannswei de sh i-joong duey dawder de jinqjonq gaan, jyi dawder chynggaan. Iban de ryhcharng shyrjiann shyngwei jiow buyonq shuo le, nah keending sh dayyeou chynggaan de. Tzuey gau de chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq sh i-joong dawder shyngwei, dangran yee yaw bannswei i-joong dawder chynggaan, suooyii ta sh tsornq yuanlii fenshi jingguoh gayniann fenshi shiahjianq daw gaanshinq de. Jeh yeu “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” de cherngshiuu chiahhao diandao.

Chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq hairyeeu i-geh biannjenqluenn, sh tarn ren tzay shyrjiann jong de leang joong cheushianq -- **dawder**

her **shinqfwu**. Leang jee jy jian, nii sh tsornq shinqfwu chufa chiuu jiannlih tzyhjii de dawder, hairsh tsornq dawder chufa, baa dawder dangcherng tzyhjii de shinqfwu? Jeh leang joong luenlii shyuepay lihlai jengluenn-bushiou. Stoicism (Syduoge) pay sh juujang dawder beenshen jiwsh shinqfwu, rennwei nii tzuoh le i-jiann haoshyh, nii shinlii keending gaandaw feicharnq shinqfwu, jeh jiow gow le, jyhyu waytzay de shinqfwu, nah sh shenwayjywuh, buyaw chiuu kaoliuh ta. Jehsh **Stoicism pay de jinnyuh juuyih** de dawder guan, yeesh i-joong liishinq pay de dawder guan. Epicurus juuyih sh i-joong jingyann pay de dawder guan -- shinqfwu juuyih, rennwei **shinqfwu beenshen jiwsh dawder**. Jehgeh ellliuh-beyfaan ruher jieejyue ne? Leang pay dou heen yeou dawlii, dou jennjenn-yeoutsyr, shwei yee bor bu daw shwei. Kant rennwei jesh i-geh biannjenq de ellliuh-beyfaan.

Tzueyhow sh fangfaaluenn. Fangfaaluenn jiwsh shuo dawder, chwentsuey shyriann liishinq jiwsh dawder. Jehgeh dawder ruher nenggow tongguoh jiawyuh tzay minjonq jong puuji? Jehsh i-joong fangfaa.

Keeyii kannchu, “Shyriann liishinq pipann” yeu “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” de jyegow yeou heenduo shiangshyh jychuu, dann cherngshiuu shanq sh shiangfaan de. Kant de “Jiannjuhshuh” yee tiishiann tzay jehgeh fangmiann.

Ell, “Shyriann liishinq pipann” de biautyi

“Shyrjiann liishinq pipann” yeu “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” sh kant de leang dah pipann, tsornq shuming shanq jiyii biijiaw, ell jee yijing yeousuoo-butornq. “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” pipann liiluenn liishinq, “Shyrjiann liishinq pipann” annjaw dueydeeng de guanshih inggai sh “Chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq pipann”, chyanmiann de “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” inggai sh “Chwentsuey liiluenn liishinq pipann”, huohjee shuo “Chwentsuey sybiann liishinq pipann”, inggai sh jehyanq de dueydeeng de biautyi. Dann Kant tzay jeh liimiann jeang de bush “Chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq pipann”, erlsh “Shyrjiann liishinq pipann”.

Jehgeh biautyi de yonqyih hertzay? Chyi yonqyih gen “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” de yonqyih bu iyanq. “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” juuyaw tanntao de sh liishinq beenshen tzay chwentsuey de shyngshyh shiah heryii keeneng jiannlih jyshy. Ta tzay tiawchu jyshy beenshen dardaw liishinq de tzuey gaudean yiihow, hair woangchyan tiaw i-buh, hweiguoh-tourlai kannkann jehgeh chwentsuey liishinq jioujinq sh tzeenmeyanq de, duey chwentsuey liishinq jinnshyng tzyhwoo pipann, tzyhwoo chauyueh de pipann, tzay diingdean shanqmiann tzuoh jehyanq de pipann. Yee jiowsh shuo, duey chwentsuey liishinq baawoh dueyshianq, shyngcherng jyshy de jehjoong nenglih, shooushian bawyeou i-joong faansy de tayduh, shennjyh sh hwaiyi de tayduh -- chwentsuey liishinq nengbuneng baawoh jyshy? Chwentsuey liishinq nenggow baawoh jyshy, heryii keeneng ne? Ta de tyaujiann sh shernme ne? Suooyii “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” sh duey chwentsuey liishinq beenshen jinnshyng pipann.

“Shyrjiann liishinq pipann” bush duey chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq jinshyng pipann, ta sh duey i-ban de shyrjiann liishinq jinshyng pipann. Jehlii yeou i-geh tserngtsyh guanshih, jiwsh chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq her iban de shyrjiann liishinq sh bu i-yanq de. Iban de shyrjiann liishinq baukuoh woomn tongcharng suo jeang de ryhcharng shyrjiann, yee jiwsh Marx suo jeang de nahjoong shyrjiann, baukuoh **shengchaan laudonq**, ryhcharng **shenghwo** deeng, feicharng shyhswu huah, dangran yee baukuoh **dawder**. **Chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq sh iban shyrjiann liishinq jong tzuey chwentsuey de buhfen, ta jiiinjin bauharn dawder.** *Dawder jiwsh tzuey chwentsuey de shyrjiann liishinq, ta de genji sh chwentsuey de tzyhyou yihjyh.* Iban shyrjiann liishinq de genji sh iban de yuhwanq. Yuhwanq gen yihjyh hair bu iyanq, yuhwanq liimiann keeneng bauharn ishie gaanshinq de cherngfenn, ishie beenneng de dongshi. Ren yeou yuhwanq nenglih, dahjia dou bu foourenn. Dann **tzay ren de yuhwanq nenglih lii tzuey gaujyi de jiwsh ren de yihjyh nenglih, yihjyh nenglih jiwsh chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq.** Yuhwanq nenglih tzay renley lihshyy shanq jyysh iban de shyrjiann liishinq, dangran chyijong yee yeou liishinq.

Intsyy, ren gen donqwuh bu iyanq, ren de yuhwanq gen donqwuh de yuhwanq yee bu iyanq. Dann jehjoong liishinq bu chwentsuey, ta sh weyle ryhcharng de muhdih. Biiru, wooyaw chiuh tzuoh i-jiann shyhchyng, weyde sh dardaw linqway i-geh muhdih. Woo shiantzay duhtz eh le, wooyaw chiuh juannchyan, juannchyan lai

mae liangshyr, jehsh feicharnq jiuhtii de muhdih, suooyii jehsh shyrjiann liishinq. Woo tongguoh i-joong shernmeyanq de shoouduann shehjih lai huohder liangshyr, tongguoh i-geh shoouduann her muhdih de cherngshuih lai liishinq de huohder woo de shenghwo tzyliaw, jehsh iban shyrjiann liishinq. Dann chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq sh genq gau de tserngtsyh, ta baetuo le ichieh shyhswu de gaanshinq de shiuchyou her gaanshinq de yuhwanq, yonq Kant de huah laishuo jiwsh **“Chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq de tzyhliuh”**. Ta yii tzyhjii wei muhdih, yii tzyhshen de tzyhyou wei muhdih, erl butzay yii waytzay de shyhwuh wei muhdih. Shyrjiann liishinq idann dardaw yii jehgeh shyrjiann liishinq beenshen wei muhdih, nah jiwsh chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq. Chyijong de yihjyh dardaw le tzyhliuh, ta sh wey tzyhyou erl tzyhyou, wey yihjyh erl yihjyh, wey guanncheh yihjyh erl lihfaa, jiannlih tzyhjii de yihjyh de faaguei, faaliuh. Jeh jiwsh chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq.

Kant baa jeh i pipann de biautyi jiaw “Shyrjiann liishinq pipann”, yihsy sh shuo, ta bush yaw pipann chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq, chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq sh i-geh tzyhming de shyhshyr, bu shiuyaw pipann. Ren jiuhyeou chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq, jeh sh geh tzyhming de shyhshyr, meei-geh ren dou yeou. Ren de chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq baetuo le ichieh gaanshinq de shuhfuh, ta ruguoo yaw show gaanshinq de shuhfuh, ruguoo yaw you gaanshinq de shiuyaw lai jieeshyh, jeh jiw jyrder hwaiyi le, ren jioujinq yeoumeiyeou chwentsuey shyrjiann de nenglih ia? Jihran chwentsuey shyrjiann de nenglih sh baetuo ichieh

gaanshinq de shuhfuh, nahme dantsornq shyrjiann nenglih beenshen lai kann, meei-geh ren dou yeou, meei-geh ren doush tzyhyou de, bushow renner shuhfuh. Dangran, woo de shyngwei yaw show shuhfuh, dann woo de yihjyh keeyii bushow shuhfuh a! Woo tzuoh shernme keeyii show shuhfuh, woo sheang tzeenme tzuoh chiueh keeyii bushow shuhfuh. Woo de shooujeau bey koen chiilai le, yaw woo jiauday i-geh wenntyi, woo keeyii bu jiauday ia, jehgeh tzay woo de jaangwoh jyjong. Woo bey pann le syshyng, woo tzeenmeyanq tzooushianq shyngchaang, jeh you woo tzyhjii jyuedinq. Woo hwaije i-joong tzeenmeyanq de shinnniann tzooushianq shyngchaang, tzeenme miannduey sywang, jesh jyueduey tzyhyou de, jehgeh nenglih bu shiuyaw tyichanq, meei-geh ren dou yeou. Meei-geh ren i sheang jiow jydaw, tzyhjii sh yeou jehgeh tzyhyou de. Suooyii jehgeh bu shiuyaw pipann.

Shiuyaw pipann de sh shernme ne? Sh yonq jehyanq i-joong chwentsuey tzyhyou de shyrjiann liishinq, chwentsuey tzyhyou yihjyh de jehjoong chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq, chih pipann de kaochar ren tzay iban de shyrjiann liishinq jong (Iban de shyrjiann hwodonq jong) de joongjoong beaushiann, yii jehgeh chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq tzuoh'wei biaujoen chih herngliang gehjoong shyrjiann shyngwei. Jeh jiowsh "Shyrjiann liishinq pipann" jehgeh biautyi beaushiann chulai de jehyanq i-joong harnyih, jyi bu shiuyaw duey chwentsuey de shyrjiann nenglih beenshen jinnshyng pipann, erlsh jiiinjin tongguoh jehyanq i-joong chwentsuey shyrjiann nenglih lai kaochar her pyngjiah iban de shyrjiann nenglih, huohjee sh chyuanbuh de shyrjiann nenglih,

baukuoh ryhcharng de ishie jiuhtii, shyhsu de nahshie muhdih,
nahshie muhdih shyngwei.

San, Daoyan: Tzyhyou her dawder jyy jiuhyeou shyrjiann yihyih,
bu jiuhyeou rennsy yihyih

Ren jiuhyeou i-joong chwentsuey de shyrjiann nenglih, jesh
haurwuyiwenn de, inwey ren sh hwo de, ren gen wuh butorng,
keeyii yeou i-joong yihyh shyngwei. Nii tzay jinnsyng rennsy de
shyrhow, nii keeyii hwaiyi, rennsy shbush neng huohder jyshy?
Dann nii tzyhjii sh yeou tzyhyou yihyh de, jesh buyonq hwaiyi de.
Woo de tzyhyou yihyh yee keeyii meiyeeou dardaw ta de muhdih,
yee keeyii meiyeeou shyrshiann chulai, jehgeh buyawjiin. Jiingoan
meiyeeou shyrshiann chulai, woo hairsh tzay shyrshyng woo de
tzyhyou yihyh de nenglih, *moushyh tzay ren, cherng shyh tzay
tian*, woo jiuhyeou moushyh de nenglih ma. Jehjoong nenglih
yeesheu buneng shyrshiann, tzay gaanshing shyhjieh jong buneng
chernggong, dann woo sh weyle tzyhjii suo shehdinq de muhbiau.
Woo shybay le yeehao, “Shashencherngren”, “Sheeshengcheuyih”
yeehao, jehgeh muhbiau sh woo tzyhjii dinq de, woo
shingan-chyngyuann, shybay le yee shingan-chyngyuann, jehjoong
nenglih yees yeou de le. Jyhyu jehyanq de nenglih idann bey
keending -- jesh meei-geh ren dou neng keending de -- nahme
youtsy yee jiow keending le ren jiuhyeou i-joong shianyann de
tzyhyou. Jiowsh shuo, ren tzay renner chyngkuanq jy shiah,
shianyann de jiow jiuhyeou tzyhyou nenglih. Suooyii “Tzyhyou” de
gayniann tzay “Chwentsuey liishing pipann” jong yiijing tyichu lai

le. Woomn chyanmiann yijing jeang de dih san geh ellliuhbeyfaan, jiwsh jeang de shyhjeh shanq yeoumeieyou tzyhyou, ichieh sh annjaw in'guoo bihransinq de hairsh yeoushie sh tzyhyou de, jeh leang jee shyngcherng ellliuhbeyfaan.

Kant rennwei woomn sueiran buneng jenqming yeou tzyhyou, dannsh woomn yee buneng foourenn, buneng jenqming meieyou tzyhyou, suooyii woomn yeou liiyou, yeou genjiuh tyichu i-geh shianyann tzyhyou de lii'niann fanqtzay nahlii. Sueiran tzay rennshy liingyuh lii ta mei shernme yonq -- fanqtzay nahlii meieyou yonq, ta buneng rennshy -- dann tzay byede dihfang yeouyonq. Tzay shernme dihfang ne? Tzay shyriann liishinq pipann jong. "Tzyhyou" de gayniann shyngcherng le tsornq chwentsuey liishinq pipann daw shyriann liishinq pipann leang jee jy jian de i-geh guohduh, yee jiwsh shuo, shianyann de tzyhyou yijing keending le ta sh keeneng de, sueiran meieyou bey jenqshyr. Intsyy woomn tzay shyriann liishinq de hwodong jong, jiow keeyii bubih duey ta jiyii liiluenn jenqming, erl yonq woomn de shyngdongq lai shyriann ta; Bubih tzay jyshy de tserngmiann shanq lai duey ta jiyii jenqshyr, erl yonq woomn de shyngdongq lai duey ta jiyii jenqshyr.

Tzyhyou sh mei bannfaa rennshy de, farnsh rennshy de dou yijing chuutzay bihran jyjong le. Ruguoo yaw geei tzyhyou jao i-geh yuanin, nah jehgeh tzyhyou yijing bush tzyhyou le. Nii yaw duey ta jinnsyng rennshy, shuo jehgeh tzyhyou sh mooumoouren de tzyhyou, sh inwey ta dahnao lii de dianantz,

yuantz de moou i-tsyh yunndonq, moou i-joong hwodonq daojyh le ta de jehgeh shyngwei, nah nii jiowsh baa ta dang i-geh jichih kann, dang i-geh binqren kann, nii bush baa ta dang i-geh tzyhyou ren kann. Nii baa ta dang i-geh tzyhyou ren kann, jiowsh bugoan ta dahnao lii dianntz ruher hwodonq. Jehsh shyngwei ren tzyhjii tsaecheu de shyngwei, ta yaw weytsy yuhtzer, bush you ta dahnao lii de dianntz hwodonq fuhtzer, genq buyou ta de isheng fuhtzer. Ta yaw wey tzyhjii de tzyhyou yihjyh fuhtzer. Suooyii woo bubih chiuh rennsy ta (Tzyhyou). Woomn yii tzay rennsy liingyuh lii yuhliou le i-geh weyjyh, tzay shyrjiann liishinq jong, woomn keeyii dahdaan de shyrjiann ta, binqchiee tongguoh jehyanq i-joong shyrjiann, shy jehyanq i-joong kongdonq de, meiyiou jysy neyrong de tzyhyou jiuhyeou le shyrtzay de neyrong. Tzyhyou de neyrong tzay rennsy yihyih shanq sh kongdonq de, dann tzay shyrjiann de yihyih shanq sh chongshyr de.

Tzyhyou de shyrtzayshinq sh shyrjiann de shyrtzayshinq, erl bush rennsy de shyrtzayshinq, dann ta yeou shyrtzayshinq. Jehgeh shyrtzayshinq tsorong rennsy de jeauduh kann bu chulai, dann nii jyyyaw bu foourenn, nii jyyyaw tzay rennsy liingyuh lii baoliou i-geh yudih, nahme tzay shyrjiann de shyrhow, tzay shyrjiann de liingyuh lii, nii jiow keeyii baa jehgeh tzyhyou beausiann chulai. Tzay rennsy liingyuh lii, yeosheu huey baa jehgeh tzyhyou shyngwei gueijye wei linqway ishie gueiliuh, biiru shuo, i-geh ren Shashen-cherngren, nahme yeou de ren jiow keeyii tsorong tzyhran keshyue jeauduh kann, jehgeh ren ta sh genjiuh i-joong

shernmeyanq de in'guoo guanshih tzooushianq le shyngchaang, sh ta de naotz chu le wenntyi, weifaan le pahsyy chyousheng de shengwuhshyue gueiliuh, nah ke tzyydann sheh chuan le ta de shentii, ta de shintzanq tyngjyy le tiawdonq, deengdeeng. Renmn keeyii tzuoh jehjoong miaushuh, dann jehshie miaushuh bu nenggow faanyinq jehjiann shyhchyng de beenjyh. Jehjiann shyhchyng de beenjyh sh tzyhyou, sh dawder. Ta tsornq tzyhran keshyue, liiluenn liishinq shanq kann sh bu jenqcharng de, dann tsornq chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq de jeauduh kann sh tzuey jenqcharng de. Tzyhyou her dawder jyy jiuhyeou shyrjiann de yihyih, bu jiuhyeou rennsy de yihyih. Jeh jiowsh Kant tongguoh jehjoong fangshyh wey ren de tzyhyou, wey ren de dawder lioushiah le i-geh dihparn, baa jyshy shyuanjyh chiilai le. Jyshy woo bu foourenn a, dannsh jyshy buneng jieejyue dawder wenntyi, tzyhyou de wenntyi. Suooyii tzay tarn tzyhyou de wenntyi de shyrhow, woomn shooushian yaw baa jyshy shyuanjyh chiilai, tswenerlbuluenn, ranhow tsairneng tarn dawder de wenntyi, tsairneng baawoh dawder shyngwei de beenjyh. **Jyshy buneng baawoh dawdershyngwei de beenjyh.** Youtsyy keeyii kannchu, jiow shianq Kant suoosho, "Tzyhyou" de gayniann tongguoh shyrjiann liishinq jehyanq i-joong jieeshyh, i-joong shyrtzayshinq, jiow cherngwei le leang dah pipann jy jian de i-geh "Goongdiing shyr". "Goongdiing shyr" sh i-geh jiannjuh shuhyeu, jeh leang dah pipann yee sh i-geh jiannjuh, sh you leang kuay dajiann chiilai de, leang kuay dajiann chiilai de guanjiann jiowsh nahgeh "Goongdiing shyr", jiow shianq i-geh yuan goong, ta shanqmian yeou i-kuay tzuey guanjiann de jongjian de shyrtour, nahgeh

shyrtour i chiuhdiaw, leangbian dou huey koadiaw. **“Tzyhyou” de gayniann jiwsh jehyanq i-geh goongdiing shyr.**

Tzyhyou sh Kant suo kaoliuh de tzuey guanjiann de wenntyi, sueiran tzay chwentsuey liishinq pipann lii, tzyhyou jyysh i-geh shianyann de lii’niann, haoshianq meiyiou shernme yihyih, ta jyysh baoliou i-geh kongwey, shiuweyyiday. Tzay shyryjann liishinq pipann lii, Kant jenjenq guanshin de hairsh tzyhyou de wenntyi. Jeh fangmiann ta show Rousseau (Lusuo) de yiingsheang. Kant show Hume de yiingsheang heen dah, show Leibniz de yiingsheang heen dah, show Newton de yiingsheang heen dah, dann yiingsheang ta de hairyiou i-geh heen jonqyaw de ren -- Lusuo. Lusuo juuyaw tanntao de sh ren de shyuwenn, Rousseau tanntao renley, ren de beenshinq, ren de tzyhyou, ren de bu pyngdeeng, renley shehuey de tzuujy fangshyh. Jeh jiw yiingsheang le Kant. Kant juuyaw tanntao de shennjyh jongshen yanjiou de tzuey jonqyaw de hershin wenntyi, jiwsh tzyhyou de wenntyi, huohjee sh tzyhyou her bihran de guanshih wenntyi. Suooyii dih san geh elliihbeyfaan tarn tzyhyou her bihran de guanshih, jiuhyiou feicharng jonqyaw de yihyih, tzay ta de jeenggeh jershyue tiishih jong gowcherng i-geh hershin wenntyi.

Tzay “Shyryjann liishinq pipann” de daoyan jong, Kant tzaytsyh chornghshen le liiluenn liishinq her shyryjann liishinq de chiubye, binqchiee sh i kaishyy jiw chornghshen le jehgeh chiubye, chyangdiaw liiluenn liishinq her shyryjann liishinq de butorng. Liiluenn liishinq chuulii de sh rennsy nenglih. **Liiluenn liishinq de**

kehguan shyrtzayshing -- Ruguoo yaw yeou kehguan shyrtzayshing de huah -- Bihshiu ilayyu jyrguan de jingyann. Nahme shyrtziann liishinq ne, ta chuulii de sh yuhwanq de nenglih, ren de yuhchyou nenglih, yee jiowsh yihjyh, ta de tzuey gau beaushiann shyngshyh, jyijong beaushiann shyngshyh, **tzuey chwentsuey de beaushiann shyngshyh jiowsh yihjyh**, yihjyh nenglih. Kant de jeh leang dah pipann, shyrtjih shanq chuulii de sh renley de leang joong nenglih, i-joong sh **jy**, i-joong sh **yih**, dih san pipann “Pannduannlih pipann” chuulii de sh **chyng**. San dah pipann shiangdangyu renley de **jy, chying, yih** san joong nenglih de liiluenn, sh jiannlih tzay jy, chying, yih san joong nenglih jy shanq de. Suooyii ta de san-dah pipann her chiilai keeyii kanntzuoh sh i-joong renleyshyue, inwey ren jiuhyeou jy, chying, yih. Jeh san fangmiann de meei i fangmiann douyeou chy shiantian de gueiliuh, doush tongguoh pipann lai jieshyh jehjoong shiantian de gueiliuh. Suooyii ta de san dah pipann shyrtjih shanq sh duey ren de san joong gaujyi nenglih jiowsh jy, chying, yih jinshyng pipann, tsorngerl chiuehlih jeh san joong nenglih de shiantian yuantzer.

Nahme, shernme sh yihjyh ne? **Yihjyh jiowsh tzyhjii shyrtshian tzyhjii de dueyshianq de nenglih.** Kant rennwei yihjyh gen tzyhranjieh de wannshyh-wannwuh de gueiliuh bu i-yanq. Tzyhranjieh de wannshyh-wannwuh de yunndonq sh you dueyshianq suo jyueting de, i-geh dueyshianq de yunndonq sh you linqway i-geh dueyshianq suo jyueting de, i-geh tueidonq i-geh, jiuhyeou i-joong in'guoo bihranshing. Jehsh tzyhranjieh de gueiliuh. Yihjyh hwodonq gen suooyeou tzyhranwuh de yunndonq

bu i-yanq, inwey yihjyh hwodonq sh you yeouguan dueyshianq de guan'niann jyuedinq de, yihjyh sh muhdih hwodonq, yihjyh shianyeou i-geh yeouguan dueyshianq de guan'niann. Jehsh yihjyh her tzyhranjieh de hwodonq de i-geh genbeen chiubye.

Marx shuo, laudonq yaw dardaw de muhdih, tzay laudonq guohcherng kaishyy jy chyan yijing guan'niann dih tswentzay yu ren de tournao liimiann le. Woo yaw jyhtzaw i-geh chaanpiin, jehgeh chaanpiin hair meiyeyou jyhtzaw chulai, dann woo shinmuh jong yijing yeou le i-geh chaanpiin de guan'niann, woo annjaw jehgeh guan'niann chiuh jyhtzaw ta. Jeh jiowsh muhdih hwodonq. Jehgeh muhdih hwodonq sh dueyshianq de guan'niann tzay shian, dueyshianq chaanpiin tzay how. Suooyii woo de shyngwei bush you jehgeh chaanpiin tueidonq de, erlsh you jehgeh chaanpiin de guan'niann tueidonq de, jehgeh chaanpiin de guan'niann sh woo de donqji. Woo yaw tzuoh i-jiann shyh, shooushian yaw tsehhuah, tzay woo naotz lii tsehhuah hao le, jiow cherngwei woo de donqji. Woo annjaw jehyanq i-joong tsehhuah hao de guan'niann shyrshiann jehgeh muhdih, jehgeh dueyshianq. Suooyii **yihjyh jiowsh tzyhjii baa tzyhjii de dueyshianq shyrshiann chulai de nenglih**. Erl chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq de yihjyh shyngwei beenshen jiow jiuhyeyou i-joong tzuohyonq yu dueyshianq de shyrtzayshinq. Woo annjaw i-geh tsehhuah hao le de dueyshianq de guan'niann lai tsehhuah woo de shyngwei, shyrjiann woo de shyngwei. Jehjoong shyrjiann hwodonq keending yaw shehjyi dueyshianq, yaw gaebiann shyhjieh. Dangran woo bu kaoliuh gaebiann shyhjieh de jyeguoo huey tzeenmeyanq. Woo jehgeh

tsehhuah ruguoo sh chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq de huah, nahme ta bush genjiuh tzyhranjieh de gueiliuh lai tsehhuah de, erlsh genjiuh yihjyh beenshen de gueiliuh lai tsehhuah de.

Woo tzuohshyh bugoan fwubu-fwuher waytzay de gueiliuh, woo shooshian yaw dueyderchii ren, dueyderchii tzyhjii de liangshin. Jehsh genjiuh i-joong neytzay de muhdih lai yiingsheang waybuh shyhjieh, jehjoong nenglih sh meei-geh ren shinlii dou yeou de. Woomn gangtsair tyidaw liangshin, meei-geh ren dou bu foourenn ren douyeou liangshin -- jiingoan yeou de ren foourenn jeh i-dean, dann shyrjih shanq ta sh buneng foourenn de -- woomn jingcharng shuo, ren doush yeou liangshin de ma, nii wennwenn tzyhjii de liangshin kann. Ruguoo ren jende wennwenn tzyhjii de liangshin, jiow huey fashiann tzyhjii beenlai sh yeou jehyanq i-geh chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq de nenglih de. Suooyii jehjoong **shyrjiann liishinq de nenglih bu shiuyaw pipann, bu shiuyaw kaochar ta heryii keeneng**, jehjoong liangshin heryii keeneng. Liangshin jyrjie de jiow tzay ren shinjong, jyyyaw bu baa ta jebih, jyyyaw bu baa liangshin weygoou, nii sh i-geh ren nii jiow yeou liangshin, inwey nii yeou liishinq. Jehsh keeyii jyrjie chiehding de. Kant tzay daoyan lii chaanming de jiwsh jehgeh dawlii.

Syh, Fenshiluenn jy-i: Yuanlii fenshi

1. Faatzer gen Joentzer de chiufen

Tzay fenshiluenn jong, Kant shooshian chiufen le leang joong butornq de yuanlii, i-joong sh juuguan yeoushiaw de **joentzer** (Maximen) (Ingwen criterion), i-joong sh duey ichieh yihjyh puubiann yeoushiaw de faatzer (Gesetz) (Ingwen law). Faatzer sh kehguan de, puubiann de, ta duey rennher ren dou yeoushiaw, erl joentzer sh juuguan yeoushiaw de.

Chwentsuey de liishinq, **chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq, chy yihjyh sh faatzer deryii jiannlih de jichuu**. Yaw jiannlih i-geh faatzer, bujiin duey nii gehren yeoushiaw, erlchiee nenggow puubiann yeoushiaw. Biiru liangshin jiwsh i-geh faatzer, jehjoong liangshin de faatzer sh jiyu chwentsuey liishinq jy shanq de yihjyh donqji. Nii wennwenn tzyhjii de liangshin, yonq Kant de huah shuo, jiwsh **nii wennwenn tzyhjii de chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq**. Nii sh yeou liishinq de ma, yonq chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq lai hernglianq ishiah, nii jehyanq tzuoh, byeren hueybuhuey yuannyih yee jehyanq tzuoh. Nii yonq liishinq tuejiiiyiren, jiangshinbiishin, nahme nii baa nii de shyngwei puubiannhuah, nii jiw keeyii kann chulai ta dawdii shfoo fwuher faatzer. Ruguoo fwuher faatzer, nah nii jiw dueydechii liangshin.

Woomn Jonggwo ren jeang *“Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren”*, dahtii shanq yee sh i-geh liishinq de faatzer, nii tzyhjii bu yuannyih de shyhchyng nii buyaw jiajyyu byeren, nii yonq liishinq i tueilii jiw jydaw le, nii bu yuannyih renjia yee buhuey yuannyih. Suooyii yihjyh de yuantzer inggai sh dahjia dou yuannyih de, nah tsairsh dawder de, tsair jiuhyeu puubiannshinq. Kehguan de faatzer sh

jiannlih tzay chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq jy shanq de i-geh donqji, erl gehren yeoushiaw de joentzer woangwoang sh jiyu gehren de yuhwanq. Woo shiantzay sheangyaw i-geh shernme dongshi, woo sheangyaw dardaw woo de muhdih, woo jiow keeyii annjaw woo tzyhjii chiuehlih de joentzer chiuu tzuohshyh. Biiru shuo, woo keeyii piannren ia, woo keeyii tzawjea ia, woo shiahbuweilih, jeh i-tsyh woo shyrshiann woo juuguan de muhdih. Jeh jiow jiawtzuoh joentzer, ta sh gehren dandwu yeoushiaw de. Jeh yeesh i-joong shyrjiann, shyrjiann liishinq. Woo weyle dardaw woo de muhdih woo keeyii piannren, keeyii tzuohjea, jeh dangran yee yaw yeou liishinq muhdih tsair tzuohder chulai. Nii hairyaw shehjii i-geh chiuantaw, yonq nii de liishinq. Dann jehjoong liishinq sh i-tsyh shinq de, ta bu shehjii byeren, bu kaoliuh byeren, ta jyy kaoliuh tzyhjii jehtsyh de muhdih her shoouduann shianghuh jy jian nengfoou shyhher. Tzoongerlyanjy, **faatzer sh genq gau de, joentzer meiyeou puubiannshinq**, meei-geh ren de joentzer doush i-tsyh shinq de, dou jyy shyhyonq yu tzyhsy de muhdih, erl faatzer sh keeyii cherngwei puubiann de dawder liuh de.

2. Chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq de syh tyau dinqlii

Ruher baa faatzer chiufen chulai? Kant tyichu le syh tyau dinqlii. Syh tyau dinqlii jong de chyan leang tyau sh shiauji de, sh jyy woo buneng tzeenmeyanq. Dih-i tyau dinqlii sh shuo, **nii buneng baa nii de shiannshyr de i-geh yuhwanq de dueyshianq tzuoh'wei nii de yihjyh de donqji**, nii de yihjyh de donqji buneng jiannlih tzay i-geh shiannshyr de dueyshianq shenshanq. Biiru shuo gonglih

juuyih, gonglih juuyih jiwsh baa shiannshyr de dueyshiang tzuoh'wei yihyih de dongji. Gonglih juuyih luenliishyue rennwei, renley de ichieh shyngwei doush wey dardaw tzyhjii de muhdih, doush yaw yii tzueyhow de shiannshyr suoo huohder de howguoo tzuoh'wei ta pyngjiah de ijiuh. Woomn shuo i-geh ren heen shyrtzay, heen shiannshyr, ta shiannshyr beaushiann tzay shernme dihfang ne? Ta jeang le idahduei dawder ia, jenqyih ia, tzueyhow luohshyr daw ta derdaw le duoshao lihyih, jeshsh gonglih juuyih. Gonglih juuyih luenliishyue jintian hair feicharnq shenqshyng, tehbye shyh tzay Inggwo, tsorng Bentham (Bianchin), Mill (Mule) tamn kaishyy, ijyr daw jintian ingmeei de luenliishyuejia her faashyuejia, tamn iban dou chingshianq yu tsorng gonglih juuyih de jeauduh lai hernglianq i-geh shyhwuh de hao her huay, shann her eh. Huohder tzueydah lihyih, jeh jiwsh hao de; Yeou soenhay de, show le soenshy de, jeh jiwsh buhao de. Baa gonglih tzuoh'wei weii de hernglianq biaujoen, jeh jiw bu nenggow yeou i-geh puubiann de faatzer, inwey gonglih tzoongsh chiancha-wannbye de. Naapah sh tzueydah duoshuh ren de tzueydah lihyih -- Shianq Bentham suoo jeang de, i-geh jenqfuu de muhdih jiwsh tzueydah duoshuh ren de tzueydah lihyih, jeshsh i-geh hao jenqfuu, jeh jiwsh shann, jeh jiwsh shann'eh de biaujoen -- jeh yee bu shyng. Nii huohder tzueydah de lihyih, dann chyita de mintzwo ne? Nii Meeigwo huohder le tzueydah de lihyih, nah llhakeh tzeenmebann ne? Suooyii jeshsh i-geh tzyhsy de gonglih, meiyeeou jenjenq de puubiannshinq. Naapah chyuanchyoo de tzueydah lihyih dou bushyng, shernme sh chyuanchyoo? Sh jintian hwoje de renmn hairsh baukuoh le

shiah'iday? Jehshie lihyih doush biannhuah je de. Jiinjiin jwoyeau yu tzueydah lihyih, jesh bushyng de, gonglih juuyih de luenliishyue bu keeneng jaodaw i-geh puubiann de shyrjiann de faatzer.

Dih ell tyau dinqlii sh shuo, **gehren de shinqfwu yee buneng cherngwei faatzer**. Shinqfwu juuyih her gonglih juuyih chyishyr sh bukee fen de, huohder gonglih tzueyhow hairsh weyle shyrshiann ren de shinqfwu. Dangran, shinqfwu juuyih yeu gonglih juuyih shiangbii meiyeu nahme duo jyushiann. Jyyneng jyushiann yu moougeh huohder de dueyshianq, nah sh bugow de. Shinqfwu juuyih juuyaw sh hernglianq ren de shinqfwu duh. Nii yeou heenduo dueyshianq, nii jannyeou le i-bae taw farngtz, nii suoo huohder de shinqfwu duh yee jyysh juh i-taw farngtz de shinqfwu duh, inwey nii buneng juh i-bae taw farngtz, nii jyyneng juh i-taw farngtz. Suooyii shinqfwu juuyih luenliishyue genq chyangdiaw gehren de gaanjyue, gehren de shinqfwugaan. Dann jehgeh shinqfwugaan yee buneng tzuoh'wei puubiann de faatzer, inwey nii gaanjyue de shinqfwu heen keeneng jiannlih tzay renjia de tonqkuu jy shanq, jyishyy tzueydah duoshuh ren de tzueydah shinqfwu yee bushyng. Shinqfwu hair sweishyr keeneng chaansheng ishie bushinq, jyishyy dardaw shinqfwu de diingfeng yee keeneng fashiann ta buguhrutsyy, ta buneng cherngwei faatzer. Ruher herngliang shinqfwu ne? Meiyeu i-geh puubiann de biaujoen, suooyii jehgeh gujih yee buneng cherngwei shyrjiann liishinq de faatzer.

Yiishanq jeh leang tyau doush fooudinqshinq de, dih san tyau her dih syh tyau sh jijyi de, sh keendingshinq de gueidingq.

Dih san tyau sh jehyanq de: **“Nenggow tyichu jehyanq i-tyau shyrjiann liishinq de faatzer, jiwsh yaw jehyanq shyngdonq, shyder nii de yihjyh de joentzer rennher shyrho dou neng torngshyr bey kanncherng i-geh puubiann lihfaa de quantzer.”**

Jeh i-tyau meiyiou gueidingq rennher jiuhtii neyrong, nii yaw jaodaw shyrjiann liishinq de jenjenq puubiann de faatzer, jiw jyyng tsorong shyngshyh shanqmian tzuohchu jehyanq i-tyau gueidingq, yee jiwsh shuo, bugoan nii yaw tzuoh shernme, nii tzay tzuoh de shyrho, nii de yihjyh suo sheuancheu de, suo tsaechu de joentzer, nii yaw kaoliuh, yaw nenggow shy ta cherngwei i-tyau puubiann de faatzer. Jehyanq ijiuh huah jiwsh puubiann de faatzer. Jeh yeou dean shianq torngyih faanfuh, jiwsh shuo, nii yaw jaodaw i-tyau shyrjiann liishinq de faatzer, nahme jyyeou i-tyau faatzer, nii yaw shy nii de yihjyh joentzer cherngwei i-tyau puubiann de faatzer. (Shiaw) Jeh haoshianq i-dean yihsy dou meiyiou, dih san tyau dinqlii jiwsh jehyanq i-tyau faatzer. Dann ta yeou yihsy, ta bush wanchyuan de torngyih faanfuh, bush “A” deengyu “A”. Ta de yihsy sh shernme ne? **Yawshyy nii de joentzer nenggow cherngwei i-tyau puubiann de faatzer.**

Tzay rennher chynkuanq shiah, nii ruguoo lihtwu shy nii de joentzer cherngwei i-tyau puubiann de faatzer, nahme jehyanq i-tyau faatzer beenshen jiwsh puubiann de faatzer. Jiw shianq

koongfutz suo jeang de *“Jii suo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren”*. *“Jii suo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren”* de yihsy ruguoo tsornq jehgeh yihyih shanq lai liijee, jiw keeyii liijee wei, nii tzyhjii de joentzer yaw shy ta cherngwei dahjia dou nenggow yuannyih de i-tyau puubiann de faatzer. Nii de joentzer cherngwei taren de joentzer, nah ta bu jiwsh i-tyau puubiann de faatzer le ma? Dih san tyau dinqlii sh feicharnq jonqyaw de, jieshyh chu shyrjiann liishinq de faatzer de beenjyh, jiwsh Kant suo jeang de dawder liuh. Suooyii Kant de dawder liuh ruguoo yonq i-jiuh huah lai beaudar, jiwsh **nii yaw jehyanq shyngdonq, shyh nii de yihjyh de joentzer rennher shyrhow dou neng torngshyr bey kanncherng i-joong puubiann lihfaa de yuanlii**. Tzay biijaw tsutsau de yihyih shanq, woomn keeyii shuo jeh shiangdangyu *“Jii suo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren”*. Dann tzay yan'ger de yihyih shanq hair buneng jehyanq shuo, inwey koongtz de *“Jii suo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren”* sh lihtzwuy ren de yuhwanq jy shanq de.

Kant de dawder liuh meiyeeu jeangdaw *“Yuh”* yeu *“Bu yuh”* de wenntyi, ta jiwsh shuo **nii de yihjyh shyngwel sh joentzer, nii yaw shyh nii gehren de joentzer cherngwei puubiann de faaliuh**. Nii yaw nenggow tzuohdaw, suooyeeu ren dou nenggow tzuohdaw, nii tzyhjii nenggow iguann tzuohdaw, erlchiee shingan-chyngyuann de tzuohdaw, sh annjaw tzyhyou yihjyh chiuh tzuoh, nahme jeh jiwsh dawder liuh. Woomn keeyii sheangisheang, ruguoo yeouren tzay dinqlih joentzer de shyrhow, dou kaoliuh daw chyita ren nenggow puubiann tzuenshoou, nenggow puubiann torngyih, nahme jeh dangran sh dawder de le.

Ta jyueduey buhuey baa tzyhjii de shinqfwu jiannlih tzay taren de tonqkuu jy shanq, jyueduey buhuey “Jii suoo bu yuh” erl chyangjia yu ren. Suooyii jenjenq de dawder liuh sh jehyanq i-tyau yuantzer, jiowsh shyy nii de yihjyh de joentzer nenggow bey kanntzuoh i-tyau puubiann de faatzer, nenggow jiuhyeuou puubiannshinq. (“Gesetz” tzay Deryeu lii keeyii fanyih wei “Faaliuh”, yee keeyii fanyih wei “Gueiliuh”, “Faatzer”, tzay Derwen lii doush i-geh tsyr.) Jiowsh shuo, nii jihran sh yeou liishinq de, nii de shyngwei jiow inggai sh yeou gueiliuh de, sh yeou faatzer de. Jyishyy sh huayren, ta yee yeou ta de gueitzer ia. Huayren shuo, woo de shenghwo gueitzer jiowsh *“Ren bu wei jii, tian ju dih mieh”*. Dann jehgeh gueitzer buneng chengwei puubiann de faatzer. *“Ren bu wei jii, tian ju dih mieh”* de ren tzoongsh shiwanq byeren *“Haurbulihjii, juanmenlihren”*, ta de *“Ren bu wei jii, tian ju dih mieh”* tsair nenggow shyrshiann, fooutzer, renren doush *“Ren bu wei jii, tian ju dih mieh”*, nah ta jiow huey heen chykuei le. Suooyii annjaw ta de *“Ren bu wei jii, tian ju dih mieh”* joentzer, ta tzyhshen keeyii tzuenshoou, dannsh ta bu keeneng ranq ta cherngwei i-tyau puubiann de faatzer.

Dih syh tyau dinqlii sh **tzyhliuh de yuantzer** (das autonome prinzip huoh autonomie, ingwen self discipline), sh shuo shanqmian jehyanq i-tyau dawder faatzer bush wayren chyangjia geei nii de, erlsh nii de tzyhyou yihjyh tzyhjii lihfaa suoo jyhdinq de. Koongtz de *“Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren”* jiow yeou jehgeh maubinq, ta bush yii tzyhliuh wei genjiuh de, intsyy ta meiyeeou derdaw luennjenq, meiyeeou jenqdang de genjiuh, ta jiowsh ijiuh

geryan. Renjia wenn ta “Yeou iyan erl keeyii jongshen shyng jy jee hu”, Koongtz dar iue “*Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*”. Koongtz rennwei jehjiuh huah ta keeyii jongshen tzuohdaw. Dannsh jehjiuh huah de chyantyi sh shernme ne? Koongtz weyshernme yaw tzuohdaw jeh ityau ne? Chyantyi keeyii sh gehjoong-gehyang de. Ta keeyii sh shyhswu de muhdih, biiru shuo, jehyanqilai woo jiw keeyii gaohao renjihguanshih le, jiw keeyii *jyh gwo pyng tianshiah* le. Yeouren shuo bannbuh “Luenyeu” jyh tianshiah. Jih Shiannlin shiansheng shuo, bannbuh “Luenyeu” dou buyonq, jyyyaw yeou jehjiuh “*Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*” jiw keeyii jyh tianshiah le. “*Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*” sh weyle jyh tianshiah, weyle tzuohwoen hwangdih de weytz. Jehjiuh huah de chyantyi sh weyjing cherngching de, tyaujiann meiyiou shuo chulai, suooyii danchwen na jehjiuh huah tzuoh dawder liuh hair bugow. Kant tzay jeh fangmiann tyichu shianq “*Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*” jehyanq i-ley de dawder jenyau tzuoh'wei dawder liuh sh bu yan'ger de, yan'ger beaushuh ingdang sh: **Shyy nii de yihjyh de joentzer renner shyrho dou neng tornqshyr cherngwei i-tyau puubiann de lihfaa yuantzer.** Jehyanq i-tyau dawder liuh, sh tzyhliuh erl bush taliuh, bush wey byede muhdih, ta jiwsh wey dawder erl dawder. Jyyyeou yonq wey dawder erl dawder lai iueshuh tzyhjii, tzuohdaw “*Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*”, huohjee shuo shy tzyhjii de shyngwei nenggow tzyhyuann tzyhjyue de cherngwei i-tyau puubiann de lihfaa yuantzer, tsair sh jenjenq dawder de.

Tzyhliuh de yuantzer sh Kant de tzuey gau yuantzer. Tzyhyou yihjyh tzyhjii geei tzyhjii lihfaa. Weyshernme yaw geei tzyhjii lihfaa? Bush weyle *jyh gwo pyng tianshiah*, bush weyle dang hwangdih, yee bush weyle gaohao renjih guanshih, nenggow tsorngjong huohlih, sh weyle tzyhyou yihjyh nenggow shyyjong sh tzyhyou yihjyh erl bu luenwei chyita muhdih de shoouduann. Nii ruguoo sh weyle gaohao renjih guanshih, yaw shyy tzyhjii de shyngwei joentzer cherngwei i-tyau puubiann de faatzer, nah ta tzueyjong hairsh huey bey dianfuh, inwey nii tzueyjong sh weyle tzyhjii de yeoushiann muhdih -- gaohao renjih guanshih nii jiw yeou heenduo haochuh. Nii derle haochuh, renjia keeneng yaw chykuet ia! Tzueyjong byeren huey fashiann shanq le nii de dang. Suooyii nii bihshiu yaw baa nii tzueyjong de genjiuh daa laukaw.

Tzueyjong de genjiuh inggai sh shernme ne? Sh yihjyh de gueiliuh, sh dawder liuhling, chyi beenjyh jiwsh yihjyh de tzyhliuh. Yihjyh tzay ta de shyngwei guohcherng jongjian, jingcharng sh bu baochyr huoh heennan baochyr ta de tzyhliuh de, jingcharng showdaw ishie gaanshing de ganrao, jingcharng yaw jongduann ta de tzyhyou. Woomn jingcharng jeang tzyhyou, haoshianq tzyhyou jiwsh woo sheang gann shernme jiw gann shernme. Butsuoh, tzyhyou beenshen sh jehyanq de. Annjaw Kant de shianyann tzyhyou, woo tzay yiitz shanq sheangyaw jann chiilai jiw jann chiilai, dangran sh tzyhyou. Dannsh nii neng baochyr jehgeh tzyhyou ma? Nii sheang gann shernme jiw gann shernme, nii gann chulai de howguoo maashanq jiw huey cherngwei nii de shuhfuh. Nii hejeou, he guoh le tour, dih ell tian jiw huey

tourtonq, yush nii huey howhoei, jyuede tzwotian bugai he nahme duo jeou. Nii howlai de tzyhyou yihjyh jiow gen nii chyanmiann de tzyhyou yihjyh shiang chongtu le, nii de tzyhyou yihjyh buneng baochyr iguann.

Ruher tsair nenggow jenjenq de baochyr tzyhyou yihjyh de iguann, shyy ta jenjenq cherngwei i-joong tzyhyou yihjyh? Woomn tongcharng jeang de yihjyh jiow tiishiann tzay jeh i-dean shanq, jiwsh shuo i-geh ren yeou yihjyh, yeou yihlih, bushow gaanshing de yowhuoh, nenggow shyy yihjyh baochyr i-geh chyanhow iguann de jeengtii, erl bush piannduann de chiu shyyyonq jehgeh yihjyh, piannduann de shyyyonq yihjyh nah sh chiuefar yihjyh. I-geh chyanhow iguann de ren tsairyeou jiating de ren'ger, tsairyeou ta tzyhjii de yihjyh. Tzay ryhcharng shenghwo jong woomn jingcharng sh jehyanq de, weyle shiannshyr de muhdih, bihshiu shyhyinq hwanjinq, shyhyinq jiuhtii de chyngkuanq, tzoongsh tzay gaebiann woomn de chujong, buneng baochyr yihjyh de shyyjong iguann. Dann yeou i-dean sh keeyii baochyr iguann de, jiwsh wey tzyhyou erl tzyhyou, wey yihjyh erl yihjyh. Bugoan sheuantzer shernme, woo dou yaw tzyhjii sheuantzer, tzyhjii lihding muhdih. Woo tzyhjii lihding muhdih woo jiow jianchyr-bushieh, iyr guanncheh shiahchiuh, jesh i-geh yeou yihjyh de ren. Woomn shuo i-geh ren meiyiou shenghwo muhdih, binq bush shuo ta tzay shenghwo jong wanchyuan shiang donqwuh iyanq, penqdaw shernme sh shernme, ta yee yeou muhdih, dannsh ta meiyiou tzueyjong de muhdih. Sueiran ta tzuoh meei jiann shyh doush yeou muhdih de, dann tzueyjong

meiyeou duey tzyhjii de jypeychyuan, ta jyysh i-geh tourjijee, bu doongder tzeenyanq nenggow tzyhyou de shyrshiann tzyhjii de shengtswen yihjyh.

Keejiann, yihjyh jong chwentsuey yihjyh sh tzyeygau de, sh rensheg de tzyeyjong de yihjyh. Rensheg bihshiu yeou i-geh iguann de yuantzer, erl bush tzoongsh piannduann de shyyyong tzyhjii de tzyhyou. Ruguoo nahjoong piannduann de joentzer jypey le ichieh shyngwei, nahme isheng dou tzay donqyau, binq beaushiann chu shuangchorng ren'ger huoh duojonq ren'ger, jeh kann chiilai heen linghwo, chyishyr sh yeuanyeuan tarnbushanq tzyhyou de.

3. Yeanyih: Tzyhliuh heryii keeneng

Yiishanq jeh syh tyau yuanlii, chyan leang tyau sh fooudinq de, gonglih juuyih, shinqfwu juuyih dou buneng cherngwei faatzer, jenjenq neng cherngwei faatzer de sh dawder liuhling. **Dawder liuhling de genjiuh jiwsh tzyhliuh.** Nahme tzyhliuh heryii keeneng? Ren de tzyhliuh heryii keeneng? Kant jinshyng le ifan yeanyih. Jeh gen chwentsuey liishinq pipann jong shianyann fannchour de yeanyih yeou leyshyh jy chuh, dannsh ta suo kaochar de yijing bush fannchour ruher bihran huey cherngwei ichieh keeneng jingyann de shiantian tyaujiann. Chwentsuey liishinq pipann jong de yeanyih, ta sh kaochar fannchour ruher bihran nenggow yunnyonq yu ichieh jingyann de dueyshianq jy shanq de, fannchour de chyuanlih, tzyger jioujing jiannlih tzay

shernme jy shanq. Shyrjiann liishinq pipann jong de yeanyih, ta sh kaochar dawder liuh -- Chyanmiann jeang de dih san, dih syh tyau dinqlii -- Ruher bihran de tzay ryhcharng de shyrjiann shyngwei jong cherngwei chwentsuey yihjyh de gueidinqshinq de genjiuh, jyi cherngwei renmn ryhcharng shyrjiann hwodonq jong de bihran de i-tyau genjiuh.

Tzay ryhcharng shenghwo jong, dawderliuh shyyjong tzay woomn shinjong, gueidinq je woomn de shyngwei, chyangpoh woomn cherngrenn ta, ta de jehgeh tzyger sh youhererllai de ne? Ta pyng shernme nenggow tzay ryhcharng shenghwo jong chyangpoh woomn tingtsornq ta de jiingaw? Nii yaw shyy nii de yihjyh de joentzer shyyjong cherngwei i-tyau puubiann de lihfaa yuantzer, nii yaw nenggow tzyhliuh, yee jiwsh tongcharng suoo jeang de tingtsornq liangshin de huhuann. Liangshin pyng shernme nenggow tzay ren shinjong jinshyng jehyanq i-joong huhuann ne? Ren weyshernme tzay ryhcharng shenghwo jong chuhchuh yaw kaoliuh liangshin ne? Sueiran ren tzay shenghwo jong heen keeneng dahduoshuh shyrhow dou meiyiou ann liangshin bannshyh, tehbye shyh tzay dangjin wuhyuh-herngliou de shyrday, dann liangshin tzoongtzay shinjong fachu huhuann, yiingsheang woomn. Tzay bu ann liangshin bannshyh de shyrhow, woomn huey gaandaw i-joong kueyjiow. Jehjoong kueyjiow yeoudah-yeousheau, dann jyyyaw sh geh ren, ta tzoong huey gaandaw yeou i-sy kueyjiow. Jeh jiwsh liangshin tzay chii tzuohyonq. Woo tzuoh jehgeh shyhchyng sh shangtianhaylii de, sh buduey de, dannsh mei bannfaa, woo geei tzyhjii jao joongjoong

liiyou. Jysuooyii yaw jao joongjoong liiyou, jiowsh inwey hair yeou dean kueyjiow, buran jao liiyou gan shar? Dang nii juajuh i-geh may jeahuoh de, huoh sh i-geh jahpiann de, ta tzoongsh huey shuo hwo bu shiahchiuh le, jialii hairyeou hairtz a, hairyeou laomuu a Jao gehjoong liiyou lai jieeshyh, inwey ta jydaw ta de shyngwei sh buduey de. Erlchiee ta yee jydaw ta tzay tzeenme tueiwoei, tzueyjong hairsh yaw fultzer de, ta tzoongsh yaw guaytzuey yu tzyhjii, gaandaw kueyjiow. Jeh shuoming liangshin tzoongsh tzay ren de shiannshyr de shyrjiann hwodonq jong chii tzuohyonq.

Jehjoong yeanyih jiow shehji ren de tzyhyou, ren de tzyhyou yihjyh, yee jiowsh ren de shyrjiann liishinq. Ren sh yeou liishinq de, gen donqwuh butornq, ta tzuoh meei-jiann shyhchying de shyrhow, liishinq tzoongsh tsuhshyy ta baa tzyhjii her taren kanntzuoh doush yeou liishinq de, baa tzyhjii kanntzuoh sh chuutzay i-geh yeou liishinq de guanshih (Renjih guanshih) jyjong. Ta yeou liishinq, byeren yee yeou liishinq, dahjia dou iyanq. **Jehgeh shyrjiann liishinq jiowsh ren de tzyhyou shyngwei de i-geh baetuo buleauau de bihran de faatzer.** Jehgeh faatzer tzoongsh tzay ren de neyshin chii tzuohyonq. Ren de ichieh shyngwei doush yeou liishinq de, naapah sh i-geh jahpiann shyngwei, i-geh fannjea shyngwei. Jihran meei-geh ren dou yeou liishinq, nahme jehgeh liishinq jiow huey tsuhshyy ta sheangdaw, ta de shyngwei beenlai sh keeyii cherngwei i-tyau puubiann de faatzer de, beenlai sh keeyii ann puubiann de faatzer chiuh jyuedinq tzyhjii de joentzer de. Jehsh liishinq suo bihran daylai

de renshy. Ruguoo sh i-geh wu liishinq de shyngwei, mangmuh de shyngwei, sh i-geh jingshernbinq jee de shyngwei, nah ta jiw tzay ta shyngwei jong bubih weytsyy cherngdan tzerrenn. Jyyaw sh i-geh yeou liishinq de shyngwei, sh i-geh yeou yihshyr de shyngwei, ta jiw bihran huey baa chwentsuey liishinq dayruh ta de shyngwei joentzer jong chiuh, dayruh ta de shyngwei yihshyr jong chiuh, ta jiw huey sheangdaw chwentsuey liishinq sh tzeenme iauchyow de. Sueiran ren de shyngwei chantzar le heenduo gaanshinq, yuhwanq, chynngaan de dongshi, sh i-joong bu chwentsuey de liishinq, dannsh bu chwentsuey de liishinq jysuooyii sh liishinq, hairsh inwey ta liimiann bauharn le chwentsuey de liishinq. Chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq binq bush i-geh dandwu de shernme liishinq, erlsh iban de shyrjiann liishinq jong de i-geh tserngtsyh, i-geh tzeuygau tserngtsyh, i-geh bihran de cherngfenn. Bu chwentsuey de shyrjiann liishinq her iban de shyrjiann liishinq, jyysh baa chwentsuey liishinq jiashanq le ishie chyita de dongshi, huenntzar chilai, shyy ta biannde bu chwentsuey erlyii. Dannsh meei-geh ren dou huey sheang, dou yeou liishinq tournao, ta jiw bihran sheangdaw chwentsuey liishinq de iauchyow, jeh jiwsh ta de liangshin. Weyshernme renyeou liangshin ne? Jiowsh inwey ren yeou liishinq. Ren yeou liishinq, ta jiw huey sheang chwentsuey liishinq inggai sh shernmeyanq de, ta jiw huey yihshyr daw tzyhjii de beenjyh -- **Ren sh yeou liishinq de donqwuh** -- bihjinq yeu iban de donqwuh bu iyanq: Iban de donqwuh tzuoh le huayshyh, ta buhuey faanshiing; Ren tzuohle huayshyh, ta tzoongyeou idean gaandaw tsarnkuey, gaandaw yeoutzuey. Jehsh yuanliiluenn.

Wuu, Fenshiluenn jy ell: Gayniannfenshi

1. Shann her eh de gayniann

Taoluenn yuanliiluenn yiihow, jieje taoluenn gayniann -- Shann her eh. **Chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq de dueyshianq shiangdang yu chwentsuey liishinq pipann jong de fannchour.** Fannchour sh shyngcherng chwentsuey liishinq pipann jong ren de renshy de dueyshianq de ishie jyshinq gayniann. Tzay shyrjiann liishinq pipann jong, shann her eh jiowsh shyngcherng shyrjiann liishinq de shyrjiann dueyshianq de ishie gayniann. Shann her eh jyy guanhu chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq de gayniann, erl gen ta liimiann suoo baukuoh de jingyann tsairliaw meiyeuo guanshih. Jeh gen chwentsuey liishinq pipann jong de fannchour bu iyanq, fannchour sh buneng tuoli jingyann tsairliaw dandwu shyngcherng jyshy de, erl **shann her eh de gayniann bu shiuyaw jingyann tsairliaw, ta jyy shehji ren de donqji,** jyhyu jehgeh donqji suoo tzawcherng de howguoo, tzer bu gowcherng shann her eh de tsairliaw. I-geh ren chuyu shann de donqji, jyeguoo baa shyhchyng tzuoh huay le, dann ta de shyngwei hairsh shannshinq de. **Shann her eh de pyngjiah bu shehji howguoo.** Suooyii howlai yeouren pipyng Kant sh wei donqjiluenn jee, jyykann donqji bu kann shiawguoo. Yeou de ren hair daa biiyuh shuo, jeh jiow hao bii i-geh isheng jyyguh kai dantz erl bu guh chyyaw de shiawguoo, jyh syy le binqren yee bugoan.

Jehjoong pipyng guohfen le, Kant yee bush wanchyuan buguh shiawguoo, ta de donqji jong yuhshian yijing kaoliuh le shiawguoo. Jiowsh shuo, tzay dinqlih donqji de shyrhow, bihshiu baa shiawguoo kaoliuh tzayney, shyy ta cherngwei i-tyau puubiann de lihfaa yuantzer. Jeh jiowsh shiawguoo. Jehgeh donqji nengbuneng bey howlai de ren puubiann jieshow, ta dangran yaw shehji shiawguoo, ruguoo shiawguoo bu hao, byeren buhuey jieshow, yaw cherngwei puubiann faatzer jiow bu keeneng le. Donqji hairsh bauharn le shiawguoo de, dann ta bush tsornng shiawguoo fangmiann lai kann de, erlsh lihtzwuyu donqji, yonq donqji chiu baurong shiawguoo. Shann her eh jyy shehji donqji, jeh yeou ta de dawlii. Jehgeh shyhchying jysuooyii shann huoh eh, hairsh inwey ta de donqji de shann huoh eh. Ruguoo sh i-geh tzyhran tzaihay, nah jiow meiyeeou shann her eh de wennty. Biiru, shantii hwapo ia syy le ren, meiyeeou ren shuo jehgeh tzyhran tzaihay feicharng eh, meiyeeou ren shuo jehgeh shan jiow yeou tzuety. Yaw yeou donqji tsairneng tarndershanq sh shann her eh. Dangran ruguoo i-geh ren de donqji suoo tzawcherng de shiawguoo tay ehlieh le, renmn yee huey hwaiyi daw ta de donqji, ta de donqji shbush jende jehme hao? Ruguoo ta de donqji chiueshyr sh hao de, nahme woomn yee buneng tsornng shann her eh de jeauduh lai tarn ta, woomn jynneng shuo jesh i-geh beijjuh. Shann de donqji tzawcherng le ehlieh de howguoo, dann woomn buneng shuo jehgeh shyhchying sh bu dawder de. Suooyii Kant shuo, shann her eh bu shehji jingyannshinq de tsairliaw, ta lihtzwuyu tzyhyou yihjyh de yuanin, yee jiowsh donqji. Kant shuo de yeou dawlii. Jehshie tzyhyou yihjyh de yuanin keeyii liehcherng i-geh beau.

2. Tzyhyou de fannchour beau

Lianq (jyryih, gueifann, faatzer)

Jyh (jiannshyng, jyhjyy, lihway)

Guanshih (yeu ren'ger de guanshih, yeu gehren juanqtay de guanshih, gehren duey chyita gehren de juanqtay de jiauhuh guanshih)

Motay (yeunshou de shyh her bu yeunshou de shyh, yihwuh de shyh her weibey yihwuh de shyh, wanchyuan de yihwuh her bu wanchyuan de yihwuh)

Shyngwei de shann'eh sh you ishie tzyhyou fannchour lai chiehlih de. Woomn baa jehshie tzyhyou fannchour gayshuh ishiah, jiuhtii woomn jiw bu jaankai le.

Tzyhyou de fannchour beau hairsh annjaw lianq, jyh, guanshih her motay jehyanq i-geh shuennshuih jaankai de, yeou 12 geh tzyhyou fannchour. Jehshie fannchour doush tzyhyou de, wuluenn sh **jyryih -- ikaishyy de sheang gann shernme jiw gann shernme de "Jyryih"** -- hairsh gueifann. Gueifann sh tzyhyou de, buneng tay jyryih ia, tzay jyryih sheang gann shernme jiw gann shernme de shyrhow tzoongyaw penqdaw ishie gueifann, gueifann tzyhjii de shyngwei. Woo sheangyaw gann i-jiann shyhchyng, yaw dardaw idinq de muhdih, dou yaw tzuenshoou i-dinq de gueifann, suooyii woo tzyhyuann chih tzuenshoou jehjoong gueifann. Tongguoh tzuenshoou jehjoong gueifann, woo yihshyr daw yeou i-joong

faatzer. Jehgeh faatzer minqlinq woo gann shernme, huohjee jinnjyy woo gann shernme, minqlinq her jinnjyy doush yawchyou woo tzyhyuann tzuenshoou. Jehsh genqgau tserngtsyh de tzyhyou, genqgau de tzyhyou fannchour.

Tzayshuo lihway. **Minqlinq** her **jinnjyy** yiiway, woo fashiann lihway genq nenggow fahuei woo de tzyhyou, woo jeh jyysh i-tsyh lihway, shiahbuweylih. Woo jehtsyh huohder le jehyanq i-geh lihway de tehsheu, woo jiow jyuede tzyhjii de tzyhyou jih bu weibey minqlinq yow bu weibey jinnling, nenggow derdaw genqdah de tzyhyou.

Tzayshuo guanshih. **Guanshih sh shuo ren tzay tzyhyou de yihjyh de shyngwei jong, yaw kaoliuh daw yeu tzyhjii de ren'ger de guanshih, baochyr tzyhjii ren'ger de iguann, jeh shiangdangyu shyrtiishinq.** Meei-geh ren fajaan tzyhjii de tzyhyou dou yeu tzyhjii de ren'ger yeou guanshih, chwutsyyjyway, hair yeu gehren de juanqtay shiangguan. ren'ger sh choushianq de, dann tzay ren'ger de meei i-joong juanqtay jong, ren dou yaw shy yue juanqtay nenggow cherngwei tzyhyou yihjyh de jyeguoo, nenggow **baa jehjoong tzyhyou yihjyh de juanqtay kaoliuh tzay donqji liimiann.** Jeh jiowsh yeu gehren juanqtay de guanshih, **shiangdangyu in'guooshinq.** Yeu ren'ger de guanshih tzer shiangdangyu shyrtiishinq. Ren yeou dwulih de ren'ger, tzyhyou de ren'ger, nah jiow bihshiu yaw beaushiann chu i-joong tzyhyou de juanqtay, bushow shuhfuh le. Gehren juanqtay de jiauhuh guanshih, jiowsh shuo nii yeou i-joong juanqtay yaw beaushiann chulai, byeren yee

yaw beaushiann tzyhjii de tzyhyou, nahme shianghuh jy jian yeou i-joong jiauhuh guanshih, huhshiang itswen. Meei-geh ren dou yaw kaoliuh byeren de tzyhyou, jesh i-joong tzyhyou de juanqtay, tzyhyou fannchour genqgau.

Tzayshuo motay. Tzay ren yeu ren de jiauhuh guanshih jong, renmn fashiann yeoushie shyhchying sh yeunsheu tzuoh de, yeoushie shyhchying sh bu yeunsheu tzuoh de, jesh bihshiu yihshyr daw i-joong guanshih. Dang yeunsheu tzuoh jehjiann shyhchying de shyrhow, ren yaw yihshyr daw tzyhjii de yihwuh; dang bu yeunsheu tzuoh jehjiann shyhchying de shyrhow, ren yaw yihshyr daw shernme sh weibey yihwuh de. Tzay jiuhtii de yinqyonq jong, yow yeou wanchyuan de yihwuh, yeou bu wanchyuan de yihwuh. Biiru shuo: Buyaw hayren, tzay renner chyingkuanq shiah dou buyaw hayren, jesh i-geh wanchyuan de yihwuh; Jyhyu yaw bangjuh byeren, yeou nenglih de shyrhow yaw jinnlianq chiu bangjuh byeren, meiyiou nenglih de shyrhow yee keeyii bu bangjuh byeren, jesh bu wanchyuan de yihwuh. Jesh shiangduey de. Chern chwan de shyrhow, dahjia gehtzyh taurminq, nii meiyiou nenglih bangjuh byeren, nii shooushian baa tzyhjii de minq jiw chulai, dangran nii yee yeou yihwuh chiu jeengjiow renjia, dann jeh bush chyangjyhshing de. Wanchyuan yihwuh her bu wanchyuan yihwuh yeou i-dean chiubye.

Jehgeh fannchour beau, meeiishianq dou sh tzyhyou de, binqchiee dou shehji shann her eh, shyrshiann le tzyhyou jiwsh shann, weibey le tzyhyou jiwsh eh. Dann ta de tserngtsyh sh bu iyanq de,

chiubye sh shernme ne? Ann Kant de shuofaa, jiwsh tsornq dayyeou genqduo de gaanshinq de sehtsae, daw baa jehjoong gaanshinq de sehtsae ibuhbuh de pairchwu ganjing, daw tzueyhow shehji yihwuh de shyrhow jiw yijing bu kaolih gaanshinq le. I kaishy sh kaolih gaanshinq de: Jyryih -- woo sheang tzuoh shernme jiw tzuoh shernme; Gueifann -- woo penqdaw shernme dongshi, woo yihshyr daw tzyhjii bihshiu tzuenshou mooushie gueifann, deengdeeng. Jehgeh fannchour beau de pairlieh sh yeou yihyih de, ta bush sweibiann pairlieh de, erlsh jyydao renmn tzeenyang tzay iban shyrjiann liishinq de hwodonq jong jwubuh shanqsheng daw chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq, shyrshiann jenjenq de tzyhyou yihjyh. Renmn de gaanshinq hwodonq chyishyr yijing bauharn je chwentsuey de cherngfenn, jyybuguoh meyeou yihshyr daw erlyii, jingguoh shyrjiann liishinq tserngtsyh de tyigau her jinqjeh de tyigau, renmn jiw huey yuehlaiyueh yihshyr daw tzyhjii de chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq.

Liow, Chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq de donqji

Donqji jiwsh tsushy woomn chiuh tzuoh i-jiann shyh de jiyuan, sh shyngdonq de donqlih, shuuyu gaanshinq de. Yihjyh de tzyhyou, jihran sh tsornq dayyeou genqduo de gaanshinq ijyr shanqsheng daw tzueygau de jinqjeh, shanqsheng daw pairchwu le ichieh gaanshinq cherngfenn de yihwuh, wey yihwuh erl yihwuh de jehyanq i-joong jinqjeh, nahme ta sh meyeou gaanshinq de. Dann tzuoh'wei gaanshinq tswentzay de ren, tzoongyaw baa

chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq tzay shiannshyr shenghwo jong shyrshiann chulai (Yihjyh jiwsh baa tzyhjii de yuantzer shyrshiann chulai), tzoongyaw tzay shiannshyr jong beausiann chu shyngdonq, nahme tzay beausiann chu shyngdonq de shyrhow, bihshiu yeou i-geh gaanshing de donqji. Inwey ren hairsh gaanshing de, ren de shyngdonq tzoongsh yeou mooujoong gaanshing de donqji tzay howmiann tueidonq. Dangran nii keeyii annjaw gayniann chiuh jyuedinq tzyhjii de shyngdonq de donqin, tzueyhow keeyii jueisuh daw dawder liuh. Dann jiuhtii de gaanshing de ren yaw yeou i-geh donqji. Donqin yeu donqji bu iyanq, **donqji sh tsuhfa jenjenq shyngdonq de gaanshing tzuohyonq de tueidonq lihlianq, donqin tzersh tzay ichieh gaanshing de howmiann chii tzuohyonq.** Biiru shuo yihjyh, nii tzay liishinq shanq jydaw inggai jehyanq tzuoh le, dann tzay shiannshyr jong ruher nenggow daojyh nii jende chiuh jehyanq tzuoh ne? Bihshiu yaw yeou i-geh gaanshing donqji, jehgeh gaanshing donqji shuuyu gaanshing luenn. Jiowsh shuo, tsornq shanqmiann jianq shiahlai, nii yijing yeou le tzyhyou yihjyh, yeou le dawderliuh de shyrhow, nii tzeenme baa dawderliuh shyrshiann chulai, jeh shiuyaw i-geh gaanshing shyhjieh jong de donqji, tsuhshyy nii nenggow shiannshyr de tzuohchu i-joong herhu dawderliuh de gaanshing shyngwei, shyrjiann shyngwei. Jehgeh donqji sh i-joong chynggaan, ren de rennher shyngwei doush dayyeou chynggaan de. Kant sh chyaubuchii chynggaan de, rennwei yaw jeang chwentsuey liishinq jiow buneng jihjiaw chynggaan. Dann weiyeou i-joong chynggaan ta rennwei sh keeyii

rongnah de, nah jiowsh pairchwu ichieh chynngaan de chynngaan.
(Shiaw)

Shernme jiaow pairchwu ichieh chynngaan de chynngaan?
Dawderliuh beenshen yeou i-joong jinqjonq gaan. Jinqjonq gaan sh i-joong tonqkuu de gaanjyue. Woo de ichieh chynngaan yeu dawderliuh shiangbii, genbeen jiow ueibutzwudaw, woo jinqjonq ta. Chyita de dongshi dou bujyrityi, wutzwu-guahchyy. Nahme woo jiow biannde heen meausheau le, woo de ichieh chynngaan dou biannde feicharng meausheau. Woo yee intsyy chaansheng i-joong tonqkuu, jyuede jehgeh dawderliuh sh dahdah chauyueh woo de. Tongcharng shuo “Gaushanyangjyy, jiingshyngshyngjyy”, woo sh yeongyeuan darbudaw nahjoong jinqjieh de. Jinqjonq gaan jong hair bauharn le i-joong shiiyueh, yeoudean shianq Kant “Pannduannlih pipann” jong jeang de “Chornggau”. “Chornggau” yee dayyeou tonqkuu, dangran nahsh sheenmeei le, yeesh duey dawder de i-joong jinqjonq. Dayyeou i-joong tonqkuu dann torngshyr yow daylai i-joong shiiyueh, jiowsh shinsianqwoangjy, bey ta suo shiyiin, bey ta suo jennsheh, libukai ta. Ruguoo shuo nii jenjenq duey i-geh dongshi jinqjonq de huah, nii jiow huey chiuw genswei ta, nii jiow shiwoang dai tzay ta parngbian. Jeh jiowsh dawderliuh de tzuohyonq.

Dawderliuh duey ren yeou i-joong jennsheh gaan, shyy ren chaansheng i-joong jinqjonq. Jehjoong jinqjonq sh fooudinq le ren de ichieh shyhswu chynngaan de, dann ta hairsh gaanshinq de, ta lihtzwuyu ren sh gaanshinq de tswentzay. Ren sh liishing de

tswentzay, torngshyr yeesh gaanshinq de tswentzay, suooyii weiyeou jehjoong jinqjonq gaan sh i-joong dawder chyinggaan. Dann jehgeh dawder chyinggaan bush dawder de genjiuh. Inggwo jingyann pay jingcharng baa dawder lihtzwuyu ren de dawder chyinggaan, shianq Hume, Burke (Boke), Hutcheson (Hachisen), rennwei ren de dawder chyinggaan jiwsh ren de dawder laiuyan, jiwsh ren de dawder de yuanchyuan. Kant faanduey jehjoong guandean. Dawder chyinggaan dangran keeyii shyy ren chuyu dawderliuh chiuh tzuoh yeou dawder de shyhchyng, cherngwei dawder de donqji huoh fatyau. “Donqji (Triebfeder)” jehgeh tsyr jiwsh “Fatyau” de yihsy, dawder de donqji jiw haobii jongbeau de fatyau, nenggow tueidonq ren chiuh tzuoh yeou dawder de shyhchyng, ren chuyu jinqjonq gaan, tzuohdaw wey yihwuh erl yihwuh, wey dawder erl dawder. Dann jenq inwey rutsyy, dawder de donqin (Bewegursache) jiw bush chyinggaan, erlsh tzyhyou yihjyh. Tzyhyou yihjyh yeou i-geh “Wey”, ruher tsairneng “Wey”? Wey yihwuh erl yihwuh? Nah jiowyaw yeou chyinggaan de chiudonq, yaw yeou jinqjonq gaan de chiudonq, tsairneng tzuohchu chwentsuey dawder de shyhchyng. Dann jehjoong chyinggaan bush dawder de yuanchyuan, erl jyysh dawder shyrshiann tzyhshen de i-joong donqji, i-joong shiannshyr de shoouduann. Dawder de yuanchyuan jynneng sh chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq. Fenshiluenn jiw yii jehyanq i-joong dawder chyinggaan tzuoh'wei jyeshuh.

Chi, Chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq de biannjenqluenn

Shiahmiann woomn jeang biannjenqluenn.

Biannjenqluenn jeangdaw **leang joong shinqfwuguan -- shinqfwu her dershinq**. Jeh leang fangmiann beenlai sh butornq de, bukee huennshyau, dann annjaw Kant de kannfaa, jenjenq de jyhshann inggai torngshyr bauharn jeh leang fangmiann. (das höchste Gut, woomn baa ta fanyih cherng “Jyhshann”, jehjoong fanyih bush heen chiahdanq.) Woomn shuo i-geh shyhchyng tzuohde hao jiowsh shann, i-geh ren tzay dawder shanq tzuoh le i-jiann haoshyh yeesh shann. Dannsh jyhshann, bu jiiin sh yaw tzay dawder shanq gaushanq, erlchiee yaw shiawguoo hao. Kant tzay kaoliuh dawder de shyrhow iban sh bu kaoliuh shiawguoo de, shiawguoo sh gaanshinq de. Dann Kant rennwei chwentsuey shyrjiann liishinq de dawderliuh bu kaoliuh shiawguoo, neng shy y dawder cherngwei i-joong tzuey gau de chiueh bush tzuey wanmaan de shann, tzuey wanmaan de shann sh yaw kaoliuh shiawguoo de. Jyhshann jiowsh tzuey wanmaan de shann. Jonggwo Rujia jingdean “Dahshyue” lii yeou “Jyy yu jyhshann” jehyanq de shuofaa. Jonggwo ren jeang “Jyy yu jyhshann”, jiowsh shuo meiyeeou i-dean *ren yuh jy sy, jyi jinn tianlii*, chyishyr jiowsh tzay jeang i-joong dawder shanq de tzueygau de shann. Dann Kant jeang de jyhshann bush jehyanq de, erlsh i-joong wanmaan de shann, chwule yeou dawder shanq de gaushanq yiiway, hairyaw shannyeoushannbaw. Jiowsh shuo, nii tzay dawder shanqmiann gaushanq, nii yee nenggow derdaw yeu nii de dawder shiangchenn de shinqfwu. Woomn dou shiwanq haoren isheng pyngan, tzoong jyuede i-geh yeou dawder de ren ruguoo tzauyuh le bushinq, sh bu wanmaan de, sh beijiuh. Woomn tzoongsh

shiwang, yueh sh yeou dawder de ren yueh neng derdaw genqdah de shinqfwu, ruguoo ta nenggow derdaw genqdah de shinqfwu, nah jiohsh wanmaan de le. Jehgeh yihyih shanq de jhshann, sh dawder her shinqfwu shiangpey.

Jeh leang fangmiann beenlai sh bukee huennshyau de, tzyhguu-yiilai Stoicism pay her Epicurus pay jioh gehjyr-iduan. Weyle shyy leang jee nenggow shiangpey, nenggow shyetyau, Stoicism pay jioh shuo, woomn guang yeou dawder, beenshen jiohsh duey ren de i-joong bawcharng le, wey dawder erl dawder ma, woo yow bush weyle shinqfwu. Suooyii tsornng juuguan chufa, woo tzuoh yeou dawder de shyhchyng jiohsh weyle dawder, dawder jiohsh woo jueichyou de chyuanbuh muhdih, woo bu shiuyaw derdaw shernme bawcharng, bu shiuyaw bawdar. Tzuoh le dawder de shyhchyng, duey woo laishuo, jioh yijing sh bawdar le, ta beenshen jiohsh shinqfwu de. Stoicism pay sh feicharng chehdii de, dawder jiohsh weyle dawder, shinqfwu yee jiohsh tzay dawder de yihyih shanq de shinqfwu, dawder beenshen jiohsh shinqfwu. Suooyii tsornng dawder liimiann tueichu shinqfwu, tzay Stoicism pay kannlai jehsh i-geh fenshi pannduann. Woomn chyanmiann jeang le shernme jiaw fenshi pannduann, fenshi pannduann jiohsh bintsyr yijing bauharn tzay juutsyr lii de pannduann. Jehlii de pannduann sh “Dawder sh shinqfwu de”, shinqfwu yijing bey rennwei bauharn tzay “Dawder” de gayniann jong le.

Shiangfaan, Epicurus pay tueichornng shinqfwu, rennwei jyyyaw sh jenjenq de shinqfwu jiow idinq sh dawder de, shinqfwu de shenghwo jiowsh dawder de shenghwo. Suooyii nii jyyyaw jueichyou shinqfwu jiow gow le, nii buyaw tehbye chiuh jueichyou dawder. Chiuh *keh jii*, chiuh shanghay tzyhjii, chiuh jinnyuh, jeh doush bu dawder de. Jinnyuh sh bu dawder de, howlai de heenduo ren dou renntornng jehgeh guandean. Biiru renmn pipyng Jidujiaw de jinnyuh juuyih, jiow shuo tamn bu dawder. Baa ren de ichieh yuhwanq dou bodwo le, naa hairyeuo shernme dawder ne? Jiingoan dangshyr de renmn rennwei nah jiowsh dawder, dannsh howlai pipyng tamn bu dawder yeesh yeou dawlii de. Jinnyuh bush dawder, huohder shinqfwu beenshen jiowsh dawder. Suooyii “*Shinqfwu de jiowsh dawder de*” yee bey kanntzuoh sh i-geh fenshi pannduann, “Dawder” jehgeh bintsyr yijing bauharn tzay “Shinqfwu” jehgeh juutsyr lii le.

Stoicism pay her Epicurus pay dou baa dawder her shinqfwu de guanshih kanntzuoh sh i-geh fenshi de guanshih, dann tzay Kant kannlai, jehsh i-geh tzongher pannduann, “Derfwu ijyh” sh i-geh shiantian tzongher pannduann.

Nahme, dawder her shinqfwu yaw nenggow dardaw ijyh, ruher keeneng ne? Jehgeh shiantian tzongher pannduann ruher keeneng, bihshiu yaw yeou genq gau de tyaujiann. Genq gau tyaujiann sh shernme ne? **Juuyaw yeou leang geh. I-geh sh *linghwen bu syy*.** I fangmiann, hworen show rowtii de shuhfuh, tzoong nan tzuohdaw wey dawder erl dawder, jyyyeou deeng syy

how baetuo le rowtii, tsairyedu shiwanq jiejin chwentseue de dawder shin; linqi fangmiann, haoren tzay tsyysheng meiyedu derdaw haobaw, jiow yeouday laisheng, yeouday bii'ann shyhjeh, yeouday syyhow linghwen shanq tiantarng, tzay Shanqdih nahlii derdaw bawcharng. Woomn tzay Jidujaw jingdean lii jingcharng kanndaw jehyanq ijiuh huah, ***jehgeh ren ta isheng meiyedu tzuoh shernme huay shyhchyng, Shanqdih huey baoyow ta, ta tzay tianshanq huey derdaw bawcharng.*** "Shenqjing" lii yeesh jehyanq jeang de: ***Niimn buyaw juhjonq dihshiah de tsairfuh, niimn tzay tianshanq, Juu geei niimn chuutsarng le genq dah de tsairfuh.*** Nahgeh tsairfuh sh sheautou tou bu tzoou de, sh chornq juh bu lann de, sh tzoong tzay nahlii de. Nii yaw shiangshinn nii syy how huey der hao baw. I-geh ren tzuoh huayshyh, renjia shuo ta syy how huey shiah dihyuh de, ta bu der haosyy, ta syy how hairyaw tzaushow jermo. Yonq jehjoong fangshyh lai dardaw derfwu ijyh, nah jiow bihshiu yeou geh chyanti ia, nah jiowsh linghwen bu syy, ren yeou laisheng. Dih ell geh tyaujiann jiowsh yeou Shanqdih. Linghwen bu syy hair bu shyng ia, linghwen bu syy, ruguoo nii daw le laishyh nii hairsh derbudaw haobaw, nah tzeenmebann ne? Jeh jiow bihshiu shehlih i-geh Shanqdih, Shanqdih sh gongjenq de, Shanqdih sh tzueyhow de sheenpannee.

Derfwu ijyh de leang geh tyaujiann -- Linghwen bu syy her Shanqdih tswentzay -- Tzay chwentseue liishinq pipann lii yijing tzuoh'wei i-joong shianyann de huannshiang pi dao le. Dann tzay shyriann liishinq pipann lii yow hueifuh le, tzuoh'wei shyriann liishinq pipann de leang dah shyuansheh. Suowey "Shyuansheh"

(Postulat, Ingwen presume), yee jiowsh “Jeasheh” de yihsy. Dann jehgeh jeasheh sh yeou genjiuh de jeasheh, woomn baa ta fanyih cherng “Shyuansheh” (Guan Wenyunng tsornng ing yih been fanyih guohlai shyr jiow fanyih cherng “Shyuansheh ”, woomn jyuede jehgeh fanyih hair meanchyang nenggow beaudar i-dean ta de yihsy), ta laitzyh lhadingwen, bauharn yeou leang geh yihsy, i-geh sh jeasheh, i-geh sh yawchyou, jeasheh i-geh dongshi duey nii jinnsyng yawchyou, suooyii fanyih cherng “Shyuansheh”.

Linghwen bu syy her Shanqdih tswentzay, jeh leang geh jeasheh sh “Derfwu iyh” jehgeh shiantian tzongher minqtyi jysuooyii keeneng de chyantyi. Ta sh tongguoh liishinq tueichulai de, sh tongguoh ren de tzyhyou yihjyh tueichulai de. Inwey ren yeou tzyhyou yihjyh, dueytsyy bubih tsornng renshyluenn shanq tueiluenn huoh tsornng keshyue shanq tueiluenn, ta sh i-joong shyrjiann de shehdinq, jyi nii keeyii yee ingdang annjaw yeou laishyh, yeou Shanqdih nahyanq chiuh tzuoh, erl bugoan shyrjih shanq shfoou yeou laishyh her Shanqdih. Suooyii tzay jeh leang dah shyuansheh jy way hairyeou dih san dah shyuansheh, huohjee shuo tzuey genbeen de shyuansheh -- Tzyhyou yihjyh. Tzyhyou yihjyh de shyuansheh sh tzuey genbeen de. Inwey woomn shehdinq le tzyhyou yihjyh, suooyii woomn bihshiu shehdinq linghwen busheou her Shanqdih tswentzay. Jehlii yeou i-geh tueiluenn de guohcherng, woomn gangtsair yijjing baa ta jueisuh le ibiann. Inwey yeou tzyhyou yihjyh, suooyii ren bihshiu yaw yeou der, yaw yeou der yow bihshiu jueichyou i-joong wanmaan de shann, jyi bu jiiin sh dawder gaushanq, hairyaw yeou yeu jy

shiangpey de shinqfwu, erl yaw yeou jehyanq wanmaan de shann jiw bihshiu yaw shehdinq linghwen busheou her Shanqdih tswentzay. **Dangran jehsh i-geh shinnyeang de dueyshianq, erl bush i-geh renshy de dueyshianq.**

Yeou le tzyhyou yihjyh de ren jiw huey yeou shinnyeang, suooyii Kant rennwei tzongjiaw sh tsornq dawder lii tueichulai de, **yeou le dawder jiw idinq huey yeou tzongjiaw.** Dann **dawder bii tzongjiaw yaw genq jibeen, dawder lihtzwuyu ren de tzyhyou yihjyh, dawder sh tzongjiaw de jichuu.** Dawder beenshen keeyii meiyeyou tzongjiaw, ta keeyii dwulih, dann tzongjiaw buneng meiyeyou dawder. Erl dawder idann chiuehlih, ta bihran huey tueichu tzongjiaw. Dawder beenshen sh tzyhtzwo de, **i-geh yeou dawder de ren, ta huey jwujiann de tzooushianq Shanqdih, tzooushianq tzongjiaw.** *Jehsh Kant de shyrjiann liishinq pipann suo chaanming de dawlii.* Suooyii Kant lihtwu baa Jidujaw jiannlih tzay dawder jichuu jy shanq, bianncherng i-joong dawder tzongjiaw. Dangran dangshyr heenduo ren faanduey ta, shernshyuejia, jiawhuey dou cheantzer ta, shuo ta baa dawder kannder bii tzongjiaw genq jibeen. Ta de shu yee intsyy tzaudaw charjinn. Gwowang chintzyh pishyh, jinnjyy ta yiihow tzay tarn tzongjiaw wenntyi le. Kant hair shiee le ifenn jeantao, shuo woo baojenq tzuoh'wei nin de chernmin, yiihow tzay bu taoluenn tzongjiaw wenntyi. Dann guoh le leang nian, gwowang syy le, erl Kant tzay jeantao jong daa le maifwu, tzuoh'wei nii de chernmin, woo butzay tanntao tzongjiaw wenntyi, dann shianntzay woo

yijing bush nii de chernmin, nii yijing syy le ma. Kant howlai yow
tantao tzongjiaw wennty le. (Jaangsheng)

Dih-san jeang

“Pannduannlih pipann”

Jintian geei dahjia jeangjeang Kant de “Pannduannlih pipann”. Chyanmiann jeang le leang geh pipann, “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” sh guanyu renshyлуenn de, “Shyrjiann liishinq pipann” sh guanyu dawder yijyi tzongjiaw de. **“pannduannlih pipann” de juutii buhfen sh guanyu sheenmeei de**, chwule sheenmeei yiway hairyeou i-geh **muhdihluenn** -- tzyhran muhdihluenn, suooyii “Pannduannlih pipann” fencherng leang dah buhfen, dih-i buhfen sh **sheenmeei pannduannlih pipann**, dih ell buhfen sh muhdihluenn pannduannlih pipann. Woomn shianjeang sheenmeei pannduannlih pipann.

I, Sheenmeei pannduannlih pipann

1. sheenmeei pannduannlih pipann de lai you

Sheenmeei pannduannlih pipann shuuyu pannduannlih pipann de dih-i buhfen, yeesh tzuey jonqyaw de i buhfen, shuo ta tzuey jonqyaw sh inwey ta sh jichuu, tzay jehgeh jichuu shanq, dih ell buhfen muhdihluenn pannduannlih pipann tsair yeou ta de yuantzer. **Suooyii sheenmeei pannduannlih pipann tyigonq jibeen yuantzer, tyigonq shianyann yuantzer**. Nahme woomn lai kannikann sheenmeei pannduannlih pipann. Shooushian sh daoyan, shuoming weyshernme yaw shiee “Pannduannlih pipann”.

Beenlai Kant shiee le chyanmiann leang geh pipann, ta de rennwuh jiow wancherng le, woomn chyanmiann yiijing jeang daw, Kant rennwei weylai de shyngershanqshyue jiwsh leang geh fangmiann: i-geh fangmiann sh tzyhran de shyngershanqshyue, jiannlih tzay “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” de rennshyluenn jichuu jy shanq; Linq i-geh fangmiann sh dawder shyngershanqshyue, sh jiannlih tzay “Shyrjiann liishinq pipann” de jichuu jy shanq. Jeh leang dah pipann wancherng jy how Kant jiow inggai shioushi le, jianglai jehgeh tzyhran shyngershanqshyue her dawder shyngershanqshyue jih keeyii ranq byeren chiuh jiannlih, tzyhjii yee keeyii manmann de jiannlih, inwey ta de tiishih yiijing wancherng le. Dannsh ta tzay shieetzuoh guohcherng jong jwujiann fashiann hairyeu i-geh liingyuh meiyeuo derdaw kaochar, jiwsh ren de chyngeaan liingyuh. **Rennshy sh shuuyu ren de jyshy liingyuh de, shyrjiann sh shuuyu ren de yuhwanq nenglih, yihjyh nenglih fangmiann** de, jeh dou derdaw le kaochar, dannsh Kant de jehgeh jershyue sh yaw jieejyue ren de wenntyi, ta de hershin her jongshin sh weiraw ren erl jiannlih chiilai de. Ren de jy, chying, yih san joong nenglih hair meiyeuo kaochar wan, ta de rennwuh jiow hair meiyeuo wan.

Kant tzaonian duey keshyue, duey jenlii feicharnq chornqbay, ta sheang dang i-ming jiaowshow, baa jenlii gawsuh dahjia, tzay tannsuoo jenlii de dawluh shanq nenggow huohder ishie cherngjiow. Jeh yeesh ta tzaonian sheang dang jiaowshow de i-geh liiyu. Heentzao de shyrhow ta jiow yeou jehgeh liisheang, binq weytsyy jinnsyng le ishie keshyue yanjiou, baukuoh tzyhran

keshyue de yanjiou. Dann ta howlai dwu le Rousseau de shu, Rousseau de shu gawsuh ta, ruguoo i-geh shyuejee de shyuwenn buneng duey rensheng yeouyih, ruguoo buneng geei puutongren tyigonq i-joong tzuohren de dawlii, nahme ta de shyuwenn ichyanbujyr.

Kant sh feicharnq tueichornq Rousseau de, jiuhsuo ta ibeytz de shenghwo gueiliuh jyyyeou i-tsyh bey daapoh le, jiwsh inwey woanshanq kann Rousseau de shu. Rousseau de “Aymierl” chubaan le, ta aybushshoo, jeenggeh woanshanq tzay dwu, dou meiyeeou mei shueyjiaw. Dih ell tian yee meiyeeou chiuhsannbuh, pyngshyr ta sh joenshyr chulai sannbuh de. Meei-tian shiahwu 3 deanjong Kant chumen le, jouwei de linjiu jiw yonq ta lai dueybeau -- Shiantzay sh 3 dean jeeng. Ta de kehting lii meiyeeou rennher juangshyh, jyyyeou i-jang Rousseau de shianq. Ta tzyhjii jiw shuo: “Rousseau jiauyuh le woo, shy woo doongde le woo tzuoh de shyuwenn inggai duey rensheng yeouyonq, nenggow wey puutong de laobaeshinq jieejyue wenntyi.” Jiingoan ta de wenjang feicharnq hueyseh, heenduo jershyuejia dou kannbudoong, ta de neyshin chiuehsh yaw wey puutongren dianndinq tamn shenghwo de jichuu.

Kant rennwei ta de jershyue yeou san dah wenntyi. Dih-i geh wenntyi sh “Woo nenggow jydaw shernme”, jesh rennshyluenn de wenntyi, sh you “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” jiyii jieejyue de. Renmn nenggow jydaw shernme ne? Nenggow jydaw de doush shiannshianq erl bush wuhtzyhtii. Dih ell geh wenntyi sh “Woo

inggai tzuoh shernme”, jeh jiwsh dawder wenntyi, sh you “Shyrjiann liishinq pipann” jiyii jieejyue de. Dih san geh wenntyi sh “Woo keeyii shiwanq shernme”, annjaw Kant de shuofaa, jesh you ta de tzongjiawshyue jiyii jieejyue de, dann shyrjihshanq shyrjiann liishinq pipann howmiann ibuhfen yijing wey tzongjiaw dianninq le jichuu, tsornq “Inggai tzuoh shernme” yijing guohduh daw “Keeyii shiwanq shernme” jeh fangmiann chiu le. Jeh san geh fangmiann tzueyhow gueijye wey i-geh wenntyi, yee jiwsh Kant de dih syh geh wenntyi -- “Ren sh shernme”. Inwey jeh san geh wenntyi shehji ren de gehtii fangmiann de nenglih, doush weiraw ren jieejyue rensheng de wenntyi. Dannsh tzay ren de wenntyi jong, hairyeou i-geh wenntyi tzay chyanmiann meiyeeou shehji, jiwsh chynggaan wenntyi. Kant tzaonian sh kannbuchii ren de chynggaan wenntyi de. Kant de shyeshuo sh tsornq dahluh liishinq pay shengjaang chiilai de, sh feicharnq chwentsuey de liishinq, suooyii ta tzaonian rennwei chynggaan wenntyi bu shuuyu jershyuejia tanntao de wenntyi, erlsh shinlishyuejia tanntao de wenntyi. Chynggaan sh i-joong gaanshinq, ren yeou chynggaan jiowyaw showdaw gaanshinq de shiannjyh. Kant tueichornq de sh i-joong liishinq, yonq liishinq lai jyydao, gueifann gaanshinq de dongshi. Chynggaan jehjoong gaanshinq gen ren de wuuguan gaanjyue yow bu i-yanq, dann Kant tzaonian rennwei chynggaan gen wuuguan gaanjyue chabuduo, doush ren de neyshin de i-joong jidong, i-joong faanyinq. Suooyii ta tzaonian bu taoluenn chynggaan wenntyi, jyy tzay ishie tongswu de wenjang jong, ru “Shyryonq renleyshyue”, taoluenn chynggaan wenntyi. Sueiran chyita guanyu mee her

chornggau de wenjang lii shehji chynggaan wennty, dann ta bush baa chynggaan dangtzuoh ta de chwentsuey liishinq her shianyann jershuyue de i-geh buhfen lai tanntao, erlsh dangtzuoh i-geh jiuhtii de keshyue buhmen jiyii tanntao.

“Shyryonq renleyshyue” dangran sh i-geh jiuhtii de buhmen, sh i-joong jingyann de keshyue. Ren sh tzeenmeyanq de? Ren tzay ryhcharng shehhuey shenghwo jong beaushiann chu de joongjoong shiannshianq, sh shuuyu tzyhran keshyue jy shiah de i-geh buhmen. Dann tzay woannian shiee wan “Shyrjiann liishinq pipann” yiihow, Kant jyuede buduey, fajyue chynggaan yeou mooujoong shiantian de dongshi tzay liimiann, ren de chynggaan gen iban de gaanguan gaanjyue, gen howtian shinq de faanyinq yijyi chwentsuey howtian jieshow guohlai de tsyhji, faanyinq, haoshianq butay i-yanq. Tehbye sh ta fashiann ren de chynggaan tzay mooushie shyhchyng shanq yeou i-joong shiantian de gonqtorng shinq, dahjia dou renntorng, *ren torng tsyy shin, shin torng tsyy lii*. Biiru shuo sheenmeei, dahjia dou renntorng, dou chiuu jueichyou i-joong sheenmeei de jinqjieh. Intsyy chynggaan nenglih yee inggai sh ren de i-joong nenglih, i-joong heen jonqyaw de nenglih.

Chynggaan sh gaanshinq de, ta shbush yee yeou ta de shiantian yuantzer ne? Ren de rennsy yeou ta de shiantian yuantzer, biiru **fannchour** a, ren de **tzyhwoo yihshyr de toongjyue** a, doush geei ren de jyshy dianndinq shiantian de jichuu de, sh jiannlih chii woomn renley rennsy dueyshianq de i-joong nenglih. Linqway,

tzyhyou yihjyh de nenglih, **yihjyh de tzyhliuh** keeyii wey renley de shyngwei diannding dawder de jichuu. Nahme ren de chyinggaan shfoo yee yeou i-joong shiantian de yuantzer, nenggow geei renley de sheenmeei diannding shiantian de jichuu ne? Huann jiu huah shuo, jioosh ren de jiannshaanglih jy sheenmeei nenglih shfoo yee yeou ta de shiantian nenglih, shiantian yuantzer? Ruguoo yeou, nengbuneng jaodaw? Ren weyshernme dou chiushianqyu sheenmeei, erlchiee jehjoong chiushianq sh i-joong puubiann de yawchyou ne? Jehsh woannian Kant kaoliuh de ishie heen jonqyaw de wenttyi. Sheenmeei bushianq gaangan de gaanjyue nahyanq, bush puubiann de yawchyou, biiru kouwey, nii shiihuan chy lah de, ta shiihuan chy tyan de, nii bubih yawchyou byeren idinq chy shernme kouwey de, kouwey miannchyan wu jengluenn ma! Nii shiihuan de dongshi byeren bu idinq shiihuan, jehgeh yee bu yawjiin, jonqkoounandaw, gehtzyh cheu gehtzyh shiihuan de jioow gow le. Dannsh sheenmeei bu iyanq, i-geh meeide dongshi, nii jyuede heen mee, byeren jyuede bu mee, niimn tzay jeh fangmiann dar bu cherng ijyh, nah jioow keeyii taoluenn, erlchiee yeou bihyaw jengluenn, jeng daw tzueyhow huhshiang jy jian hair chyaubuchii, jehme meeide dongshi nii dou rennwei bu mee, nii jeh ren tay meiyeeu piinwey le! Jehjoong jengluenn huey baa renley de piinwey tsornq diswu i-buh i-buh de tueishianq gauyea.

Woomn shiantzay dou jeang yaw fajaan gauyea yihshuh, weyshernme idinq yaw fajaan gauyea yihshuh ne? Diswu yihshuh bushyng ma? Ren gen ren de piinwey butornq ma. Dannsh yeou

idean sh dahjia dou renntorng de, jiwsh piinwey yeou i-geh tsorng diji de fajaan guohcherng, ruguoo laosh tyngliou tzay diji de shinshaang shoeipyng shanq, jehgeh mintzwo de wenhuah sh bu fadar de. **Jyyyeou fajaan daw le gauyea jehgeh tserngtsyh, tsairneng shuoming wenhuah shoeipyng gau, tsair genq nenggow beaushiann chu renshinq.** Suooyii woomn Jonggwo ren dueyyu waygworen yee yeou tzyhhaur de dongshi, nah jiwsh gauyea yihshuh. Woomn tzyhjii yee keeyii sweibiann dyaukaan, gaoshiaw, dann nahgeh dongshi bu daybeau gau tserngtsyh. Jehlii jiw yeou i-geh renntorng de wenntyi, jeh gen kouuwey yow bu iyanq, nii tzay gau de wenhuah, tzay kouuwey shanq renjia yeesheu binq bu renntorng nii. Faagwo tsay tzeenmeyanq? Meeigwo tsay tzeenmeyanq? Woomn Jonggwo ren bujiander jiw shiihuan chy, jiingoan rennwei Faagwo, Meeigwo de wenhuah shoeipyng gau, dannsh tamn de kouuwey bu tzeenmeyanq. Naelaw woo sh bu shiihuan chy de, haoshianq day sou wey, dann jeh bu farngay woo jyuede tamn de wenhuah shoeipyng gau. Ruguoo inwey moouren shiihuan chy nahgeh dongshi woo jiw chyaubuchii ta, nah jiw buduey le. Suooyii, Kant rennwei tzay sheenmeei de wenntyi shanq inggai yeou i-geh shiantian yuantzer, ta nenggow faanyinq chu renshinq, binq baa jershyue fanqtzay yii ren wei hershin de ishie dayyeou puubiannshinq de dongshi shanq jiyii tanntao. Keeyii shuo, Kant woannian duey jiannshaanglih de tanntao geei ta de yanjiou kaipih le i-piann shin de tiandih.

2. Sheenmeei pannduannlih de tzuohyonq

“Pannduannlih pipann” keeyii shuo sh howlai buu shanqchiuh de, tzuey kaishyy jyyyeou leang geh pipann. Weyshernme yaw buuchong i-geh pipann? Chwule guanyu ren de jershyue chiue le jeh i-kuay jiw bu wanmaan yiiway, hairyeou i-geh yuanin, jiwsh ta rennwei chyanmiann leang dah pipann tay dueylih, shiannshianq her wuhtzyhtii rutsyy de fenli, shiannshianq sh shiannshianq, wuhtzyhtii sh wuhtzyhtii, shiannshianq buneng faanyinq wuhtzyhtii, wuhtzyhtii fangmiann ren keeyii chiuh tzuoh, dann yow buneng rennsy. Tay dueylih le tzay luoji shanqmiann jiw yeou i-geh maubinq, jiwsh shuo nii shiantzay tarn ren de dawder, tarn ren de wuhtzyhtii, tarn tzyhyou, tarn Shanqdi deeng, nii tarn de sh shyrjiann, dann nii tzay tarn de shyrhow nii hairsh i-joong rennsy.

Kant tzyhjii yeoushyrhow baa shyrjiann faatzer yee chengtzuoh shyrjiann de jyshy, yeoguan dawder de jyshy. Sueiran jehjoong jyshy bush shuo duey jehjoong dueyshianq de rennsy, gen rennsyluenn meiyeeou guanshih, dann ta tzuoh'wei ren, tzuoh'wei jershyuejia lai tanntao shyrjiann wenntyi, sh baa shyrjiann dangtzuoh i-geh dueyshianq lai jiyii rennsy de. Woo rennsy daw woo ingdang tzuoh shernme, tzeenme tzuoh, dann wuhtzyhtii yow bukee rennsy, nahme renjia jiowyaw wenn: Nii tzeenme jydaw ren yeou tzyhyou? Nii tzeenme jydaw ren yeou wuhtzyhtii? Nii tzeenme jydaw ren yeou dawderliuh? Ruguoo dawderliuh, tzyhyou jehshie jende wanchyuan sh wuhtzyhtii, ruguoo meiyeeou rennher i-dean hernjih shianq ren towluh chulai,

nah woomn yeongyeuan yee yihshyr budaw, woomn ~~yeou~~ keeyii chiuu tzuoh chiueh yeongyeuan yee rennsy budaw de jehyanq i-joong nenglih. Nahme renjia yow yaw wenn le: Nii Kant sh tzeenyangq derdaw jehshie jyshy de? Nii Kant pyng shernme jiw neng duannyan ren yeou tzyhyou yihjyh, yeou dawderliuh? Pyngshyr woomn jeang sheeshengcheuyih, jeang gaushanq de shyngwei deeng, nandaw bu dou keeyii hwanyuan wei tzyhran keshyue de jyshy, hwanyuan wei shinliishyue, shengliishyue her donqwuhshyue ma? Jeh doush i-joong shiannshyr de shengwuh tzuohyanq, nii pyng shernme tsorng jong kannchu yeou i-joong dawder yihyih ne? Ruguoo jensh nahme dueylih de huah, nii jiw meiyeeou liiyoo lai tarn dawder, renley yee jiw meiyeeou liiyoo duey dawder beentii dardaw i-joong yihshyr, dardaw i-joong tzyhjyue.

Ren tzeenme huey yuehlaiyueh juhyih daw tzyhjii de dawder ne? Annjaw Kant de lihshyyguan, renley sh yuehlaiyueh yihshyr daw tzyhjii de dawderliuh. Tzuey kaishyy sh yeeman ren, renley meiyeeou yihshyr daw tzyhjii de dawder; ren jinnruh wenming shyrdaw yiihow mannmann de yihshyr daw tzyhjii de dawder, tarnluenn dawder; daw le Kant, turan jiw yihshyr daw yeou i-joong chwentsuey liishinq le. Jehsh tzeenme fajaan de ne? Yaw yeou i-geh jieeshyh. Tzay liiluenn liishinq her shyriann liishinq jyjian bihshiu yeou i-geh jongjieh, nenggow baa yeou jyshy de ren jwubuh de yiinshianq yeou dawder de ren, tongguoh ren de jyshy her ren de jyshy nenglih jwujiann yiindao ren yihshyr daw yeou tzyhyou, yeou jyrshyng dawderliuh de i-joong nenglih. Bihshiu

yeou jongjieh, buran ren de shyngwei jiw wufaa jieeshyh. Jihran suooyeou de ren dou buneng rennsy ren de beentii, nii tzeenme huey rennsy de ne? Suooyii pannduannlih pipann de tyichu chwu buuchong Kant renleyshyue de chiueshiann yiiway, erlchiee geei chyanmiann leang geh pipann dachii le i-geh chyauliang, nenggow yonqlai jieeshyh renley weyshernme yuehlaiyueh chiushianqyu dawder.

Annjaw Kant de shuofaa, renley tzay chy lihsy fajaan guohcherng jong, tongguoh keshyue de fajaan her yihshuh de fajaan, sheenmeei nenglih derdaw le tyigau, yush tsorng renley de sheenmeei nenglih jiw keeyii tsai daw ren de dawder, suooyii mee sh dawder de shianqjeng. Meei bush dawder, dann ta keeyii annshyh ren de dawder, yee jiwsh shuo, ren de dawder tzay ren de shiannshyr shenghwo jong ingdang lioushiah ta de hernjih, ingdang yeou ta de shianqjeng, suooyii **renley tongguoh wenminghuah yiihow, jinruh wenming shyhjieh fajaan keshyue her yihshuh, fajaan sheenmeei, jehyanq manmann de kaishy jiw jyuechar daw le tzyhjii de dawder beentii. Inwey ren de gaanshow genq shihnih, tzyhwoo faanshiing genqjia miinruey, manmann de jiw lai tsaitseh tzyhjii, tihuey tzyhjii, jwujiann kaichii le guanyu dawder fangmiann de ishie tzyhjyue.** Jehsh Kant jinruh daw sheenmeei pannduannlih de yanjiou, jinruh muhdihluenn pannduannlih de yanjiou de yuanin, yeesh dih san pipann de i-geh yihwu.

Tzay “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” her “Shyrjiann liishinq pipann” jy jian da chii i-tzuoh guohduh de chyauliang, ichieh jiw shuennliicherngjang le. Sueiran liiluenn sh liiluenn, shyrjiann sh shyrjiann, dann **liiluenn yee keeyii annshyh shyrjiann, shyrjiann tzer ingdang tiishiann tzay liiluenn jong.** *Tzay mooushie liingyuh lii woomn yunnyonq woomn de renshy nenglih, dann bush yonqlai renshy, erlsh yonqlai maantzwu woomn de chyinggaan.* Biiru fajaan sheenmeei her yihshuh yee yaw kaw renshy nenglih, dann jehshie renshy nenglih bush yonqlai renshy, erlsh **yonqlai maantzwu woomn duey tzyhyou hwodongq de iauchyou.** Tzay sheenmeei her chuanqtzaw de shyrhow, woomn de renshy nenglih chuuyu i-joong tzyhyou hwodongq iyjong, woomn tsorngjong derdaw maantzwu, huohder yukuay de chyinggaan. Tzay jehjoong maantzwu jong, woomn yihshyr daw woomn sh tzyhyou de. Meiyeyou jehjoong sheenmeei de hwodongq, woomn tzeenme neng yihshyr daw tzyhjii sh tzyhyou de ne? Tzay sheenmeei hwodongq jong, woomn chutsyh yihshyr daw woomn sh tzyhyou de, jehyanq tsair nenggow juajuh woomn de tzyhyou lai jinshyng sykao, baa ta tueishiang chwentsuey.

Sheenmeei her yihshuh de tzyhyou hair bush chwentsuey de tzyhyou, dann woomn keeyii juajuh ta jinshyng chehdii de sykao, yihshyr daw ren chyishyr sh yeou i-joong chwentsuey de jongjyi de tzyhyou, jehyanq tsairneng jiannlih chii dawderliuh, jiannlih chii dawder yihshyr. Suooyii Kant de dih san pipann chii i-joong chyauliang de tzuohyonq, sh heen jonqyaw de. Kant rennwei tzay dih san pipann tyichu yiihow, ta de jeenggeh jershyue tiishih de

dahshah tsair woen'guh le, tsair wancherng le. Yuanlai hair meiyeeou wancherng, jygyeeou leang gen juhtz. Dih san pipann de chyauliang tzuohyonq, tiishiann tzay rennsy her shyrjiann leang jee jy jian de i-geh liingyuh, Kant rennwei jiwsh pannduannlih de liingyuh.

3. Leang joong butornq de pannduannlih

(1) Gueidingshing de pannduannlih. Woomn chyanmiann jeang chwentsuey liishinq pipann shyr jeangdaw guoh pannduannlih, pannduannlih jiwsh baa jyshing yunnyonq daw gaanshing dueyshianq jy shanq de nahyanq i-joong nenglih. Jyshing de fannchour yeou le, ruher nenggow chiahdanq de baa jehgeh fannchour yunnyonq daw gaanshing dueyshianq shanq chiu? Jeh jiw shiuyaw pannduannlih. Suooyii **pannduannlih beenshen sh i-joong jongjeh nenglih, baa gaanshing her jyshing lianjie chilai**, tzay jehjoong chaangher de pannduannlih Kant chengjywei "Gueidingshing de" pannduannlih. Tzay rennsy liingyuh de pannduannlih chii de sh i-joong gueidingshing de tzuohyonq, jiwsh yiijing yeou le fannchour le, yiijing yeou le puubiann de gayniann, yaw wey jehgeh gayniann jaodaw ta shiangyinq de chiahdanq de dueyshianq. I-geh isheng tzay ishyueyuann lii shyuele heenduo shubeen jyshy, shianntzay ta naje shubeen jyshy yaw jinnsyng linchwang shyrjiann le, tzeenme daajen? Tzeenme baamay? Tzeenme kaiyaw? Miannduey binqren ruher chiu geei ta jeenduann? Jehshyr ta jiwgyaw baa ta tzay shubeenshanq suooshyue daw de nahshie puubiann de jyshy yunnyonq daw

jiuhtii de chaangher. Jeh jiwsh gueiding, duey jiuhtii de chaangher jinshyng gueiding. Suooyii **gueidingshiq de pannduannlih yeou i-geh tehdean, ta sh tsornq puubiann daw tehshu**, shian yeou puubiann ranhow baa puubiann yunnyonq yu tehshu de chaangher. Kant rennwei **jehjoong pannduannlih de jyeguoo sh shyngcherng jyshy**.

(2) **Faansyshiq de pannduannlih**. Shianyeou tehshu de jiuhtii de gaanshiq dueyshianq, ranhow tsornq jehgeh jiuhtii de gaanshiq dueyshianq chufa, wey ta shyunchyou iban de yuantzer, yee jiwsh tsornq tehshu daw puubiann, tsornq tehshu de chyngkuang daw puubiann de yuantzer, jeh yeesh pannduannlih. Jehshyrhow puubiann de yuantzer hair meiyeeou, hair yeouday chih shyunjao, dannsh tehshu de dueyshianq yijing yeou le, fanqtzay nii miannchyan, nii wutyaujiann de jieshow le jehgeh tehshu de shiannshianq, ranhow nii de rennwuh sh tsornqjong fashiann puubiann de yuantzer. Jehjoong pannduannlih jiawtzuoh faansyshiq de pannduannlih. “Reflektiv” jehgeh tsyr, woomn baa ta fanyih cherng **faansyshiq de pannduannlih huoh faanshiing shiq de pannduannlih** dou keeyii.

Tsornq i-geh jiuhtii de dueyshianq faan'guohlai chih sheang ta de puubiann yuantzer, daw juutii lii wey ta shyunjao puubiann yuantzer, jehjoong fangshyh jiw bush yonqlai gueiding i-geh kehguan de rennsy dueyshianq. Jehjoong pannduannlih de tzuohyonq jihran bush gueiding i-geh kehguan de rennsy dueyshianq, tsornqerl huohder guanyu i-geh rennsy dueyshianq

de kehguan jyshy, nah sh shernme ne? Sh tsornq jehgeh jiuhtii dueyshianq shenshanq faansy daw juutii beenshen duey ta de i-joong puubiannshinq de yuantzer, puubiannshinq de tayduh. Nii yaw wei ta shyunjao puubiannshinq, dann nii geeichu de jysh i-geh jiuhtii de shyngshianq, biiru shuo i-duoo meigueihua. I-duoo meigueihua ta sh heen jiuhtii de, nii kannjiann le ta de horngseh, wendaw le ta de shiangchih, kannjiann le ta de shyngjuanq, nahme ta tsyhji le nii de gaanguan, yiinchii le nii de mooujoong gaandonq, jehshyrhow, nii de rennwuh jiwsh wey jehyanq i-joong tehshu de gaandonq shyunchyou puubiann yuantzer. Jehjoong gaandonq yeoumeiyeou puubiannshinq ne? Shbush nii tzyhjii tehshu de gaandonq a? Shbush renjia yee huey gaandonq a? Ruguoo ta sh tsyhji le nii de koouwey, nah jehjoong puubiann yuantzer sh meiyeou de. Biiru nii jiau le i-geh lahjiau, gaanjyue daw le lah, jehjoong gaanshow sh nii de, shiihuan chy lah de ren jiw jyuede heen guohyiin, bu shiihuan chy lah de ren jiw jyuede showbule, butornq de ren duey ta de gaanjyue sh butornq de. Dann nii tsornq jeh duoo meigui shanqmiann gaandaw de jehgeh “Meei”, sh nenggow jaodaw ta de iban yuantzer de, jiwsh shuo byeren yee huey gaandaw meei, jyyaw sh yeou iban shinshaang nenglih de ren kanndaw jeh duoo meigueihua, dou huey jyuede ta meei, *rentornqtsyysyin*, *shintornqtsyylil*. Nahme jehjoong puubiann yuantzer jiw bush nahjoong koouwey de tehshushinq, erlsh beadar le renshinq de i-joong puubiannshinq.

Faansyshinq de pannduannlih sh tsornq dueyshianq faansy daw tzyhshen de yuantzer, wey ta shyunchyou puubiannshinq,

jehjoong puubiannshinq bush kehguan dueyshianq de puubiann renshy, puubiann jyshy. Dueyshianq jy meei, bush kehguan dueyshianq yeou i-joong meei de shuushinq, meei de shinqjyh, kehguan dueyshianq jyueduey meiyueou shernme meei de shinqjyh. Nii chiing huahshyuejia lai fenshi, nandaw neng tsornq meiguihua lii fenshi chu “Meei” jehyanq i-joong yuansuh ma? Meei bush kehguan de, dann yow jiuhyeou kehguanshinq. Weyshernme ne? Venus (Weinasy) sh meei de, Vinci (Darfenchi) de Mona Lisa (Mengnalisha) sh meei de, cherngchian-shanqwann de ren kann le dou jyuede sh meei de, erlchiee woomn keeyii tyisheng daw i-geh puubiann yuantzer -- Dannfarn baoliou le idean renshinq de ren dou huey jyuede tamn sh meei de, lian Hitler (Shitele) dou huey jyuede tamn sh meei de. Hitler dou jyuede tamn sh meei de, shuoming Hitler hairsh i-geh ren, sueiran ta de shyngwei yijing heennan shuo sh i-geh ren le, dannsh ta hairsh i-geh ren, hair jiuhyeou ren de jehyanq i-joong yeang’guang. Hitler shoutsarng le heenduo yihshuhpiin, dann nah jyueduey bush inwey nahshie yihshuhpiin jahjyrlianchneng chiuu shoutsarng de. Hitler nianching de shyrhow shyhtwu dang i-geh meeishuhjia, youyu meiyueou jeh fangmiann de tianfuh, howlai meiyueou dangchneng, dann ta duey meeishuh ijyr doush heen chornqbay de, duey inyueh yee heen chornqbay. Hitler tiing shiihuan inyueh her meeishuh de, shuoming ta hairyueou i-dean renshinq.

Woomn tongcharng shyguannyu baa meei kanntzuoh dueyshianq shenshanq de i-joong kehguan shinqjyh, inwey dahjia dou

gongrenn i-duoo hua sh meei de, jiow shianq dahjia dou gongrenn i-duoo hua sh horng de iyanq. Chyishyr, jenjenq de yuanin sh dahjia neyshin dou yeou gonqtorng de sheenmeei yuantzer, sheenmeei sh renshinq de i-geh bukee fenge de buhfen. Woomn tsorng i-geh sheenmeei dueyshianq shenshanq woomn wanjeeng de guanjaw jehgeh dueyshianq, erl bu tsorng jehgeh dueyshianq beenshen cheuchu mooujoong dongshi jinnshyng gueiding de pannduann, **woomn wanjeeng de baa suooyeou de gaanshinq de tehjyh jinnshouyeandii, chyuanshenshin shianq ta chaangkai, chernjinnyu chyijong, lihtwu gaanshow daw mooujoong juuguan jong de puubiannshinq de dongshi, renshinqhuah de dongshi. Jeh jiowsh faansy de pannduannlih.**

Faansy de pannduannlih yeu gueidingshinq de pannduannlih sh butorng de, **faansy de pannduannlih sh tsorng tehshu de dongshi faansy juutii de shiantian de puubiannshinq.** Juutii yeou i-joong shiantian de puubiannshinq, renshinq jong yeou i-joong shiantian de puubiannshinq, jehjoong faansy de pannduannlih tongguoh faansy erl yeousuoo tiihuey, suo huohder de sh i-joong meeigaan erl bush jyshy, sh i-joong juuguan de gaanshow. Jehjoong juuguan de gaanshow yowsh jiuhyeou puubiannshinq de i-joong gaanshow, renshinq de puubiannshinq de i-joong gaanshow. Jehjoong faansy de pannduannlih hweidaw ren de neyshin, gaandaw le i-joong puubiannshinq de yukuay. Weyshernme huey gaandaw yukuay ne? Inwey woomn renley de gehjoong nenglih derdaw le shyhher yu ta de dueyshianq. Rennher nenglih bey ta de dueyshianq suo shyhher de shyrho woomn jiow huey jyuede heen shyetyau,

gaandaw i-joong yukuay. Nahme, woomn tsornq sheenmeei jong gaandaw de yukuay sh shernme dongshi yiinchii lai de ne? Kant rennwei, woomn de gehjoong rennsy nenglih tzay chyuan shenshin de tourruh daw dueyshianq de gaanshinq tehjyh jong de shyrho, tzay jinnsyng i-joong shianghuh jy jian de tzyhyou shyetyau hwodonq. Yee jiowsh shuo, ren de jyrguan nenglih, sheangshianqlih, jyshinq nenglih, liishinq nenglih deeng, tzay shinshaang i-geh dueyshianq de shyrho shianghuh shyher, chuuyu i-joong wujiuwushuh de shyetyau youshih jyjong, erl jehjoong wujiuwushuh de youshih hwodonq sh rennpyng tzyhjii de tzyhyou lai jinnsyng de. **Sheangshianqlih her jyshinq nenglih jy jian jinnsyng i-joong tzyhyou shyetyau hwodonq,** bush weyle rennsy moougeh dueyshianq, ta jyys i-joong nenglih de hwodonq, bu shiuyaw yonq fannchour, bu shiuyaw yonq rennher gayniann, ta jyys i-joong jyrguan nenglih her gayniann nenglih tzay nahlii hwodonq. **Gayniann her gayniann de nenglih tzay Kant kannlai sh butornq de.** Biiru shuo jyshinq de gayniann jiowsh fannchour, fannchour de howmiann sh **tzyhwoo yihshyr de nengdonq de baawoh nenglih,** jehjoong nenglih beenshen hair bush fannchour, ta meiyeu guhdinq shiahlai.

Gehjoong rennsy nenglih de tzyhyou shyetyau hwodonq tzay gueidinqshinq de pannduannlii nahlii yiijing yeou idinq de tzuohyonq hernjih, yeou idinq de yiingsheang. Biiru shuo woo yaw rennsy i-geh dueyshianq, woo yaw diawdonq woo de jyrguan nenglih, jyshinq nenglih, pannduannlii her sheangshianqlih, tongguoh twushyng, tongguoh shyrgan, kongjian, shianghuh jy

jian yaw tzuujy de feicharng yanmih, feicharng shyetyau, woo tsairneng duey i-geh dueyshianq jinnsyng rennsy, tsorngerl huohder duey moougeh dueyshianq de rennsy. Suooyii jehjoong shyetyau hwodonq tzay rennsy jong yiijing yeou le. Rennsy yee yaw shyetyau, woomn shuo jehgeh ren de naotz heen hao shyy, geh fangmiann de nenglih dapey de feicharng pyngjiun, nenggow feicharng shiunnsuh de baawoh i-geh dueyshianq de beenjyh, shyueshyi nenglih heen chyang, jieshow nenglih heen chyang, meei i-men gongkeh cherngjih dou heen hao, inwey ta jihyeou heen hao de gaanshowlih, yow yeou heen hao de jyshinq de baawoh nenglih, jihyeou miinruey de gaanshinq, yow yeou heen hao de liishinq sywei, gehjoong nenglih dapey de heen hao, shyhher yu jinnsyng keshyue yanjiou. Buguoh, sueiran tzay rennsy guohcherng jong jehshie nenglih yee yeou shyetyau, dannsh jehjoong shyetyau inwey sh gueidingshinq de panduannlih, suooyii ta sh yeou muhdih de, erlchiee sh wey i-geh juuyaw de muhdih fwuwuh, jiowsh yaw dardaw kehguan de jyshy. Jehjoong shyetyau hwodonq sh weyle dardaw kehguan jyshy erl tsaeyonq de i-joong fangshyh, gehjoong rennsy nenglih de tzyhyou shyetyau hwodonq tzay renmn jinnsyng rennsy de shyrhow, jysh i-joong rennsy de shoouduann, ta beenshen bush muhdih. Suooyii tamn sueiran shyetyau, dann hair bush wanchyuan tzyhyou de, jehjoong shyetyau sh yeou muhdih de, sh renmn yeou yihshyr de chiuu shyetyau, shyetyau sh weyle rennsy.

Erl tzay sheenmeei de pannduannlih jong, chyingkuanq jiow butornq le. Sheenmeei de pannduannlih de ju rennsy nenglih de hwodonq bush weyle rennsy wayjeh de moougeh dueyshianq, shiangfaan, **ta sh yaw tsornq wayjeh de moougeh juutii dueyshianq faanhwei daw juutii de neyshin, ta sh yii neyshin de ju rennsy nenglih de tzyhyou shyetyau hwodonq beenshen tzuoh'wei tzyhjii de muhdih.** Woomn sheenmeei, shinshaang bush weyle show jiawyuh, woomn yee bush weyle chiuu shyueshyi erl tzuoh gongkeh. Chiuu kann i-buh diannying, nandaw jiowsh weyle jihjuh diannying lii de ren ma? Bush, woomn sh weyle i-joong sheangshow. Shernme jiaw sheangshow ne? I-jiann yihshuhpiin, i-buh diannying nenggow yiindao, jifa woomn jinnsyng tzyhyou shyetyau hwodonq, ru iyrguan sheangshianqlih, iyshing nenglih, liishing nenglih, pannduannlih deeng buduann de yunnjoan, hwodonq kailai, jiowsh i-joong sheangshow. Woomn gehjoong-gehyanq de nenglih, tzay woomn shinshaang i-geh wuhtii shy tzay nahlii tzyhyou shyetyau de hwodonq, sweishinsuooyuh. Woomn kann i-buh diannying, meiyeeou ren chyangpoh, meiyeeou ren baa gayniann chyangjia geei woomn, ranq woomn chiuu jieeshyh. Woomn sh yii i-joong wanchyuan kaifanq de shintay, shiauchean yuleh de shintay, fanqsong de shintay, tzooujinn diannyingyuann. Diannying suo chii de tzuohyonq jiowsh jifa woomn de tzyhyou shyetyau de hwodonq, jyhyu ta yeou shernme rennsy shanq de yihyih huoh dawder shanq de yihyih, woomn bu kaoliuh, i kaoliuh jiow bayhuay le shinshaang chiuu hwey le. Ruguoo kaoliuh woomn daw jehgeh de dihfang sh joenbey show jiawyuh de, nahme kann

diannyiing nah jiowyaw danwey tzuujy chiuw kann le, gehren sh buhuey maepiaw chiuw kann de. Inwey kann diannyiing sh weyle sheangshow, naageh maepiaw sh weyle show jiawyuh? Show jiawyuh yeouyiin a?

4. Jiannshaanglih de tehdean

Ibanlaishuo, woomn kann diannyiing sh baw je tzyhyou de shintay, tzyhyou-tzyhtzay de chiuw sheangshow sheenmeei, meiyeyou renner chyita de muhdih, weii de muhdih jiwosh nenggow tzyhyou de sheangshow. Yan'ger shuo "Sheenmeei pannduann" jehgeh fanyih sh bu tay joenchiueh de, ta rongyih yiin ren sheangchii jehsh duey i-geh dueyshianq de "Sheenchar", haoshianq yaw chiuw "Kann i-geh dueyshianq meeibumeei", **chyishyr sheenmeei binq bush "Kann" i-geh dueyshianq shfoou mee, erlsh "Shiwanq" i-geh dueyshianq neng shyy woo gaandaw mee.** Ruguoo ta meineng shyy woo gaandaw mee, jeh binq bush shuo woo jingguoh sheenmeei derchu le "Bu mee" de jyluenn, erlsh woo genbeen jiw meineng jinruh sheenmeei. Jiow shianq kannwan i-buh juolieh de sheashuo huoh diannyiing, woomn huey jyuede tzyhjii "Shanq le dang", jyi woomn de shiwanq luohkong le, tzaoy jehyanq woo jiow bu chiuw kann le, erl bush shouhuoh le i-geh "Bu mee" de jyluenn. Nii shuo "Jyishyy bu mee, yee jyyeyou kann le tsair jydaw ta bu mee ia", jehyanq chiuannren chiuw kann diannyiing sh wushiaw de, renmn binq busheang hua jehme duo shyrjian chiuw jydaw i-geh dongshi bu mee, chwufei ta sh pipyngjia, yeou yihwuh shianq dahjong

jiychu sheenmeei shiannjiing. Jeh jiwsh faansy de pannduannlih yeu gueiding de pannduannlih butornq de dihfang, ta de mautour sh jenduey tzyhjii de neyshin duey tzyhyou de nahjoong jueichyou.

Tzay sheenmeei shinshaang shyr, ren de jehjoong tzyhyou jueichyou nenggow derdaw jydah de fahuei. Shianq wan youshih iyanq, ren yonq jehshie rennsy nenglih bush yonqlai rennsy, sh yonqlai tzuoh youshih. Shiah weichyi jiwsh jehyanq de. Shiah weichyi yee yaw donq naojin, yee yaw donqyonq woomn de rennsy nenglih, buyonq rennsy nenglih, meiyiou jihsuann nenglih, nii neng shiah weichyi ma? Dann shiah weichyi yaw heen chyang de jihsuann nenglih, bush weyle jihsuann shernme dongshi, erlsh biibiikann naageh de nenglih genqchyang, erlchiee jehgeh nenglih yeou shernme yonq sh kann bu chulai de. Jyishyy sh shiah i-parn chy de duoshao chyan, nii yee bush chongje nah parn chy de chyan chiuh de, hairsh inwey nah parn chy beenshen yeou ta de yihsy -- yunnyonq tzyhjii de rennsy nenglih tzuoh youshih. Suooyii, Kant rennwei jehsh faansy de pannduannlih, ju rennsy nenglih de tzyhyou shyetyau de youshih. “Youshih (Spiel)” jehgeh tsyr yow keeyii fanyih cherng “Hwodonq”, **tzyhyou shyetyau de hwodonq jiwsh tzyhyou shyetyau de youshih, jiwsh faansy de pannduannlih**, ta gen gueidingshinq de pannduannlih tsaechu shiangfaan de cherngshih.

Faansy de pannduannlih de tzuey deanshyng de daybeau jiwsh sheenmeei. Sheenmeei yow chengjywei jiannshaang, huohjee

jiannshaanglih. “Geschmack” jehgeh tsyr yeou heenduo yihsy, ru “Jiannshaang”, “Piinwey”, “Koouwey”, “Weydaw”, “Tzywey” deeng, ta yuanshyy de harnyih jiwsh “Weydaw”, “Piinwey”. Jeh gen woomn Jonggwo guuday jeang de piinwey, shy piin, “*Wey tzay shyan suan jy way*” yeoudean leyshyh, jiwsh yaw shinshaang shy, shinshaang huah, yaw nenggow doong wey. Dangran jehjoong weydaw bush lah de, shyan de jyley de weydaw, erlsh i-joong gaujyi de piinwey, beaushyh ren tzay sheenmeei guohcherng jong suoo huohder de i-joong gaanshow. Jehjoong gaanshow *jyykee yihhuey bukee yanchwan*, jiow shianq byeren bu doong nii weyshernme shiihuan chy lah de, shuo bu chulai, jyyng shuo sh tsorngsheau yeangcherng de shyiguann.

Dann dawdii weyshernme huey shyiguann ne? Nah yow shuo bu chulai le. Wey sh shuo bu chulai de, jyyng chiuh tiihuey, piinwey, chintzyh chiuh charng ishiah, gang kaishyy keeneng bu shyiguann, guoh iduann shyrjian keeneng jiow shyiguann le, jiow jydaw le, buyonq chiuh shuo, shuo le yee meiyonq. Nii shuo le jehgeh weydaw de haochuh, renjia yee tiihuey budaw, inwey ta meiyeu piincharng guoh. Sheenmeei jiow yeou jehgeh tehdean, i-geh yihshuhipiin nii shuo duome hao, renjia mei kannguoh, nii shuode tianhualuannjuey, ta yee bu jydaw weyshernme huey hao, hair der ta tzyhjii tzooudaw borwuhgoan huoh jaanlaangoan liimiann chiuh kannikann, ta jeh tsair jydaw, gaanshow daw yeou duome hao. Suooyii “Geschmack” jehgeh tsyr yeou heenduo harnyih, dann jongguei jyyyeou leang geh harnyih: **I-geh sh ryhcharng de, jiwsh “Koouwey”, “Weydaw”, “Tzywey”; I-geh sh gaujyi de,**

jiowsh sheenmeei de tiyann her jiannshaang. Jiannshaang jiowsh jiannshaanglih, jiowsh rende i-joong gaujiy nenglih. “Jiannshaang” jehgeh tsyr tzay Kant nahlii juuyaw sh tzay gau tserngtsyh shanq huoh gaujiy de yihyih fangmiann lai shyyyonq. Suooyii sheenmeei pannduannlih pipann jiowsh yaw yanjiou rende jiannshaanglih her rende gaujiy de jiannshaang nenglih heryii keeneng de wennty.

“Jeh duoo hua sh meeide” sh i-geh shiantian tzongher pannduann, “Jeh duoo hua” liimiann meiyiou bauharn “Meei” de gayniann, dann woo kanndaw jeh duoo hua how, woo jio w shuo jeh duoo hua sh meeide, baa i-geh “Meei” de gayniann jiadaw hua de shenshanq, erl “Meeide” de yihsy jiow bauharn je byeren yee huey tzanntorng. Jyyeou nii i-ren jyuede meeii, nah hair busuann meeii. Suooyii, jehgeh pannduann torngshyr sh shiantian de duannyan duey woo jehgeh pannduann renren dou ingdang rennkee. Jehsh i-geh shiantian tzongher pannduann.

Nahme jehgeh shiantian tzongher pannduann sh geh shernme pannduann ne? Sh geh sheenmeei pannduann. “Sheenmeeide (Aesthetisch)” laitzyh yu Shilahwen **aesthetik**, tongcharng yih tzuoh “**Meeishyue**”, tzuoh shyngrongtsyh tzer yih tzuoh “Sheenmeeide”. Jehjoong fanyih bush heen joenchiueh. Jehgeh tsyr beenlai de Shilahwen de yihsy sh “Gaanshinqde”, suooyii yan'ger de shuo ta inggai fanyih cherng “Gaanshinqshyue”, guushilah ren tzay heenduo chaangher shiah baa ta yinqyonq tzay sheenmeei de gaanshinq shanq, erl bush iban de gaanshinq shanq. Dangran yee keeyii yonq tzay byede fangmiann, biiru Kant tzay

“Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” lii de “Shianyann gaanshinq luenn” jiwsh yonq de jehgeh tsyr. Nengbuneng fanyih cherng “Shianyann meeishyue” ne? Bushyng. Woo kanndaw yeoushie ren baa Kant de “Shianyann gaanshinq luenn” fanyih cherng “Shianyann meeishyue”, jeh jiw nonq tsuoh le. Tzay Kant de renshyluenn lii jyneng fanyih cherng “Shianyann gaanshinq luenn”, erlchiee Kant tzay nahlii jia le i-geh heencharng de juhshyh, shuoming jehgeh tsyr sh yan'ger tsornq tzyhmiann de yihyih shanq shyyyonq de.

Dih-i geh baa ta tzuoh'wei “Meeishyue” lai minqming de sh Baumgarten (Baumujiatong), ta baa ta dinqwei guanyu meeide shyuwenn, Kant tzer mingchiueh de faanduey jehyanq i-joong guandean, rennwei ta ingdang sh guanyu gaanshinq de shyuwenn, guanyu meeide shyuwenn yeutsyy bu shianggan. Jehsh ta tzay shiee “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” de shyrhoow suo jianchyr de yihjiann. Gaanshinq shyue her meeishyue sh butornq de, nah shyrhoow Kant rennwei meeishyue shuuyu shinliishyue, bu shuuyu jershyue, suooyii ta jianjyue faanduey baa jehgeh tsyr tzuoh'wei meeishyue yihyih shanq de tsyr lai liijiee. Dann daw le woannian Kant yeousuo gaebiann, rennwei buyaw liijiee de nahme shya'ay, gaanshinq shyue yee keeyii yeou i-bufen tanntao ren de chynggaan her sheenmeei de wenntyi. Suooyii tzay “Pannduannliih pipann” lii, ta jiw baa jehgeh tsyr yonq tzay sheenmeei de yihyih shanq, erl bu jijnjiin sh gaanshinq de yihyih shanq. Jeh geei woomn fanyih jehgeh tsyr daylai le heendah de mafarn, yeoushyrhoow ta yonq de sh gaanshinq de yihyih,

yeoushyrhow yonq de sh sheenmeei de yihyih, dahduoshuh chyingkuanq leang joong yihyih dou yeou. Intsy woomn jingcharng tzay fanyih cherng “Sheenmeeide” de shyrho yaw daa i kuohhaw juhming sh “Gaanshinqde”, fanyih cherng “Gaanshinqde” de shyrho yaw daa i kuohhaw juhming sh “sheenmeeide”, jeh jiow juhyih daw le Kant baa shuangchorng harnyih dou torngshyr binqyonq. Dang jehgeh tsyr her “Luojiyide” shiang dueyyinq shy, woomn fanyih cherng “Gaanshinqde”; tzay chyita de chaangher yunnyonq daw yihshuh, jiannshaang de shyrho, woomn baa ta fanyih cherng “Sheenmeeide”, sheenmeei pannduannlih jiowsh jehgeh yihsy. Sheenmeei pannduannlih tzay jehlii yiijing kaishyy bush ta tzay shianyann gaanshinq luennlii suo jeang de jiiinjii shehjyi gaanjyue yinnshianq her shyrijian, kongjian de nahjoong pannduannlih le, erlsh guanyu meeide pannduannlih le. Nahme, jehjoong pannduannlih ruher keeneng jiow shiuyaw i-geh pipann de kaochar, shiuyaw sheenmeei pannduannlih pipann.

Sheenmeei pannduannlih pipann torngyanq yeou i-geh guhdinq de jiannjuh jyegow, jiowsh fenshi luenn, biannjenq luenn. **Fenshi luenn yow fencherng leang geh bufen, meeide fenshi her chornggau de fenshi**, ranhow tzay jiashanq i-geh sheenmeei pannduannlih de yeanyih. Suoowey yeanyih jiowsh shyunchyou ta jysuooyii keeneng de genjiuh, jehgeh chyanmiann jeang renshy her dawder de shyrho yiijing tarndaw guoh le. Meei yee hao, chornggau yee hao, tamn jysuooyii keeneng de shiantian genjiuh hertzay? Jeh yaw tongguoh i-geh yeanyih lai chiuehdinq. Jehgeh

yeanyih nenggow chiuehdinq woomn tzay panndinq i-geh shyhwuh de meei shyr de shiantian genjiuh, dann shiuyaw jueisuhdaw ta de shianyann de chyantyi, shianyann de yuantzer, tsair nenggow deryii chiuehlih.

Shiahmiann woomn jiw lai kannkann fenshi luenn de leang geh buhfen.

5. Fenshi luenn jyi: Meeide fenshi

Meeide fenshi sh tzuey jonqyaw de. **Sheenmeei pannduannlih pipann juuyaw sh meeide fenshi**, chyitsyh sh chornggau de fenshi. Kant duey meei jinnsyng fenshi, reng'ran sh annjaw chy fannchour beau lai jinnsyng de -- ta de fannchour beau keeyii shuo sh wusuoobutzay, liang, jyh, guanshih her motay jeh syh geh fannchour shuenn tsyh pair shiahlai. I-geh yeouchiuh de shyshyr jiwsh jehlii yeougeh sheausheaude diandao, tzay "Chwentsuey liishinq pipann" de fannchour beau her "Shyrjiann liishinq pipann" de tzyhyou fannchour beau liimiann, doush lianq pairtzay dih-i ley fannchour, jyh sh dih ell ley fannchour, dann "Pannduannlih pipann" baa jyh de fannchour fanqtzay chyanmiann, cherngwei jyh, lianq, guanshih, motay de shuennshiu.

Weyshernme tzay sheenmeei pannduannlih pipannlih lii yaw baa jyh fanqtzay chyanmiann? Woomn chyanmiann jeang daw, genjiuh Kant de "Chwentsuey liishinq pipann", ta tzay renshyluenn jong lihchyou wey jinnday yiilai de shyrjenq tzyhran

keshyue dianndinq shyngershinqshyue jichuu, nahme jinnday yiilai de shyrenq tzyhran keshyue i-geh tzuey mingshean de tehdean sh shernme ne? Jiowsh dinqlianqhuah, jingmihhuah. Jingmih de tzyhran keshyue jiow tzayyu ta dinqlianq, suooyii jyh yee bey gueijyewei lianq, shyhwuh de jyh tzay yuantzyyluenn lii yee bey gueijyewei yuantzyy de yuantzyylianq. Yuantzyy jouwei de dianntzyy de shuhmuh jyuedinq le jehgeh yuantzyy de wuhlii shuushinq. Woomn kanndaw de dahchian shyhjeh chianbiann-wannhuah, gehjoong butornq shuushinq de dongshi wuutsae-binfen, dannsh hwanyuan cherng yuantzyy doush iyanq de, jysh dianntzyy de shuhlianq butornq erlyii, yush gehjoong shyhwuh duey waymiann jiow jaanshiannchu joongjoong butornq de shuushinq. Dann dianntzyy sh keeyii huhhuann de, i-geh yuantzyy ruguoo dianntzyy shuh gaebiann, binq baa ta liimiann de jyhtzyy shuh yee gaebiann, ta jiow bianncherng linqway i-geh yuansuh le, yuansuh jouchibeaue jeang de wufei jiowsh jehyanq i-geh shyshyr, yuansuh yuantzyylianq de butornq jyuedinq le ta de shinqjyh butornq.

Ichieh jyh de fenshi dou jiannlih tzay dinqlianq fenshi jy shanq, jehsh jinnday yiilai tzyhran keshyue de i-geh heen jonqyaw de tehdean. Suooyii tzay “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” lii, Kant duey gaanshinq de dongshi jinnsyng le i-joong shaisheuan. Biiru tzay jeang daw ren wey tzyhranjeh lihfaa de jyjyue de yuhtseh shy, woomn fashiann jyjyue nenggow duey shyhwuh de jyh jinnsyng yuhtseh, inwey ta baa shyhwuh de jyh jinnsyng le i-joong shaisheuan, jyy baa chyijong nenggow yuhtseh de dongshi liou

shiahlai le, nah jiowsh “Duh”, jiowsh i-geh shinqjyh de “Cherngduh”, baa ta liou shiahlai tzuoh'wei duey jyh de keshyue gueiding. Erl chyijong nahshie shuo bu chulai de dongshi, nahshie gaanshing de dongshi, nahshie gaandaw de, tiyann daw de jenjenq de jyh chiueh bey shai diaw le. Biiru reh, ta kaoliuh ta de uenduh, erl baa nahshie reh de gaanjyue chyuanbuh chihjyhbuguh, jeh jiowsh keshyue de tayduh. **Jongi jysuooyii tzay jeh fangmiann bu “Keshyue”, sh inwey baa jehjoong gaanjyue hair baoliou je. Jongi baamay, shuo nii jehgeh ren reh huoo hair heendah, rehuoo hair meiyeeou tuey, sh shiu huoo shangshen, yong jehyang i-joong yeuyan baa gaanshing de tehjyh baoliou shiahlai, meiyeeou shaisheuan diaw, meiyeeou baa ta hwanyuan wei dinqliang de i-joong keshyue biaujoen. Suooyii, jongi busuann jinnday tzyhran keshyue, ta sh quuday de i-joong yuanshyy shinqjyh de keshyue, shennjyh nengbuneng jiaw keshyue dou cherng wenntyi. Tzyhran keshyue bihshiu baa chyijong de jyh shaisheuan diaw, tsornq puubiann de dongshi chufa chiuu queiding tehshu de dongshi, tzay baa tehshu de dongshi lii bu shyhher dinqlianqhauh de dongshi shaidiaw.**

Sheenmeei chiueh chiahhao shiangfaan, ta sh tsornq tehshu de jyh lii chiuu shyunchyou ta beenshen suo jiuhyeeou de puubiann yuantzer, suooyii ta wanjeeng de baoliou le dueyshiang de jyh. Jehgeh jyh sh buneng hwanyuan wei lianq de. Suooyii sheenmeei liimiann yee yeou lianq, dann jehgeh lianq bush dueyyu dueyshiang i-joong dinqliang de nahgeh lianq, erlsh tsornq jyh liimiann shangsheng, jueisuh daw ren de juutii, ranhow tzay ren

de juutii suoo yiinchii de gaandong, chyinggaan liimiann shyunchyou chyinggaan beenshen de lianq. Jehjoong duey jyh de gaanshow de lianq, sh jyy jehjoong jyh de gaanshow sh nii i-geh ren de gaanshow, hairsh heenduo ren de gaanshow, hairsh suooyeou ren de gaanshow. Shyunchyou jehyanq i-joong puubiannshinq, jehyanq i-joong lianq, Kant jiow idinq yaw baa jyh baetzay chyanmiann. Jyh sh tsorong shyhwuh de shinqjyh chufa de, bush tsorong puubiann daw tehshu erlsh tsorong tehshu daw puubiann, sh faansy de pannduannlih. Suooyii tzay sheenmeei jong, meei-geh dongshi i sh tsorong jyh kaishyy, ranhow tzay daw lianq, tzay daw guanshih, tzay daw motay, binq youtsyy shyngcherng le meeide syh-geh chihji.

(1) **Meeide syh-geh chihji.** “Chihji (Momente)” keeyii fanyih cherng “Yawsuh”, yee keeyii fanyihcherng “Insuh”, hair keeyii fanyih cherng “Donqji”. Baa ta fanyih cherng “Chihji” sh i-joong biijiaw tongcharng de yih faa. Meeide syh geh chihji sh shuo sheenmeei yeou syh geh tserngtsyh huoh syh geh fangmiann de yawsuh de kaoliuh, woomn duey rennher i-geh dueyshianq de sheenmeei kaochar doush tsorong jeh syh geh fangmiann ruhshoou. Jeh syh geh fangmiann bush fenlieh de, erlsh toongi de.

Dih i geh chihji sh jyh de chihji. Woomn shooushian kaoliuh, sheenmeei jong woomn suoo huohder de jehjoong gaanshow, gaandong de shinqjyh sh tzeenmeyanq de. Kant fenshi how rennwei, ta de shinqjyh inggai sh **wu muhdih de her muhdihshinq.** Jehsh jyh de chihji. Yee jjiowsh shuo, woomn tzay shinshaang i-geh

meeide dueyshianq de shyrhow, woomn de gaandonq jiuhyeou jehyanq de shinqjyh: ta bush weyle i-geh jiuhtii de muhdih, dann ta jiuhyeou her muhdihshinq. Suoowey her muhdihshinq, jiowsh shuo miannduey i-geh sheenmeei de dueyshianq de shyrhow, woo diawdonq woo de gehjoong rennsy nenglih, jehshie rennsy nenglih bush weyle rennsy, bush weyle dawder, yee bush weyle show jiawyuh, erlsh weyle tamn beenshen jiuhyeou i-joong shyetyau hwodonq, jehjoong shyetyau hwodonq haoshianq sh chiushianq i-geh gonqtorng de muhdih iyanq shianghuh peyher je, dann yow meiyeeou muhdih. Weyshernme yaw haoshianq chiushianq i-geh muhdih ne? Inwey tamn bush huhshiang faanduey, lishinlider de, tamn ningjiuh tzay ichii, haoshianq sh chiuu gann i-jiann shyhchyng. Ren de gaanshinq, ren de sheangshianqlih, ren de jyshinq her ren de liishinq, chyanbuh de rennsy nenglih dou hueyher chiilai le, haoshianq sh chiuu gann i-jiann shyhchyng, dann yow bush chiuu gann i-jiann shyhchyng, jyysh weyle tamn nenggow tzay ichii youshih, tzay ichii haowan, jehshie rennsy nenglih penqdaw ichii how ning cherng le i-guu sherng, haoshianq sh chiuu jueichyou moougeh muhdih, jiuhyeou her muhdihshinq, dann yow meiyeeou jiuhtii de muhdih.

Woomn tzay shinshaang rennher i-geh dueyshianq shyr, dihi yinnshianq jiowsh jehyanq de, jyi woomn bush weyle dardaw moougeh muhdih. Woomn chiuu shinshaang i-chaang diannying, chiuu kannshih, chiuu youshih i-chaang, chiuu tsan'guan i-geh huahjaan, woomn sh dayje i-joong feicharnq huanleh de shinchyng chiuu de, dann hairsh yaw yeou her muhdihshinq, yeou

shyrhow kann i-chaang jaanlaan sh heen ley de, ruguoo pahley jiw buyaw chiuh le, suooyii hairsh yaw her muhdih, dann bush i-geh jiuhtii de muhdih, jiwsh weyle haowan. Haowan jiwsh meiyeeou muhdih, jijnjiin sh diawdonq chii woomn de gehjoong rennsy nenglih. Yeou shyrhow tiyuh duannliann yee jiuhyeeou jehjoong haowan de tehdean, biiru daachyou, jiwsh haowan ma. Dann daachyou de shyrhow yee yeou sheenmeei de tiyann. Byeren keeneng intsyy shuo nii jeh ren shenghwo meiyeeou muhdih, tiantian daachyou, daachyou nandaw bush muhdih ma? Daachyou bush weyle iban de muhdih, sh weyle haowan de muhdih.

Sheenmeei jiw jiuhyeeou jehjoong shinqjyh, shuuyu jehyanq i-joong her muhdihshinq de hwodonq, howlai renmn baa jehjoong wu muhdih de her muhdih kanntzuoh sh sheenmeei de beenjyh tehjeng. **Shianday meeishyuejia Bullough (Buluoh) suoowey de “Jiuhtii shuo” jiwsh jehgeh yihsy, yaw her rennher muhdih baochyr jiuhtii.** Sheenmeei de tzueydah de tehdean jiwsh nii buyaw sheang daw ta yeou shernme muhdih -- shyrhonq, rennsy, show jiawyuh, shfoo shiuanchwan le mooujoong dawder her jenqjyh guan'niann, jehshie dongshi nii dou yaw piekai. Biiru nii chiuh you Hwangshan, kanndaw de maanyean doush chairher, nah nii you shernme Hwangshan? Nii kanndaw de maanyean dou sh chairher, jiw bush i-joong sheenmeei de tayduh, baa fengjiing dou bayhuay le. Nii yaw baa jehshie dongshi piekai, naapah nii tiantian kaanchair, jehgeh shyrhow yee buyaw kaanchair le. Nii yee buyaw chiuh sheang jehgeh Hwangshan de songshuh

shianqjeng je germinq liehshyh de shernme chornggau de piinjyh, jeh yee bush shinshaang, huohjee shuo bush i-joong gau piinwey de shinshaang, tsornng sheenmeei de jeauduh kann ta sh feicharnng di tserngtsyh de. Dangran tsornng dawder jiawyuh de jeauduh lai kann, ta hairsh yeou yihyih de, dann bush sheenmeei. Jehgeh shyrhow nii sh shinshaang, yaw huann i-joong yeanguang. Bullough tyichu de “Jiuhli shuo”, jiowsh shuo sheenmeei sh i-joong yeuanjiuhli de shinshaang, sh tsornng Kant de jehgeh guandean fajaan lai de. Suoowey “Jiuhli”, jiowsh yaw baa lihhay, jyshy deeng jyhjynaohow, tehbye sh lihhay, tehbye sh her muhdihshinq de yeou muhdih de hwodonq, yaw baa ta piekai.

Kant rennwei jehshie ingdang piekai de yeou muhdih de hwodonq yeou leang ley: I-ley sh kuayshyh, linq i-ley sh shann. Kuayshyh jiowsh woomn suoo jeang de chy le i-duenn meeitsan, gaanjyue heen yukuay. Suoowey “Meeishyrjia”, baa jehgeh meei an tzay jehgeh dihfang shyrjihshanq sh bu tay hershyh de, yiinshyr tzeenme neng yonq “Meei” jehgeh tsyr ne? Ryhcharng shenghwo jong woomn baa jehgeh tsyr yonqde tay sweibiann le. Dangran meanchyang yee keeyii jehyanq shuo, yiinshyr yee yeou meei, shufwu ma, chy le i-duenn meeitsan heen shufwu ma, tzay jiashanq hele idean meeijeou, yeoudean ueitzuey, shushufwufwu de shueyijyue, jeh jiowsh rensheng de liisheang a! **Meeishyrjia, meeishyrcherng, meeishyr, yonq “Meei” jehgeh tsyr bush heen chiahdanq de, jehgeh sh kuayshyh, yaw gen sheenmeei chiufen kai.** Linqway i-geh sh shann, shann keeyii yiinchii yukuay, dann shann de yukuay gen sheenmeei de yukuay butornng. Nii tzuoh le

i-jiann haoshyh, shinlii feicharng shutaan, feicharng taanran, gaanjyue shenghwo tzay jehgeh tiandih jy jian wennshinwukuey, meiyiou rennher fuhdan. Jehsh i-joong kuayleh, dann jehjoong kuayleh bush sheenmeei de kuayleh. Dawder de kuayleh gen sheenmeei de kuayleh yee bu iyanq, inwey wuluenn sh dawder hairsh kuayleh, dou yaw yeou i-geh jiuhtii de muhdih, guanshih daw shyhwuh de lihhay. Biiru meeishyr yaw chy daw tzoelii tsair suann, dawder de shann yee buneng tyngliou tzay kooutour shanq, guang shuo haoting de huah buneng daylai dawder de kuayleh, tzuoh haoshyh meiyiou tzuohcherng yee buneng daylai kuayleh, yaw shyrijih tzuohcherng le haoshyh tsair huey yeou kuayleh. Erl **sheenmeei sh meiyiou jiuhtii de muhdih, jyeyiou her muhdihshing, wu muhdih wu lihhay de her muhdihshing.**

Jyeyiou bawje youshih de shintay chiuu shinshaang, tsairsh jenjenq sheenmeei de tayduh. Tzay meeide fengjiing, ruguoo bu bawje youshih de shintay, yee shinshaang bu daw ta de mee. Jeh jiowsh Marx jeang de, i-geh jicharngluhlul de chyongren duey tzuey mee de fengjiing yee wudonqyujong, i-geh fannmay kuanqwuh de shangren duey tzay meelih de kuanqwuh -- tzuannshyr yee hao, shoeijing yeehao -- yee jyy kanndaw ta de jiauhuann jahjyr: Ta jyr duoshao chyan, jiibae wann? I-geh chyongren duey tzuey mee de fengjiing laibujyi chiuu shinshaang, inwey ta duhtz dou chy bu bao; I-geh fannmay kuanqwuh de shangren duey tzuannshyr, shoeijing de mee laibujyi shinshaang, inwey ta de tayduh buduey. Sheenmeei jiowsh jehyanq, jyeyiou wu muhdih, wu lihhay, tsair nenggow jinshyng jiannshaang.

Dih ell geh chihji sh lianq de chihji. Suoowey “Wu gayniann de puubiannshinq”. Sheenmeei sh yeou puubiannshinq de, meeide dongshi renren dou ay. Biiru Milo (Miiluo) de Venus (Weinasy), tsanguan guoh de ren dou shuo hao; Da Vinci (Dafenchyi) de Mona Lisa (Mengnalisha), kann guoh de ren dou shuo hao. Jeh bush renyunyihyun de. Woo meiyeeou tingguoh renner ren de pyngjiah, woo tzyhjii chiuw kann, woo yee huey gaanjyue daw nah chiuehshyr sh mee. Renren dou jiuhyeeou de meeigaan dangran sh jiuhyeeou puubiannshinq de, tzay sheenmeei shinshaang jong yauchyeeou de puubiannshinq jiowsh jehjoong puubiannshinq, tzay tehshu de dongshi yee iauchyeeou puubiann, tongguoh faansy de pannduannlih, tzay i-geh tehshu de dueyshianq shanq jaodaw ta de puubiannshinq, renren dou shinshaang de puubiannshinq. Dann **jehjoong puubiannshinq bush tongguoh gayniann dardaw de, ta sh tongguoh shinshaang, tongguoh gaanjyue erl dardaw de. Suooyii sheenmeei de dih ell geh tehdean sh wu gayniann de puubiannshinq.**

Iban laishuo, nii yaw dardaw gonqshyr, jiow bihshiu yaw yeou i-geh puubiann gayniann. Biiru shuo tzay rennshy jong, tzay rennshyluenn liimiann, yaw huohder i-joong dahjia dou renntong de jyshy, nii jiow bihshiu jiang gayniann gao chingchuu, ichieh keshyue jyshy doush jiannlih tzay mingbair de gayniann jy shanq de, gayniann sh yeou puubiannshinq de, gayniann meiyeeou gao chingchuu, keshyue jiow dar bu daw puubiannshinq le. Nii jeang de sh nii jeang de, ta liijiee de sh ta liijiee de, jeh jiow meiyeeou

puubiannshinq le. Suooyii, sheenmeei yeu keshyue jyshy butornq de dihfang jiwsh, sheenmeei de puubiannshinq renren renntornq, dann bush tongguoh gayniann dardaw de. Newton wuhliishyue dahjia dou cherngrenn, sh inwey Newton wuhliishyue de gayniann jiuhyeou puubiannshinq, dahjia tzay shanqmiann rennsy daw de sh tornqi geh dueyshianq. Mona Lisa dahjia dou renntornq, heen meeii, dann ta bush tongguoh gayniann, ta sh tongguoh gaanshow. Suooyii nii bu rennching sheenmeei de jehgeh tehdean, sheangyaw tongguoh i-geh gayniann laishuoming dueyshiang ruher ruher meeii, jiw tzoouruh wuhchiu le.

Woomn jingcharng kanndaw ishie wenyih pyngluennjia, bush tongguoh gaanshow, erlsh tongguoh gayniann de luennjenq, huohjee sh yiinjin ishie shin mingtsyr lai jenqming jehgeh tzuohpiin sh geh leaubuchii de tzuohpiin, ta tzeenme hao, tzeenme gauji, shernme “Minjian” a, “Tsaogen” a, “Neuchyuan” a, “Wentii chuanqshin” a, “Shinshin renley” a, “Yeutsyr de janglih” a, kowshanq i diingdiing dah mawtz, jiashanq ishie shin mingtsyr, yeoushie shwei yee bu doong. Sheang tongguoh gayniann de fannmay lai duey wenyih tzuohpiin jinnsyng pyngjiah, woangwoang sh shybay de, budann buneng yinchii byeren duey jehgeh tzuohpiin de meeide gaanshow, erlchiee linqren hwaiyi jehgeh pyngluennjia tzyhjii dawdii yeoumeiyeou gaanshow. Heenduo wenyih pyngluennjia ta tzyhjii meiyeou gaanshow, jiwsh fannmay gayniann. Jiw shianq guohchiuh yeoushie pyngluennjia, meeishyuejia charng shuo, jeh been sheaushuo herhu weiwuhjuuyih de yuantzer, jeh fwu huah herhu

faanyinquenn yuantzer, jeh geh renwuh herhu “San tuchu” yuantzer. Herhu yow tzeenmeyanq ne? Herhu yuantzer jiw meei ma? Dang ta shuo jeh jiu huah de shyrhow, ta sheanran sh meiyeu gaanjyue de, jyy kanndaw ta herhu mooujoong yuantzer. Yong ishie jenqjyh mingtsyr chih jieegow ibuh sheaushuo de juutyi sysheang, jiee le banntian, tsornng liimiann kanndaw de jiwsh jenqjyh. Biiru “Horngloumenq”, jenqjyhjia tsornng “Horngloumenq” liimiann kanndaw de sh jenqjyh, “Horngloumenq” liimiann jeang de sh jieji dowjeng; Mau Tzerdong tsornng “Horngloumenq” liimiann kanndaw de sh syh dah jiatzwo de jengjar, i-geh fengjiann shehhuey jiw yaw daotair le. Dangran “Horngloumenq” yeou jeh ifangmiann de dongshi, dann nah bush tongguoh shinshaang derdaw de. Shinshaang jiwsh pyng gaanjyue, woo bey ta gaandonq le, woo bey ta gaandonq de rehleyngkuang, shuo bu chulai, nah jiwsh shinshaang; Nenggow shuo de tourtourshdaw, nah woangwoang jiw bush shinshaang le. Suooyii tongguoh gayniann lai shinshaang sh feichang huangmiow de.

Dih san geh chihji sh guanshih chihji. Guanshih fangmiann de tehdean sh i-geh **meeide dueyshianq jiuhyeu shyngshyh de her muhdihshinq**, juuguan shyngshyh de her muhdihshinq. Yee jiwsh shuo, woomn tzay shinshaang i-geh dueyshianq de shyrhow, woomn shinshaang de bush ta de neyrong, erlish ta de shyngshyh. Jeh tzay juangshyh yihshuh fangmiann tiishiann de tzuey mingshean, juangshyh yihshuh juuyaw jiwsh tzay shyngshyh shanq nenggow shyy ren chaansheng meeigaan, jyhyu ta sh yong

shernme tsairliaw tzuohcherng de, ta de neybuh jyhlianq ruher, bubih chiuh goan ta. Nii chiuh kaoliuh ta de neybuh jyhlianq, jiw bush sheenmeei de yeanguang, erlsh i-joong shryonq de yeanguang le. Woomn charng shuo mooujoong dongshi *jong kann bu jong yonq*, jong kann jiwsh i-joong sheenmeei de yeanguang, sheenmeei jyyaw jong kann jiw gow le, jyhyu jong bu jong yonq nah sh shryonq de tayduh. Dangran, woomn tzay gowmae i-geh dongshi de shyrhow, hairsh yaw yeou shryonq de tayduh. Dann ruguoo woomn guanqshang diann bu sheang mae dongshi, jyysh sheang shinshaang ishiah, woomn genq shiihuan de sh jehgeh dongshi de waybeau shaangshin-yuehmuh, jeh tsair jiaw sheenmeei shinshaang.

Jwoyeanyu dueyshianq de waybeau, bu jwoyeanyu ta de neybuh de tswentzay, jeh jiwsh duey dueyshianq yaw yeou i-joong shyngshyh de her muhdihshinq guandean. **Kant baa jehgeh danchwen shyngshyh de her muhdihshinq chengjywei “Tzyhyou meeï”, yee jiwsh baetuo le duey neyrong de kaoliuh de meeï.** Yaw kaoliuh daw neyrong, nah jiw bush tzyhyou meeï le, nah jiaw “Itswen meeï”, huohjee yih tzuoh “Fuhiong meeï”. Jeh yeu shifang chwantoong de shyngshyh juuyih meeishyue yeou heen shen de iuanyuan. Shifang de guudean juuyih meeishyue sh jeang shyngshyh de, jeang san-i-liuh, *duey cheng, pyng herng, hwang jin feng* liuh deeng, jeh doush tsornq shyngshyh shanq lai kaoliuh de. I-geh yihshuhpiin tzay shyngshyh shanqmiann yaw herhu **gueifann**, yaw **yunchenn**, yaw tzeenme tzeenmeyanq, jyhyu ta liimiann suo bauharn de neyrong, tsornq dawder de yeanguang, tsornq

shernshyue de yeanguang, tsornng rennsy de yeanguang, tsornng shyryonq de yeanguang, nii dou keeyii pyngjiah, dannsh tsornng sheenmeei de yeanguang, nah jiow jyysh jwoyeanyu ta de shyngshyh. Jehsh sheenmeei de dih san geh heen jonqyaw de tehdean, jiowsh jehgeh shyngshyh yaw jiuhyeou i-joong her muhdihshinq, ta yaw herhu ren de yeanjing de shiuyaw.

Woomn shiantzay faming de ishie shintsyr heen yeou yihsy, ru “Yeangyea”, jehgeh neuhairl heen yeangyea, haoshianq jehgeh neuhair jiowsh weyle “Yeang” nii de yeanjing. Woomn tzay shinshaang i-geh dueyshianq de shyrhow, yaw jwoyeanyu ta de waybuh de shyngshyh, ta de shyngshyh yaw yeou i-joong “Yeangyea” de shinqjyh, shyhher yu woo de yeanjing beenshen de muhdih. Woo de yeanjing bush yonqyu weyle dardaw byede muhdih de shoouduann, yeanjing beenshen sh geh muhdih, yeanjing yaw jyuede shufwu, woo kann i-geh neuhair, i-yea kannchiuh jiow jyuede shufwu, jeh jiowsh i-joong juuguan shyngshyh de her muhdihshinq. Weyshernme hwangjin fenge liuh kannshanqchiuh shufwu? 0.618 jehgeh hwangjin fenge liuh suo gowcherng de biilih sh meeide. Biiru shuo diannbingshiang, jenqjenq-fangfang de kann chiilai bu shufwu, jyuede ta tay “Panq” le, shihcharng shihcharng de kann chiilai yee bu shufwu, jyuede ta tay “Show” le. Jyyyeou hwangjin fenge liuh jehyanq i-joong biilih gowcherng de waybuh shyngshyh Woomn tsair jyuede kannchiilai shufwu, jih bu “Panq” yee bu “Show”, heen “Yunchenn”. Shyrjihshanq woomn keeyii yonq i-joong niiren de yeanguang, baa diannbingshiang kanncherng sh i-geh ren janntzay nahlii, inwey

rentii sh jibeen fwuher hwangjin fenge de, suooyii herhu yu rentii de, woomn jiow jyuede shufwu.

Woomn de juuguan gaanshow jyuede shufwu, jiow huey yiinchii i-joong yukuay, yiinchii woomn de gehjoong rennsy nenglih de tzyhyou shyetyau hwodonq. Jehjoong her muhdih sh jyyshianq woomn neybuh de muhdih, bush jyyshianq renner de dueyshianq, bugoan sh shryonq de hairsh rennsy de dueyshianq. Jehjoong her muhdih jyysh i-joong her muhdihshinq, shyngshyh shanq yaw her muhdihshinq, dueyshianq yaw herhu woomn de kouwey, herhu woomn de shinshaang chiuwey.

Tzueyhow i-geh chihji sh motay chihji. Shernme sh motay ne? Motay sh jeang bihranshinq de. **Sheenmeei yeoumeiyeou bihranshinq ne? Yeou, ta de genjiuh jiowsh gonqtonggaan.** Motay de chihji jiowsh jiyu gonqtonggaan, jiowsh shuo ichieh sheenmeei de pannduann, ruguoo ta sh sheenmeei de huah, dou bihran yeou i-joong gonqtonggaan, dou bihran neng jichii i-joong gonqtonggaan, dahjia dou huey rennwei ta mee. Yuantzer shanq sh jehyanq, dann shyshyr shanq bu idinq sh jehyanq, shyshyr shanq keeneng i-chian geh guanjonq jiow yeou i-chian geh Hamlet (Hamuleite), mee-geh ren de gaanshow dou butornq. Chiuw kann torngi buh diannyiing huoh i-buh shih, hweilai yihow, mee-geh ren de pyngjiah butornq, woo shiihuan liimiann de jehgeh renwuh, ta shiihuan nahgeh renwuh, woo jyuede jehgeh renwuh heen taoyann, dannsh ta heen shiihuan, jehjoong chyngkuanq sh jingcharng yeou de, jingcharng darbudaw gonqtonggaan. Dann

tzay darbudaw de chyngkuanq shiah, woomn jiowhuey jengluenn. Weyshernme jengluenn? Jiowsh rennwei inggai yeou gonqtonggaan. Sheenmeei inggai yeou gonqtonggaan, sueiran shyshyr shanq bujiannder yeou, dannsh sheenmeei de muhdih sh bihran yaw chiushianqyu gonqtonggaan de. Suooyii gonqtonggaan sh sheenmeei de dih syh geh heen jonqyaw de tehdean.

Iban laishuo, tzay dah de fangmiann renmn chiuehshyr sh yeou gonqtonggaan de, ta gen kouwey bu iyanq, kouwey chiancha-wannbye, gehgeh mintzwo douyeou tzyhjii de kouwey, byede mintzwo yeesheu bu shyhyinq, yaw shyhyinq deryeou i-duann shyrgan. Dann tzay sheenmeei fangmiann, rennher i-geh mintzwo baa jenjenq meeide dongshi na chulai, suooyeou ren dou neng jieshow, dou jyuede ta meeii, suoowey “*Yuehsh mintzwo de jiow yuehsh shyhjeh de*”. Keeneng shinshaang de shyrho gaanshow geh yih, jyuede jehsh yih gwo chyngdiaw, jyuede jehjoong yih gwo chyngdiaw de meeigaan gen been mintzwo shinshaang de shyrho sh bu iyanq de, huohjee shuo woo shinshaang de sh jeh fangmiann erl bush nah fangmiann. I-geh shifang ren shinshaang Jonggwo yihshuh, gen Jonggwo ren shinshaang tzyhjii been mintzwo de yihshuh, gaanshow keending sh bu iyanq de, dann Jonggwo de tzueygau tserngtsyh de yihshuh, shifang ren torngyanq heen shinshaang. Dangran, jeh shiuyaw idinq de wenhuah jyshy, ruguoo nii tsornglai meiyeeou jiechuh guoh byede mintzwo wenhuah, laosh yonq been mintzwo shyay de yeanguang chih shinshaang, nah yeesheu jiow shinshaang bu

daw. Biiru shuo Jonggwo ren shinshaang shifang de youhuah, jiow jingguoh le heen charng de shyrjian, jyyeou tzay duey shifang mintzwo de leaujje yiihow, renshinq dardaw idinq de goutong yiihow, woomn jintian tsairneng shinshaang shifang de youhuah. Heen charng shyrjian woomn sh buneng shinshaang shifang youhuah de, huahmiann shanq de renwuh ifwu dou bu chuan, chiimaa sh bu dawder de, chooude heen! Dannsh mintzwo de shianghuh rongher her leaujje de tzengjia, shyy woomn yuehlaiyueh neng dardaw i-joong gonqshyr, jeh jiowsh renley sheenmeei suo jueichyou de i-geh muhbiau.

Sheenmeei jiowsh weyle chwandar chynggaan, shyngcherng gonqtonggaan. Kant shennjyh baa jiannshaang dinqyih wei **“Duey i-geh geeiyu de beaushianq de chynggaan bu jiejuhyu gayniann erl nenggow puubiann chwandar”**. Woomn keeyii shehsheang renley weylai de muhbiau, sh yuehlaiyueh jiejin jehjoong gonqtonggaan de, renley tzay chynggaan shanq huey yuehlaiyueh dardaw shiangtong, huhshiang liijie. Gonqtonggaan sh i-geh biaujoen, niide gehbye de gaanshow ruguoo buneng wey taren liijie, nah jyysh nii gehren koouwey de gaanshow, tzay renley sheenmeei de lihshyy jong huey jwujiann bey taurtay, renley jwujiann huey dardaw gonqtonggaan. Dangran, tzay yuehlaiyueh duo de gonqtonggaan liimiann, yee huey buduann de shengchu nii gehren tehshu de meeigaan, jehjoong meeigaan idann shengchu lai, yow huey rongruh gonqtonggaan. Woomn jintian fashiann i-geh shin de sheaushuojia huoh i-geh shin de huahjia chulai le, ta de tzuohpiin yeou i-joong tehshu de mee,

yeou de ren hair jieshow bu leau, dann guoh le iduann shyrjian yiihow, guohle jii shyr nian, jii bae nian yiihow, renmn hweiguoh tourlai kann, yeeshu jiw nenggow liijee le, nenggow shinshaang ta suo shinshaang daw de nahjoong meeigaan. Jehsh charngyeou de shyhchyng, inwey meeide dongshi bihran huey yeou gonqtongaan.

(2) **Ju renshy nenglih de tzyhyou shyetyau hwodonq.** Jeh syh geh fangmiann de chihji tzeenme tzawcherng de? Kant tzuohle ishie shuoming. Woomn gaandaw i-geh dongshi meei, sh ju renshy nenglih de tzyhyou shyetyau hwodonq. Nahme tzay gaanshow meeide shyrhow, sh naashie renshy nenglih de tzyhyou shyetyau hwodonq? Kant rennwei juuyaw sh leang joong nenglih de tzyhyou shyetyau hwodonq: I sh **sheangshianqlih**, i sh **iyshinq**. Duey meeide jiannshaang jiwsh sheangshianqlih her iyshinq de tzyhyou shyetyau hwodonq. **Sheangshianqlih sh i-joong jyrguan de nenglih**, woomn kann daw i-geh dongshi, jiw fahuei tzyhjii de sheangshianq, kann daw i-duo horngseh de meigueihua, woomn keeyii sheangdaw heenduo, sheangdaw huoo iyanq de rehchyng, tayyang de rehlianq shnnjyh chusheng de jaushya, hair keeyii sheangdaw horngyan, i-wey meeilih sheaujje de horngruenn de lean, deengdeeng.

Guang yeou sheangshianqlih hair bushyng, sheangshianqlih tianmaa-shyngkong, yeoushyr shennjyh sh hwusyluansheang, sheenmeei bush hwusyluansheang, bihshiu yeou jyshinq duey sheangshianqlih jiyii iueshuh. Yush, woomn de jyshinq nenglih

yee bannswai je jehjoong sheangshianqlih tzay hwodonq, jyshinq nenglih nuulih de baawoh jehjoong sheangshianqlih, baa ta ningjiuh chiilai. **Jyshinq woomn tzay chyanmiann jeang le, sh shyngcherng gayniann de nenglih.** Dann tsyyshyr ta bu shyngcherng gayniann, jyysh duey sheangshianqlih jinnshyng iueshuh, shyy sheangshianqlih cherngshyng. Suooyii, woomn shinshaang i-duoo meigueihua de shyrhow, chwenjenq de shinshaang jiowsh jeh leang jee de tzyhyou shyetyau hwodonq. Sheangshianqlih buneng wubianwujih, bihshiu nahruh idinq de shyngjuang, idinq de shyngshyh, dann jyshinq de jehjoong shuhfuh bush chyangjyhshinq de, ta bush gayniann de shuhfuh, jyysh yonq jehyanq i-joong jyshinq de nenglih duey sheangshianqlih jiyii ningjiuh. Jyshinq bu shuhfuh sheangshianqlih, erlsh geei sheangshianqlih idinq de hwodonq yudih, shyy ta buyaw guohyu mannwubianjih, shyy ta shouloong lai, nenggow cherngwei i-geh meeide shyngshianq. Suooyii, meeide shinshaang sh jiannlih tzay sheangshianqlih her jyshinq leang joong rennsy nenglih jy jian de tzyhyou shyetyau hwodonq jy shanq de.

Tzay rennsy hwodonq jong, woomn yee yaw shyyyonq sheangshianqlih her jyshinq. **Sheangshianqlih sh tzawcherng shyrjian twushyng de, shyrjian de shianyann gueiding sh you sheangshianqlih suo tzawcherng de.** Jyshinq sh yonqlai tzawcherng gayniann de, jyshinq suo tzawcherng de gayniann tongguoh shyrjian twushyng, keeyii yinqyonq daw jingyann de dueyshianq shanq chiu, shyngcherng jyshy. Tzay jehjoong

chyngkuanq shiah, sheangshianqlih her jyshinq yee chuutzay i-joong shyetyau jyjong, dann sheangshianqlih jyjsh lihyong jehjoong shyetyau lai dardaw mooujoong rennsy de shiawguoo. Tzay jyshinq de rennsy hwodongq jong, jehjoong shyetyau yeoushyrhow yee shyngcherng kuaygaan. Biiru shuo woomn tzay fashiann i-tyau keshyue dinqlii de shyrho, woomn tzay shyueshyi jong jenqming le jiihershyue dinqlii de shyrho shinlii huey yeongchii i-jenn yukuay. Jehjoong yukuay woomn tongcharng chengjywei keshyue meei.

Keshyuejia yee gaandaw meei, ta tzay tzyhjii de keshyue fashiann, keshyue luennjenq guohcherng jong gaanshow daw meei, inwey ta de sheangshianqlih her jyshinq tzay jinnsyng i-joong shyetyau de hwodongq, jehjoong shyetyau de hwodongq sueiran bushianq sheenmeei nahme tzyhyou, dann ta yee neng dardaw shyetyau. Lihru Kopernik (Gebairni) de ryhshinshuo tzueyjong cheuday le dihshinshuo, i-geh heen jonqyaw de yuanin sh, ryhshinshuo bii Ptolemy (Tuolhemi) de dihshinshuo yaw meei, Ptolemy de dihshinshuo gaode nahme fuhtzar, Shanqdih chuanqtzaw shyhjeh nandaw chuanqtzaw chu jehyanq i-geh chooubukanyan de dongshi chulai? Keending bush de. Yonq ryhshinshuo lai jieeshyh, ichieh dou imuhleuran, jeanjye mingkuay, sheangshianqlih yeu jyshinq chuutzay i-joong wanchyuan shyetyau de juanqtay, suooyii ryhshinshuo cheuday dihshinshuo sh heen tzyhran de. Keshyuejia chwandar le keshyue jyshy, keshyue meei yee intsyy derdaw le puubiann de chwandar. Laoshy tzay kehtarng shanq jeang

shuhshyue, jeang wuhliishyue, yee baa jehjoong meeide gaanshow chwandar geei le woomn.

Keshyuejia dangran bush weyle meeï, tzay juuguan shanq yeesheu meeï tzay Kopernik de shinjong jannyeou heen jonqyaw de dihwey, dann i-geh jenjenq de keshyuejia, shyrjihshanq bush weyle meeï tsair chiuu fashiann, chiuu tyichu jeasheh, chiuu tueijinn keshyue jinncherng, shyrjihshanq hairsh weyle rennsy. Suooyii meeï tzay keshyue jong sh chuuyu fuhiong de, tsornghshuu de dihwey. Erl tzay sheenmeeï hwodonq jong, meeï jiwsh muhdih, ta meiyiou byede muhdih, weii de muhdih jiwsh dardaw jyshinq her sheangshianqlih de tzyhyou shyetyau hwodonq, suooyii renmn tsairneng tsorngh sheenmeeï jong tiihuey daw tzyhjii de tzyhyou.

Renmn tzeenmeyanq neng tiihuey daw tzyhjii de tzyhyou ne? Jinnshyng dawder shuojiaw sh buneng ranq ren tiihuey daw tzyhyou de, jyyyeou tongguoh yuhjiawyuleh, yuhjiawyu sheenmeeï, tongguoh sheenmeeï jiawyuh ranq ren yihshyr daw tzyhjii sh tzyhyou de. Ren yeou i-joong tzyhyou shyetyau hwodonq, keeyii jinnshyng chuanqtzawshinq de shinshaang, yee keeyii tzyhyou de jinnshyng chuanqtzaw. **Genq jonqyaw de sh, ren yaw nenggow tzay shyngdonq jong baochyr tzyhjii de tzyhyou, jinruh dawder jinqjieh, sheenmeeï shinshaang sh jinruh dawder jinqjieh de i-geh yuhbey jieduann.**

6. Chornggau de fenshi

Shiantzay woomn kannkann chornggau de fenshi. Kant rennwei yeou ishie dueyshianq sh woomn buneng baawoh de, yeou ishie dueyshianq shehji nahjoong wushiann de chyngkuanq. Ryhcharng de dueyshianq dangran sh yeoushiann de, i-duoo hua, i-pii maa, i-geh meeilih de guniang, dou feicharng jiuhtii de sheanshiann tzay woomn miannchyan. Dann tzyhranjieh yeoushie dongshi sh wubian-wujih de, sh wushiann de. Biiru wubian de shamoh, wubian de dahhae, chorngshan-jiunliing, shyuanya-chiawbih, ren jantzay ta miannchyan, jyuede tzyhjii feicharng meausheau, genbeen jiw busuann shernme. Tzay jehyanq ishie wushiann de dueyshianq miannchyan, woomn jiw huey gaandaw jyshinq nenglih bu tzuwuyii baawoh jehgeh dueyshianq, bu tzuwuyii baa tamn ningjiuh chiilai. **Jyshinq nenggow baawoh de sh yeoushiann de dongshi, jyy nenggow dueyfuh yeoushiann, bu neng dueyfuh wushiann.**

Woomn chyanmiann jeang guoh, tzay “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” jong, liishinq nenggow tyichu yeujow sh yeoushiann de hairsh wushiann de jehyanq de wenntyi, liishinq nenggow tyichu lii’niann. Erl suoowey lii’niann jiwsh shehji wushiann de gayniann -- linghwen, Shanqdi, yeujow. Linghwen jiwsh sheau yeujow, dah yeujow her sheau yeujow de toongi jiwsh Shanqdi, jeh doush shuuyu wushiann de gayniann, sh you liishinq suo tyichu de. Erl jyshinq tyichu de sh fannchour, sh baawoh yeoushiann de dueyshianq de, biiru i-geh shyrtii, shyrtii de yuanin, shyrtii de shuushinq, shyrtii de jiauhuh guanshih, dann jyshinq bu

tzwuyii baawoh wushiann de dueyshianq. Intsy, dang woomn miannduey i-geh jiuhtii de dueyshianq shyr, woo keeyii jinnshyng sheenmeei shinshaang, keeyii yunnyonq Woomn de sheangshianqlih her jyshinq lai huohder i-joong meeide gaanshow. Dann miannduey wushiann de dueyshianq de shyrhow, woomn de jyshinq gaandaw tzyhjii meiyeeou bannfaa iueshuh woomn de sheangshianqlih le, jeh sheangshianqlih genje wushiann de dahhae, wushiann de shamoh kwangben, chyrcheeng, wujiuwushuh.

Jyshinq nenglih tay meausheau le, ta jyneng dueyfuh jiuhtii de dongshi, buneng dueyfuh wushiann de jiingseh, wushiann de jiingshianq. Jehjoong chyngkuanq shiah ren jiow gaandaw i-joong tonqkuu le, ren jehme meausheau, miannduey wushiann de dah tzyhran, ren wunengweyli. Dann nii buneng inwey gaandaw tonqkuu jiow taurbih, jiow bu chiu sheenmeei le. Biiru nii yaw chiu kannikann Taaliimuh, kannikann Sahalha shamoh huohjee kannikann dahhae, nii kann le yihow, jyuede mei shernme kee kann de, hweilai le, nah nii jiow bair chiu le. Chyishyr yaw shinshaang de jiowsh huangmoh, jiowsh dahhae, tehbye sh yaw tzay nahjoong bawfengyeu jy shiah chiu shinshaang dahhae, inwey i-piann pyngjinq de dahhae sh meiyeeou shernme kee shinshaang de. Jiowsh shuo tairfeng lai de shyrhow nii janntzay haebian -- dangran nii yaw duoo tzay i-geh anchyuan de dihfang (shiauwsheng) -- tsairneng shinshaang daw dahhae, tsairneng shinshaang daw dahhae de beenshianq. Fengpyng-lanqjinq de shyrhow kann dahhae sh heen dandaw de; Tayyang chulai de

shyrhow dahhae sh heen meeide, dann nah bush chornggau. Woomn yaw chiuh kann dahhae, yaw kann dahhae de beenshianq, dahhae de ueilih, nah tsairsh chornggau.

Ruher tsairneng dardaw jehyanq i-joong sheenmeei ne? Bihshiu yaw diawdonq nii shinjong de linqway i-joong nenglih, nah jiowsh liishinq. Liishinq sh baawoh wushiann de, nii jyyyeou jyshinq erl liishinq bu chyang, jiow shinshaang bu leau chornggau. Liishinq wey jing duannliann, nii yee shinshaang buleau chornggau. Ryhcharng shenghwo jong yeou heenduo ren bu shinshaang chornggau, bu shinshaang chornggau de tzyhran jiingshianq, yee bu shinshaang chornggau de yihshuhpiin. Shianq feicharng tsarnkuh de shiuehlinlin de sheaushuo, beijuanq de, donqrenshinpoh de yiingsshyh tzuohpiin, heenduo ren sh bu yuannyih kann de. Naapah daw le jaanlaangoan, meeishuhgoan, ta yee hweibih, jyuede yeoushie tzuohpiin tay shiuehlinlin le, buhkann; Kanndaw sheaushuo, aiia, tay beitsaan le, buhkann. Heenduo ren bu shiihuan kann “Beitsaan shyhjieh”, inwey neyrong tay beitsaan le. Yeou de ren jyy shiihuan nahjoong sheaudeau jingjyh de dongshi, iouyea de dongshi, jyy shiihuan jiedahhuanshii de dongshi, jyy shinshaang “*Haoren isheng pyngan*”, jyishyy yeoudean sheaudaa-sheunaw, yeoudean yeanley, yeesh inwey wuhhuey.

Meiyeou jingguoh jiawhuah de ren, meiyeou jingguoh wenming de shiuntaur de ren, biiru shuo yuanshyy ren, duey huangman de dongshi sh bu nenggow shinshaang de, jyuede chyijong meiyeou

rennher meeide dongshi, jyyyeou shyhher yu ta jyshinq baawoh de dongshi, ta tsair nenggow gaanshow daw i-joong meei. Sheauceau jingjyh de dongshi, i-ke jutz, i-gen shianqliann, i-geh jiehjyy deeng juangshyhpian, ta jyuede keeyii shinshaang. Dangran, Kant de jehgeh pannduann yee weybih, Indian (Indian ren) duey tsaoyuan, duey gaushan sh nenggow shinshaang de. Dann Kant rennwei tamn duey jeh fangmiann bu jiannder yeou heen shen de tiiehuey, Alps (Aeelbeisy) shanshiah de i-geh nongfu duey nahshie dengshanjee, hwasheuejee bu lijiee, rennwei tamn sh *chybao le cheng de*, lai jao tzuey show, hwoder bu nayfarn, shyunsyy lai le.

I-geh liishinq de wenming ren tsairneng shinshaang huangman de dah tzyhran, naapah nahgeh dihfang bu shyhher renmn shenghwo. Jehjoong shinshaang sh tongguoh liishinq baawoh wushiann de nenglih erl dardaw de. Suooyii, suoowey de chornggau, chyijong bihshiu yaw baukuoh mooujoong tonqkuu de insuh, ruguoo **reanshow buleau jehjoong tonqkuu, jiw shinshaang buleau chornggau**. Yee jiwsh shuo, shinshaang chornggau shooshian yaw jingguoh i-joong tonqkuu, jiwsh jyshinq miannduey wushiann gaandaw wunengweilih, yeou i-joong wunengweilih de tonqkuu, ranhow jingguoh liishinq shiunqliann de ren nenggow diawdonq tzyhjii genq gau de liishinq nenglih lai baawoh wushiann, ta de liishinq yeu sheangshianqlih darcherng i-joong tzyhyou shyetyau hwodonq. Sheangshianqlih gen jyshinq yiijing meiyeeou bannfaa shyetyau le, sheangshianqlih tay kwangwanq le, tay wubian-wujih le, sheangshianqlih kwangben, benchyr de wujiuwushuh le, jeh shyrhoow jyshinq yiijing meiyeeou bannfaa

iueshuh ta le, yush sheangshianqlih jiw daw genq gauchuu chiu
gen liishinq dardaw tzyhyou shyetyau hwodonq. Tsyysyhr,
sheenmeei jee jiw huohder le i-joong genqgau tserngtsyh shanq
de yukuay. Jyshinq buneng daylai jehjoong yukuay, jyyeou
**liishinq gen sheangshianqlih shianghuh jy jian tzuoh i-joong
tzyhyou shyetyau hwodonq, tsairneng dardaw jehjoong
sheenmeei de kuaygaan. Jeh jiwsh chornggau de jyegow.**

Chornggau juuyaw yeou leang joong: I-shyh shuhshyue de
chornggau, i-shyh lihshyue de chornggau.

Shuhshyue de chornggau jiwsh miannduey tzyhranjieh de
wushiann de lianq, parngdah de tiiji, goanguoh de dihpynghsiann,
woomn gaandaw ren de meausheau. Tzyhranjieh tzay chyyduh
shanqmiann dardaw wushiann de shyrho, woomn buneng yonq
jyshinq chiu baawoh ta, bihshiu diawdonq liishinq lai baawoh ta.
Kant jeu le geh lihtz, woomn shinshaang Egypt (Aijyi) Jintzyhtaa,
tzay idinq de juhli shinshaang de shyrho, woomn keeyii
gaandaw Egypt Jintzyhtaa sh meeide. Jeh tzay sheuduo
mingshinpiann shanq dou yeou, jii-geh Jintzyhtaa annjaw idinq
de weyjih chushiann, parngbian yeou jiike ietzyyshuh, leang pii
luohtwo tsornq parngbian tzoouguoh. Jehyanq de fengjiing, tsornq
idinq de jeauduh pai shiahlai sh heen meeide. Dann woomn
tzooudaw jintzyhtaa genchyan chiu tairtour ikann, kann bu daw
diing, woomn de yeanjing jyyneng kanndaw chyijong de i-kuay
juan. Jehgeh shyrho, woomn yijing buneng baawoh Jintzyhtaa
de chyuanmaw le, woomn gaandaw de bush i-joong mee, erlsh

i-joong chornggau. Jintzyhtaa tay dah le, ta yii i-joong jiuhdah de jonqlianq ia tzay woomn de shintour, shy yoomn yeou i-joong tonqkuu de gaanjyue. Jehsh shuhshyue de chornggau, yii ta de tiiji, yii ta de shuhlianq de wushiann lai iapoh ren.

Dann ren tzay diawdonq chyi liishinq how jiow keeyii sheangdaw, jiingoan tzyhranjieh yeou rutsyy jiuhdah de tiiji her shuhlianq, dann jehjoong wuhjyh de tiiji sh mangmuh de, sh wu liishinq de. Ren de liishinq keeyii genq gau, ren de liishinq keeyii chauyueh ta, erlchiee tsornq shinqjyh shanq laishuo, ren de liishinq bii Jumuhlaamaafeng genq jiuhyeou wushiannshinq, keeyii chauyueh jeenggeh wuhjyh shyhjieh erl dardaw jingshern tserngtsyh, dawder tserngtsyh. I-geh ren “Shashencherngren” “Sheeshengcheuyih”, ta de guanghuei shyngshianq gau guoh Jumuhlaamaafeng. Woomn keeyii baa Jumuhlaamaafeng yeu ren de liishinq jingshern biijiaw ishiah. I-geh jingcharng shinshaang Jumuhlaamaafeng de ren, ta shinmuh jong yee keeyii shyngcherng i-joong ren’ger, i-joong chornggau de ren’ger, erl jiuhyeou jehjoong chornggau ren’ger liisheang de ren tzay shinshaang Jumuhlaamaafeng de shyrho, jiow yeou i-joong tehshu de meeigaan. Woomn keeyii niirenhuah de lai shinshaang Jumuhlaamaafeng, baa ta biitzuoh i-geh jingshern gaushanq de ren. Woomn shuo ta shianq i-geh shernneu, shuo ta shianq i-geh ingshyong, dou keeyii. Woomn yonq woomn de liishinq jingshern miauhuey ta, ta jiow tzay woomn de liishinq de baawoh jyjong le. Suooyii, woomn buyaw bey ta shiahdao, buyaw bey ta iadao.

Lihshyue de chornggau jiwsh duey lihlianq de i-joong weyjuih. Géricault (Shyiliike) huah le ifwu huah “The Raft of the Medusa” (“Meidusa jy far”), dahhae de fengbaw jong, i-jyy sheau fartzzy tzay haeshanq piaulai-piauchiuh, yeankann jiowyaw bey shianfan le, nah shanqmiann de ren tzay jingkoong de hujiow. Jeh jiwsh i-joong chornggau. Ren tzay dahhae de kwangfeng-nuhtau jong gaandaw tzyhjii de meausheau, gaandaw shengminq meiyeeou jahjyr, gaandaw i-joong tonqkuu, i-joong koongjiuh, i-joong ueishye ren de koongjiuh. Dann woomn tongguoh diawdonq liishinq de lihlianq, keeyii jannshenq jehjoong koongjiuh, keeyii sheangdaw ren de liishinq bii tzyhranjieh de jehjoong mangmuh de lihlianq jiuhyeeou genqdah de lihlianq. Liishinq de lihlianq sh wushiann de, ta jyshao keeyii gen tzyhranjieh de lihlianq shiang piidiyi, erl tzyhranjieh de lihlianq sh mangmuh, suooyii ren de lihlianq keeyii shenqguoh tzyhranjieh de lihlianq. Jiow shianq Baska (Basyka) shuo de, *ren sh fengjong de i-gen luwoei, dann ta sh i-gen huey sysheang de luwoei, yeou liishinq de luwoei.*

Buguoh, woomn shinshaang chornggau de dongshi yeou i-geh chyantyi, jiwsh woomn tzyhjii yaw janntzay i-geh anchyuan de dihfang. Ruguoo nii sh tzay nahgeh sheau fartzzy shanqmiann, jyy guhdershanq jenqja taurminq, jiow shinshaang budaw jehjoong chornggau de meei. Nii yaw janntzay anchyuan de dihfang shinshaang, biiru shuo nii tzay diannyiingyuann lii, tzay ifwu youhuah parngbian, nii guankann renjia miannlin je ueishean de jinqjieh, tsarnkuh de syywang, gaanshow ren de meausheau, ren bey roulinn, shengminq bey tsueitsarn. Jehgeh shyrhoow nii sh

yeou i-joong tonqkuu, yeou i-joong koongjiuh, dann nii meiyeeou shengminq ueishean, nii jyysh tzay shinshaang, nii keeyii tsornq neyshin diawdonq nii de lihshinq lai jannshenq jehjoong koongjiuh, **nii keeyii baa dah tzyhran de lihlianq kanncherng sh lihshinq de lihlianq de shianqjeng, chaansheng i-joong tzyh jiu tzuohyonq.**

Dah tzyhran de lihlianq buru lihshinq de lihlianq, dannsh dah tzyhran de lihlianq keeyii kanntzuoh sh lihshinq de lihlianq de i-joong shyngshianqhuah de beaudar. Ru Gorky (Gauelji) de “Haeyann”, huhuann “*Ranq bawfengyeu laide genq meenglieh shie ba*”, baa dahhae de lihlianq yijiyi haeyann tzay dahhae de fengbaw jong yeonggaan de aurshyang de fengduh ren’gerhuah le. **Ren de dawder de lihlianq lingjiahyu tzyhranjieh de lihlianq jy shanq, tzyhranjieh de lihlianq cherngwei le dawder lihlianq de shianqjeng. Suooyii, woo geei heenduo torngshyue de “Pannduannlih pipann” shanq tyi de ijiuh huah jiwsh Kant de huah: “Meei sh dawder de shianqjeng.”** Meei bush dawder, meei keending bush dawder, dannsh ta shianqjeng dawder, ta keeyii jifa ren de dawder. Yiishanq sh duey chornggau de fenshi.

7. Sheenmeei pannduann de yeanyih

Shiahmiann woomn jeangijeang sheenmeei pannduann de yeanyih. Suoowey yeanyih, jiwsh shuo meeide pannduann doush shiantian tzongher pannduann. Shiantian tzongher pannduann ruher keeneng? Ta de genjiuh hertzay? Jeh yaw tsornq meeide pannduann de shinqjyh ruhshoou.

I-geh sheenmeei pannduann shooshian jiuhyeu jehyanq de shinqjyh: **Ta sh juuguan de, dann kann chiilai haoshianq sh kehguan de.** “Jeh duoo meigueihua sh meeide”, jesh i-geh juuguan pannduann. Meigueihua de mee butzay ta tzyhshen, nii shuo ta mee sh baa nii de juuguan de meeide gaanshow jageei ta le. Suooyii i-geh sheenmeei pannduann sh i-geh juuguan de pannduann, dann ta bihshiu haoshianq sh kehguan de. Weyshernme heenduo ren rennwei, meigueihua sh meeide sh inwey meigueihua yeou i-joong meeide kehguan shuushinq ne? Jiowsh inwey dang nii tzuoh jehyanq i-geh juuguan pannduann de shyrhow, bihshiu shy ta haoshianq sh i-joong kehguan de pannduann. Yee jiowsh shuo, haoshianq sh jehgeh meigueihua yeou i-joong meeide kehguan shuushinq.

Charngchi yiilai woomn jengluenn mee sh kehguan de hairsh juuguan de, Lii Tzerhow, Tsay Yi deeng i-dahpi ren rennwei mee sh kehguan de, sh kehguan shyhwuh de shuushinq. Gau Eeltay her Leu Yng rennwei mee sh juuguan de, sh rende juuguan chyinggaan. Ju Guangchyan jaeu tsaе leang bian, rennwei mee sh juukehguan de i-joong guansih. Jeanglaijeangchiuh jeang bu chingchuu, jeng le duoshao nian yee mei geh jyeguoo. Inwey mee jiuhyeu jehjoong tehdean, ta beenshen sh juuguan de, dann ta bihshiu haoshianq sh kehguan de, haoshianq sh shyhwuh de i-joong kehguan shuushinq. Shuo “Jeh duoo hua sh meeide” her shuo “Jeh duoo hua sh horngde” haoshianq sh iyanq de, meiyeu shyrjyh de chiubye, doush jeang hua de i-joong kehguan

shuushinq. I-geh meeide yihshuhpiin sh meeide, erlchiee ta hair keeyii biaujiang, keeyii maychyan, ruguoo ta beenshen bush meeide, ta tzeenme neng maychyan ne? I-geh juuguan de gaanjyue neng maychyan ma? Haoshianq jehgeh meei sh yihshuhpiin de i-geh “kehguan shuushinq”.

I-geh sheenmeei pannduann hair jiuhyeou jehyanq de shinqjyh: Sueiran ta haoshianq sh kehguan de, dann jehjoong kehguan yow sh i-joong juuguan de kehguan. Yee jiwsh shuo, jehjoong kehguan binq bush jehgeh shyhwuh de shuushinq, erlsh inwey renren dou gaandaw meei, dou beaushyh renntong, tsair sheander haoshianq sh “Kehguan” de. Kehguan de dongshi sh dahjia gongrenn de, suooyii faan'guohlai woomn weyle derdaw dahjia gongrenn, jiw baa meei shuo cherng sh kehguan de, huohjee dang dahjia gongrenn de shyrhow, woomn jiw jyuede meei haoshianq sh kehguan de le. Huann jiu huah shuo, jehgeh meeide dongshi sueiran sh juuguande, dann ta jiuhyeou i-joong juuguan de puubiannshinq, haoshianq sh kehguan de iyanq, inwey jehjoong juuguan de dongshi bush nii gehren de, nii gaandaw meei, dann bush nii gehren gaandaw meei. Ruguoo nii jende gaandaw meei de huah, byeren yee huey gaandaw meei, ta jiw jiuhyeou i-joong renren dou huey gaandaw meei de bihran chingshianq. Suooyii woomn tsair huey jyuede jehgeh “Meei” jiwshianq “Hornq” iyanq, sh hua de i-joong “Kehguan shuushinq”. Nahme jehjoong bihran chingshianq tsorngherellai? Weyshernme huey yeou jehjoong bihran chingshianq ne? Kant rennwei sh inwey ren yeou gonqtonggaan. **Jehjoong gonqtonggaan sh**

shiantian de, jyyaw sh ren, ta jiw yeou, ta jiw yeou i-joong jiangshinbiishin, shehshenchuudih de tianran de renshinq jyegow, nenggow janntzay linqway i-geh ren de lihchaang shanq lai jinnshyng sykao. Jeh jiwsh sheenmeei pannduann jysuooyii keeneng de chyantyi. Sheenmeei pannduann weyshernme keeneng? Sh inwey ren de chynggaan beenshen jiuhyeou gonqtorngshinq. Jeh jiwsh ta de yeanyih.

Chwule jehjoong shianyann de yeanyih yiiway, sheenmeei pannduann hairyeou linqifangmiann de yeanyih. Jiwsh shuo, yaw jenqming sheenmeei de puubiannshinq, chwule jiannshaang de shyrhow, yeou i-joong gonqtonggaan tzuoh'wei woomn juuguan jong de i-joong shiantian de tyaujiann, shyy woomn nenggow dardaw gonqshyr, tzay shiannshyr de shehhuey shenghwo jong, woomn hairyeou i-joong kehguan de jingyann shoouduann, shyy woomn nenggow shiannshyr de darcherng gonqshyr, jeh jiwsh yihshuh. Jehjoong yeanyih jiwsh jingyannshinq de yeanyih.

8. Yihshuh liiluenn

Iban laishuo, Kant sh chyaubuchii yihshuh de, yihshuh jyysh shechyy, jyysh haokann. Tzay woomn jintian de goanggaw jong, yihshuh keeyii yonqlai dangtzuoh i-joong tsushshiau shoouduann, maantzwu renmn de guan'gaan, dann neytzay jyhlianq bushyng, yihshuh beenshen yee jiihu cherngle goanggaw le. Kant dangshyr jiw yeou jehjoong kannfaa, rennwei yihshuh de tzuohyonq jyysh weyle shehjiau. Nii tzay kehting liimiann guah ifwu yihshuhpiin,

renjia lai le jyuede shaangshin-yuehmuh, yeou i-joong gauyea de chihfen, shehjiau de daangtsyh jiw tyigau le, shehjiau jiw nenggow fangbiann de jinshyng le. Rousseau (Lusuo) jeang “*Keshyue her yihshuh sh renley dawder de duohluoh*”, Kant sueiran bu rennwei sh duohluoh, dannsh pyngjiah yee bu gau: Keshyue her yihshuh maantzwu ren de shiurong shin her ren de shechy shin, beenshen bush shernme hao dongshi.

Dann yihshuh yeou i-geh tzuohyonq, tzay kehting lii, tzay shehjiau jong, ta keeyii shyy ren yeu ren jy jian de chynggaan dardaw jiauliou, dardaw i-joong shiannshyr de jiauliou. Nii guang sh sheenmeei shinshaang sh bugow de, woomn dahjia dou chiu shinshaang i-chuh jiingseh, tzeenme neng baa woomn shinshaang de gaanshow chiuehchieh de gawsuh byeren ne? Guang sh sweibiann jiauhuann i-shiah yihjiann hair bugow, hair bu jinshing. Jyyyeou i-geh bannfaa, jiwsh hweilai huah i-fwu huah, shiee i-shoou shy huoh i-pian sannwen, baa neyshin de jenjenq gaanshow linlijiinjyh de chwandar geei byeren. Jeh jiwsh yihshuh.

Yihshuh bii shinshaang yaw chyang de dihfang jiwsh nenggow tzay ren yeu ren jy jian shiannshyr de chwandar sheenmeei chynggaan. Dann tzay Kant kannlai, chwandar yee bush heen jonqyaw, tzuey jonqyaw de sh shiantian de dongshi, chwandar sh howtian de dongshi. Intsyy yihshuh shyyjong biibushanq shinshaang, **shinshaang sh tzuey jonqyaw de, ta tongshianq dawder, shianqjeng je dawder**. Yihshuh keeneng bianncherng bu

dawder, dann yihshuh duey dawder yeou chiifa tzuohyonq, jiwsh tongguoh yihshuhpiin, ren yeu ren jy jian dardaw i-joong chynggaan shanq de jiauliou, shianghuh jy jian neng genqhao de liijiee, inerl yee jiow genqjia nenggow tzyhjyue daw tzyhjii de dawder, genqjia rongyih jieshow dawder, jiuhyeou dawder shin.

Yihshuh shiunliann le rende shihnih de gaanshow, shy ren nenggow duey taren de gaanshow yeou i-joong miingaanshinq, suooyii, yihshuh keeyii chii i-joong jiawhuah de tzuohyonq. Jinguoh charngchi yihshuh shiuntaur de ren, ta de gaanshow feicharng miinruey, jehjoong gaanshow bu idinq jiwsh dawder, dann ta shy ren genqjia rongyih jieshow dawder, biichii iban ren lai yaw genq wenming. Yeeman ren meiyeeou jinguoh gauyea de yihshuh shiuntaur, yeou shernme shyh nii gen ta shuo bu tong, nii sheang donqjyyiichyng, nii sheang chiingchyou ta tzeenmeyanq, keending sh *“Shiowtsair yuhdaw bing, yeoulii shuobuching”*, ta bulii nii. Suooyii yeeman ren, meiyeeou jinguoh yihshuh shiuntaur de ren, duey dawder beenshinq sh bu tay rongyih tzyhjyue de. Biiru Philippines (Feiliiuhbin) Liehtourtzwu de cherngnian lii, i-geh sheauhairtz cherngnian le, 18 suey le, yaw chiu dueyfang de buhuoh sha i-geh ren, baa ta de tour fanqtzay nahlii shiannjih, jeh jiowsuann cherngnian le. Weyle jehgeh cherngnian yishyh, ta sh buhuey tihuey renjia de chynggaan de, ta yaw sha'ren, renjia shianq ta chyourau, ta huey rau guoh ta ma? Inwey meiyeeou jinguoh yihshuh baa ren yeu ren jy jian de chynggaan shianghuh goutong chiilai de bihyaw de shiunliann her shyueshyi, suooyii yeeman ren biijaw nanyii jieshow dawder, biijaw nanyii chiufen

shernme sh dawder, shernme sh bu dawder. Kant de jehgeh guandean yeou pianjiann, woomn jintian kanndaw yeeman ren binq bush shianq dangshyr de ren suo shehsheang de nahyanq bu tong renshinq, tamn yeou tamn de dawder.

Yihshuh sh i-joong shyy ren yeu ren jy jian de gonqtonggaan tzay jingyann shanq tiishiann chulai binq shyrshiann puubiann chwandar de shoouduann, gonqtonggaan tongguoh yihshuh nenggow tzay jingyann jong shyrshiann chulai. Meiyeou yihshuh, gonqtonggaan shyyjong sh neytzay de, tzay jingyann jong sh buneng shyrshiann chulai de. Jiin'goan buneng tzay jingyann jong shyrshiann chulai, gonqtonggaan hairsh ren de shiantian suhjyh, ta shyyder meei-geh ren dou keeyii jinnsyng meeide shinshaang. Suooyii, shinshaang yaw gauyu yihshuh, jiannshaanglih yaw gauyu yihshuh. Jiannshaanglih kaw de sh shiantian yuantzer, yihshuh kaw de sh tiantsair, tiantsair jyysh dah tzyhran ouran de jingyann chaanwuh. Dangran tzay shiannshyr shehhuey jong, tiantsair nenggow shyy chynggaan dardaw puubiannshinq, biiru shuo dahjia dou chiuu shinshaang i-jiann yihshuhpiin, inwey ta yeou dwuchuanqshinq. Meiyeou dwuchuanqshinq de yihshuhpiin sh pyngiong de yihshuhpiin, dahjia dou laander chiuu shinshaang. Suooyii **Kant shuo, jyyyeou yihshuh de tiantsair neng geei renley de chynggaan de puubiannshinq dinqlih i-geh faaguei, inwey tiantsair sh “Deanfannshyh de dwuchuanqshinq”.**

Gonqtonggaan weyshernme huey yeou puubiannshinq? I-sh inwey neyshin de gonqtonggaan jehjoong shiantian suhjyh sh

puubiann de, meei-geh ren dou yeou; i-sh inwey tzay shiannshyr de waybuh de shehhuey shenghwo jong, ren kaw yihshuh lai chwandar jehjoong chynggaan, shyy ta dardaw shiannshyr de puubiannhuah. Suooyii Kant rennwei, **ren de neyshin de jiannshaanglih daybeau le ren jiuhyeou dawder suhjih, intsyy bii yihshuh yaw gau**, inwey yihshuhjia buiding sh dawder de, i-geh shinshaang yihshuhpiin de ren yee buiding sh dawder de, dangran yee buiding sh bu dawder de; dann i-geh nenggow shinshaang tzyhran meei de ren, i-geh nenggow tzay tzyhranjieh de fengjiing jong gaandonq de luohley de ren, keending jiuhyeou dawder shin. Jeh jiwsh Kant de shuofaa, jiannshaanglih yaw gauyu yihshuh.

Kant duey tzyhranjieh de shinshaang her duey yihshuhpiin de shinshaang yow yeou i-joong biannjenq de yeang'guang, ta rennwei renmn jysuooyii jyuede tzyhran meei, sh inwey tzyhran haoshianq sh yihshuh. Biiru woomn jeang "Fengjiing-ruhuah", yonq "Ruhuah" lai shyngrong fengjiing, shuoming woomn pyngjiah jehgeh fengjiing de yeang'guang yijing dardaw heen gau de cherngduh le. Woomn tzooudaw Jeoujaygou, shuo Jeoujaygou de fengguang jiw shianq sh gwohuah shanq huah chulai de iyanq, jesh heen gau de pyngjiah le. Erl i-geh yihshuhpiin, dang ta haoshianq sh tzyhran de chaanwuh de shyrhow, ta sh meeide, woomn shuo ta "Tzyhran-tiancherng", "Cheaudwo-tiangong", jehgeh pyngjiah yeesh heen gau de, shennjih sh tzueygau de. Suooyii duey yihshuh meei her duey tzyhran meei de shinshaang yow tiishiann le i-joong biannjenq guanshih.

Dann tzoong de laishuo, baa yihshuh tzuoh'wei i-joong meei lai shinshaang, Kant sh budah chyaudeshanq de. Ta rennwei, tzuey chwentsuey de meei inggai sh bu day rennher muhdih de, daw tzyhranjieh liimiann shinshaang i-piann fengjiing, jiow bu day rennher muhdih, dann yihshuh meei tsornq chuanqtzaw chulai jiow dayyeou muhdih. I-geh yihshuhjia chuanqtzuoh i-geh tzuohpiin, jehgeh tzuohpiin jiowsh ta de muhdih, ta bu jijnjiin sh weyle haowan, ta tzay jingguoh charngchi de shiunniann binq jaangwoh le idinq de jihcheau jy how, ta baa tzyhjii de meeide lii'niann guannshu daw i-geh yihshuh gowsy jong chiuuh, binq baa ta beaudar chulai. Suooyii, yihshuh chuanqtzuoh sh yeou muhdih de hwodonq, bauharn jihcheau her shwuliann de insuh. Dangran ta jiyu wu muhdih, yonq sheenmeei de yean'guang lai kann, ta sh jiyu nahjoong jiannshaang de wu muhdih de her muhdihshinq, ta beaudar chulai bihshiu sheander haoshianq sh meiyeeou muhdih, suooyii ta nenggow beaudar meei, yee nenggow bey ren shinshaang. Renmn chiuuh shinshaang de shyrhow kannbuchu ta yeou shernme muhdih, jyyshe weyle sheangshow, jyyshe weyle sheangshow ta de meei. Ta yuehsh meiyeeou beaudar chu ta de muhdih, renmn jiow yueh jyuede ta hao. Suooyii **yihshuhpiin haoshianq sh meiyeeou muhdih de, dann shyrjihshanq sh yeou muhdih de, yihshuhjia baa ta de muhdih yiintsarng de heen shen. Tzay jeh idean shanq, yihshuhpiin yaw diyu duey tzyhran de sheenmeei shinshaang.**

9. Sheenmeei pannduannlih de biannjenq luenn

Tzueyhow tzay tarnitarn biannjenqluenn. Biannjenqluenn juuyaw sh taoluenn yihshuh her sheenmeei de biaujoen. Yihshuh biaujoen de wenntyi, yeesh sheenmeei biaujoen de wenntyi, nahme sheenmeei yeoumeiyeou idinq de biaujoen ne? Nengbuneng pyngluenn? Renmn tzoongsh shiihuan duey sheenmeei dueyshianq jinshyng pyngluenn, shiu bu shiuyaw pyngluenn? Woo chy i-duenn meeitsan, woo bu shiuyaw pyngluenn, woo tzyhjii sheangshow jiw gow le; Dann woo kann le i-geh meeide yihshuhpiin, shinshaang i-geh meeide fengjiing, woo weyshernme hweilai yihow yaw dyedyebushiou ne? Shinshaang jiw shinshaang le, weyshernme idinq yaw gawsuh byeren? Weyshernme hairyaw her byeren jengluenn jioujing sh hao hairsh buhao? Jioujing naageh hao naageh buhao? Jioujing naageh bii naageh genqhao? Jehshie doush wenshyue pyngluenn, wenyih pyngluenn de huahtyi. Jeh joong pyngluenn dawdii yeowu bihyaw ne?

Jingyannpay meeishyue rennwei *“Koouwey miannchyan wu jengluenn”*. *“Koouwey miannchyan wu jengluenn”* sh shifang de i-geh cherngyeu, nii shiihuan lah de, ta shiihuan tyan de, jeh meiyeeu shernme hao jengyih de. Suooyii, jehgeh koouwey jiwsh chihwey, jiwsh jiannshaang, *“Koouwey miannchyan wu jengluenn”* yee keeyii fanyih cherng *“Chihwey miannchyan wu jengluenn”*, *“Jiannshaang miannchyan wu jengluenn”*. Dann **liishinqpay meeishyue** tzoongsh yaw jao i-geh pyngjiah biaujoen lai, rennwei yihshuhpiin her meeii yeesh yeou deengji de, yeou biijiaw meeii de, yeou genq meeii de, yeou tzueymeei de. Inggai

yeou meeide gayniann lai pyngluenn, fenshi jehgeh dongshi weyshernme meei, meei tzay naalii, liehchu jiityau yuanlii lai, kann ta fwuher naaityau. Guudean juuyih meeishyue tzuey shiihuan gao jeh i-taw, Aristotle (Yalishyhdude) tyichu shihjiuh de “San’iliuh”, cḥyng̣j̣ỵe, ḍiḥḍẹan, sḥỵṛj̣ịan yaw toongi, meiyeeou jeh “San’iliuh”, shihjiuh jiow bu meei le. Hairyeou sanjeaushyng gowtwu, hueyhuah lii de sanjeaushyng gowtwu sh tzuey woending de, yeesh tzueymeei de.

Liishinq pay meeishyue yeou heenduo jehyanq de gueiliuh yonqlai pyngjiah yihshuhpiin de meei, dann jingyann pay meeishyue jiow feicharng bu tzanntorng, rennwei meeibumeei jyysh gehren gaanjyue, liishinq pay meeishyue de nahshie gueiliuh dou shuoming buleau wenntyi, heenduo dongshi genbeen bu fwuher shernme gueiliuh, ta yee heenmeei a! Shakespeare (Shashybiya) de shihjiuh genbeen bu fwuher “San’iliuh”, bush heenmeei ma? Dangshyr Voltaire (Fuiltay) tsorng guudean juuyih biaujoen chufa, shuo Shakespeare de shihjiuh sh “Hetzueyjeou de yeeman ren”, dann ta hairsh heen aykann. Jeh shuoming meeibumeei yeu shernme gueiliuh, gayniann wuguan.

Jeh leang pay jengluennbushiou, Kant rennwei leang pay gehyeou dawlii, dannsh leang pay dou bu chyanmiann. tzuoh'wei sheenmeei de gaanshinq de pannduannlih, ta sh meiyeeou i-geh waytzay de biaujoen de, yonq shernmeyanq de biaujoen chiuw pyngjiah ta, dou butzwuyii baa ta de meei jieshyh chulai. Tsorng jehgeh yihyih shanq shuo, jingyann pay sh duey de; Liishinq pay

yee bu wanchyuan tsuoh, sueiran liishinq pay suoo shyyyonq de rennher i-geh gayniann, biaujoen, dou bu nenggow wanchyuan pyngjiah i-geh yihshuhipiin, dann jeh binq bu shuoming jiw meiyeeou rennher gayniann lai pyngjiah ta, “Sheenmeei de lii'niann” jiw keeyii tzuoh'wei biaujoen.

Tarndaw lii'niann, jiw bush itsyhshinq wancherng de le, ta sh chiushianqyu wushiann de. Nii shinlii yeougeh lii'niann, dann jehgeh lii'niann tzuoh'wei sheenmeei de lii'niann, bush i-geh guhding de, chiuehding de gayniann, ta jyysh i-geh fangshianq, jiwsh gonqtonggaan. Gonqtonggaan de lii'niann iauchyau dahjia dou yaw gaandaw meeii, weyle dardaw gonqtonggaan, nii keeyii shehding ishie tzannshyr de gayniann chiuu jinshyng pyngjiah. Suooyii wenshyue pyngluenn hairsh bihyaw de, tzay wenshyue pyngluenn jongjiann lihchii ishie gayniann yee sh bihyaw de, jyeḡow, chynḡjye, yeuyā deeng, dou keeyii tzuoh'wei tzannshyr de pyngjiah biaujoen, dann bush jyueduey de. Suooyii wenshyue pyngluenn sueiran bu neng jyueduey de fenchu haohuay, dann shiangduey de keeyii shyngcherng i-geh bu duann jiejin meeide liisheang de guohcherng. Suooyii yihshuhshyy, wenshyueshy keeyii buduann de chornghiee, yiiwoang shiee de, shianntzay genjiuh shin de sheenmeei tiiyann, hair keeyii gaeshiee. Yihshuh de jengluenn, wenshyue de pyngluenn keeyii yeongyeuan jeng shiahchiuh, dann binqbu jiannder jiw keeyii shuo ta wanchyuan meiyeeou biaujoen, ta hairsh yeou biaujoen de. Tzay charngchi de jengluenn guohcherng jongjian, ta tzyhranerlran shyngcherng le ishie biaujoen, yeoushie tzuohpiin bey taurtay le, yeoushie bey

lioushiah le. Biiru “Horngloumenq” sh jiibaenian yiilai dahjia dou gongrenn de hao tzuohpiin, chyi dihwey sh bukeedonqyau de. Nah ta hao tzay naalii? Nii keeyii geei “Horngloumenq” tzoongjye chu heenduo heenduo, jianglai de ren hair keeyii tzay tzoongjye, keeyii buduann de chornghshin gaeshiee ta de pyngyeu.

Duey yihshuhpiin de haohuay de pyngjiah, dahjyhshanq huey shyngcherng i-geh biaujoen, dann tzay lihshyy de fajaan guohcherng jong huey yeousuoo gaebiann, yeou de dangshyr rennwei haode budeleau de tzuohpiin, guoh le jiibaenian yihow shiaushy le, renmn dou bu shuo le; Yeoushie yuanlai renmn rennwei sh bu tzeenmeyanq de tzuohpiin, howlai turan fashiann sh leaubuder de yihshuhpiin. Jeh dou yeou keeneng. Dann tzay idinq de shyrjian kuahtuh jy ney, bihjinq yeou i-geh shiangduey de haohuay biaujoen, meeichoou biaujoen, jehshie biaujoen sh tongshianq sheenmeei de lii'niann de. Yonq jehjoong fangshyh lai jieejyue tzay yihshuh biaujoen fangmiann de ellliuhbeyfaan, dawdii sh yeou biaujoen hairsh meiyeeou biaujoen ne? Meiyeeou guhdinq de biaujoen, dannsh yeou shiangduey de biaujoen, yeou wushiann de biaujoen, jeh jiwosh Kant de hweidar.

Jintian jiw jeangdaw jehlii ba. (Jaangsheng)

Ell, muhdihluenn pannduannlih pipann

Chyanmiann yijjing geei dahjia jeandan de jiehsaw le pannduannlih pipann jong de sheenmeei pannduannlih, jintian

woomn jeang pannduannlih pipann de shiah i buhfen, jyi muhdihluenn pannduannlih pipann. Renmn tongcharng baa “Pannduannlih pipann” dangtzuoh Kant de meeishyue juhtzuoh, yan’ger shuolai, jeh bu wanchyuan duey. Kant chyishyr bu baa meeishyue tzuoh’wei meeishyue lai jeang, erlsh baa ta tzuoh’wei pannduannlih pipann de i-geh buhfen, ta de “Pannduannlih pipann” ibuhfen sh meeishyue, ibuhfen sh tzyhran muhdihluenn, jeh leang buhfen de yihyih meiyeuou shernme dah de chabye. Dangran meeishyue buhfen genq jiuu jichuushing, bu jeang meeishyue howmiann de buhfen jiuw meiyeuou genjiuh. Jeang meeishyue de yuanlii her renley chyngean de shiantian yuantzer sh heen jonqyaw de, dann tsornq ta de yihyih lai jeang, tsornq meeishyue de shiantian yuantzer tueichu tzyhran muhdihluenn de yuantzer, jeh i-dean genqwei jonqyaw, duey howshyh jershyuejia de yiingsheang heendah. Haurwuyiwenn, “Pannduannlih pipann” duey shifang meeishyueshy yeuje feicharng dah de yiingsheang, tzay shifang meeishyue sysheang fajaan jong jannyeuou feicharng jonqyaw de dihwey. Dann tzay tzyhran muhdihluenn fangmiann, duey shiannday tzyhran keshyue yijyi shehhuey lihshyy liiluenn, “Pannduannlih pipann” de tzuohyong genqjia jiuhdah.

1. Muhdihluenn pannduannlih de yihyih

Tzyhran muhdihluenn shehji lihshyyguan, baukuoh tzyhran de lihshyy her renley shehhuey de lihshyy, yee shehji tzyhran keshyue lii muhdihluenn de taoluenn. Dangday tzyhran keshyuejeh ijr tzay taoluenn de i-geh heen jonqyaw de tzyhran

keshyue wenntyi, jiwsh tzyhranjieh de muhdih wenntyi. Tzyhranjieh jioujing yeoumeiyeou muhdihshinq? Jishiehuenn de tzyhrangan rennwei tzyhranjieh meiyueou muhdihshinq, Shanqdi h yee bey gaanchu le tzyhranjieh. Tzyhranjieh meiyueou muhdihshinq, ichieh dou bey hwanyuan wei jishieh yunndonq, jishieh guanshih, jesh Newton (niouduen) yii lai de jishieh wuhliishyue de gonqshyr. Dann shiann day yii lai, tehbye sh sweije shengwuhshyue de fajaan, tsornq Darwin (Darelwen) jinnhuahuenn, shihbau shyueshuo iyr daw jintian de yeujow fasheng shyueshuo, tzyhranjieh de shyrjian wenntyi, rehliishyue dih ell dinqlii guanyu tzyhranjieh fajaan de tzoongtii chiuishyh deeng ishie liuluenn de chushiann, dou hweiguoh tour lai jeantao Newton yii lai de wuhliishyue jioujing yeou shernme chiueshiann, suooyii dangday wuhliishyue duey tzyhran muhdihluenn de yanjiou chornqshin jinnruh le i-geh genq gau de tserngtsyh. Erl tzay chornqshin jinnruh genq gau de tserngtsyh shyr, renmn tzoongsh yaw hweidaw Kant de muhdihluenn pannduannli h jyi tzyhran muhdihluenn de sysheang shanq lai.

Tzyhran muhdihluenn yee baukuoh tzyhran de lihshyy. Tzyhranjieh yeoumeiyeou lihshyy? Tzyhranjieh yeoumeiyeou fajaan fangshianq? Lihshyy bu danchwen sh i-geh shyrjian de yanshiuh, erlsh yeou i-geh tsornq diji daw gauji de fajaan fangshianq. Shiann day de shyrjian guan'niann yiijing daapoh le guohchiuh de nahjoong jiunyun lioushyh de gayniann, shyrjian bush "Geh shianq tornq shinq" de, erlsh "Geh shianq yih shinq" de, yee jiwsh yeou idinq de fajaan fangshianq de, ta de chyduh

sweije fajaan suhdud de kuaymann erl biannhuah, meieyou fajaan de shyrjian sh tyngjih de shyrjian. Jonggwo lihshyy wuu-chiannian, chyishyr meieyou lihshyy, wuu-chiannian chyan jiw shianq tzwotian iyanq, meieyou dah de biannhuah.

Iban laishuo, renley shehhuey yeou i-geh tsornq diji shianq gauji de fajaan fangshianq, tzay gwoney shyuejeh renmn dahdu rennwei rutsyy, dann tzay gwoway yeou ishie ren bu torngyih jehjoong kannfaa. Tzyhranjieh shbush yee yeou i-geh tsornq diji daw gauji de fajaan ne? Annjaw Hawking (Huohjin) de dah bawjah de yeujow shyueshuo (Tzueyjinn cherngwei i-joong kepuushinq de jiannjee), jeenggeh yeujow sh tsornq i-geh meieyou tiiji de dean bawfa chulai, fajaan chulai de, jeh jiw bihshiu baa tzyhranjieh kanncherng sh i-geh fajaan de guohcherng, sh i-geh yeou muhdih de tsornq diji daw gauji, tsornq jeandan daw fuhtar de i-geh fajaan guohcherng. Ruguoo yonq jehyanq i-joong yeanguang lai tupoh yuanlai de nahjoong jishiehuenn de shyhjehguan, lai chornqshin jieeshyh yeujow de chaansheng, wuyi jiuhyeou germinqshinq yihyih.

Tzay Kant de shyrday, “Shehhuey fajaan shy” de guan'niann hair meieyou shyngcherng, Rousseau (Lusuo) sueiran tyichu *renley bu pyngdeeng de chiyyuan her jichuu*, rennwei renley tsornq tzuey kaishyy de meieyou jieji, meieyou bu pyngdeeng, tzueyhow fajaan cherng bu pyngdeeng jinglih le i-geh guohcherng, dann chyijong shfoo yeou i-joong gueiliuh, jeh tzay dangshyr hair chuuyu chubuh tanntao jieduann. Intsyy Kant de tzyhran

muhdihluenn, tzay dangshyr her howlai dou yeou feicharng jonqyaw de yihyih (Chyi yihyih bushiahyu Kant duey shifang meeishyue de yiingsheang), ta daojyh le lihshyy keshyue de shyngcherng. Shiannday ren yanjiou Kant de “Pannduannlih pipann”, bii yanjiou ta de chyan leang-dah pipann genqduo, inwey chyan leang-dah pipann yiijing yanjiou de feicharng chongfenn le, erl dih-san pipann de yanjiou hair chuutzay keeyii buduann uajyue chu shin sysheang de jehyanq i-geh jieduann. Sweije tzyhran keshyue de fajaan, shiannday renley shenghwo de jinnbuh, shehhuey lihshyyguan de buduann biannhuah, Kant de muhdihluenn pannduannlih pipann sheander yuehlaiyueh jonqyaw.

Muhdihluenn pannduannlih pipann yeesh annjaw ta de “Jiannjuhshuh” fencherng leang-geh juuyaw buhfen, i-geh sh **fenshi luenn**, i-geh sh **biannjenq luenn**. Howmiann hairyeou i-geh muhdihluenn pannduannlih de fangfaaluenn. Fangfaaluenn shehjyi baa tzyhran muhdih jehyanq i-joong guandean yunnyonq daw renley shehhuey lihshyy her ren de dawder shenghwo. Yunnyonq daw renley shehhuey lihshyy shyr jiow shehjyi lihshyy, shehhuey, wenhuah yiiji shehhuey jyhdud her chyuanlih jeh jii-geh fangmiann. Buguoh, Kant tzay jeh fangmiann jeangde heen jeandan.

2. Muhdihluenn pannduannlih de fenshi luenn

Shooushian woomn lai kannkann muhdihluenn pannduannlih de fenshi luenn. Muhdihluenn pannduannlih de fenshi luenn butzay shianq sheenmeei pannduannlih de fenshi luenn nahyanq mingchiueh fenchu syh-dean -- **lianq, jyh, guanshih, motay**, dann Kant sheang baa jehyanq i-geh fannchour tiishih jiiinlianq sai jinnchiuh, jiingoan ta mei tzay biautyi shanq sheanshyh jeh syh-geh menley. Suooyii woomn jiow annjaw ta beenshen de neyrong lai jiehsaw ta de muhdihluenn guandean. Muhdihluenn de guandean tzay chyanmiann de sheenmeei pannduannlih jong yijing jeangdaw guoh. **Meei sh i-joong wu muhdih de her muhdihshinq**, meeide jiannshaang sh i-joong wu muhdih de her muhdihshinq. Jiowsh shuo, nii kanndaw i-geh dueyshianq de shyrhow, jehgeh dueyshianq sh meiyeu muhdih de, huohjee shuo nii bu chiu sheangdaw ta de muhdih, nii bu chiu shehdinq ta yeou shernme muhdih, jeh jiowsh sheenmeei de tayduh; Dann nii bihshiu tsong shanqmiann kannchu mooujoong her muhdihshinq. Biiru woomn shinshaang tzyhranjieh, woomn jyuede jehgeh tzyhranjieh feichang meei, haoshianq sh weyle mooujoong muhdih erl tzawchulai de iyanq. Dang tzyhranjieh shianq yihshuhpiin de shyrhow, ta sh meeide; dang tzyhranjieh kannchiilai haoshianq sh i-geh yihshuhpiin, sh i-joong tzawhuah, sh Dah tzyhran de goeifuusherongong de shyrhow, ta haoshianq sh yeou muhdih de tzawchulai gong ren shinshaang de, dann nii yow kannbuchu ta yeou shernme muhdih. Tzyhranjieh tzawchu jeh ichieh jioujing sh weyle shernme ne? Haoshianq bush weyle shernme, haoshianq jiowsh weyle ranq woomn shinshaang erlyii. Ta meiyeu shernme muhdih, jeh shyrhow nii jiow gaandaw le

i-joong meei, gaandaw le tzyhranjieh de i-joong meei. Suooyii meeide shiannshianq yeou i-geh jonqyaw tehdean, jiwsh **wu muhdih de her muhdihshinq.**

Woomn chyanmiann jeangdaw le yihshuhpiin, tzyhranjieh shianq sh yihshuhpiin de shyrhow sh meeide, yihshuhpiin shianq sh tzyhran de shyrhow yee tsairsh meeide. i-jiann yihshuhpiin beenlai sh yihshuhjia yeou muhdih de chaanpiin -- Tzuohpiin beenshen sh i-geh muhdih, yihshuhjia bihshiu yaw baa ta tzuoh chulai yow sh i-geh muhdih, dann ta yow yaw kannshianqchiuh haoshianq sh meiyeeou muhdih, yihshuhjia de muhdih bihshiu yaw yiintsarng chiilai, bihshiu haoshianq sh tzyhran iyanq. Jehsh bu rongyih tzuohdaw de. i-geh yihshuhjia charngchi shiunnniann suo dardaw de lu'huochwenching de jinqjeh, jiwsh yaw kannchiilai haoshianq haubufeylih, tzyhranerlran de chingsong de wancherng i-geh tzuohpiin. i-geh yeou muhdih de dongshi yaw kannchiilai haoshianq sh meiyeeou muhdih de, erl i-geh meiyeeou muhdih de tzyhran de dongshi yow yaw haoshianq sh yeou muhdih de yihshuhpiin, jeh jiwsh meei tzay tzyhranjieh her tzay yihshuhpiin shenshanq suo jiuhyeeou de leangmiannshinq. Intsyy, woomn jiow yeou le jehyanq i-joong guan'niann: Yihshuhpiin beenshen bihshiu haoshianq sh tzyhranwuh, tzyhranwuh kannchiilai shianq sh i-geh yihshuhpiin. Erl baa tzyhranjieh kanntzuoh sh i-geh yihshuhpiin, kanntzuoh sh i-geh yeou muhdih de chaanwuh, yow geei woomn tyigonq le i-joong guan'niann: Tzyhranjieh de muhdihluenn de guan'niann. Jehgeh guan'niann woomn buneng renshy, woomn yee bu shiuyaw chiuh renshy,

ta jysh woomn tzay tzyhran shenshanq “Kannchu” lai de (Chyishyr sh faansy daw de), binq bu beauming tzyhranwuh de kehguan shuushinq. Dann jehgeh guan'niann duey woomn rennsy tzyhranjieh dawsh heen yeouyonq, heen yeou bangjuh de.

(1) **Yeoujitii.** Woomn keeyii tzay tzyhranjieh jong tzyhran tiancherng de gehjoong dueyshianq shanq kannchu mooujoong muhdih, mooujoong her muhdihshinq, erlchiee sh mooujoong shyrshyrtzaytzay de muhdih. Biiru shuo yeoujitii, yeoujitii sh i-geh shyrshyrtzaytzay baetzay woomn miannchyan de tzyhran muhdihluenn de chaanwuh, woomn duey yeoujitii tzoongsh hwaije i-joong yeou muhdih de guan'niann chiuw kann ta. Ruguoo woomn duey yeoujitii jiiinjii tsorng **jishiehlunn** de guandean chiuw baawoh, nah sh baawoh buleau de. Nii kanndaw iij tuhtz huoh ityau goou, ruguoo yonq jishiehlunn de yeanguang lai kann, baa ta de guuger, jirow kanntzuoh sh mooujoong chwandong juangjyh, baa ta de pyimau kanntzuoh sh mooujoong farngguh tserng, nah jiow bush yeoujitii de guandean. Yeoujitii de guandean bihshiu baa ta kanncherng i-geh hwowuh. Shernme sh hwowuh ne? Hwowuh jiwsh ta de meei-geh buhfen doush weyle jeengtii de muhdih erl tswentzay de. Ta meiyiou i-geh buhfen sh duoyu de, sh keeyii jishieh de jiashanq de, huohsh keeyii jishieh de jeandiaw de, ta bush kee jia kee jean de. Ta de meei ibuhfen doush yeouji de fwutsorng jeenggeh yeoujitii de muhdih. Jehgeh muhdih tzay yeoujitii shenshanq jiwsh ta de tswentzay, ta de shengjaang fayuh. Suooyii woomn tzay kann i-geh yeoujitii de

shyrhow gen woomn tzay kann i-geh jichih de shyrhow wanchyuan sh leang-joong butornq de yeanguang, yeu woomn tzay kann ikuay shyrtour, ibei shoei, ileu yangguang de shyrhow yeesh wanchyuan butornq de shyhjeau. Jehgeh shyhjeau jiwsh i-geh muhdihluenn de guandean.

Ijy neau yeou yeumau, weyle feishyang, yeumau bihshiu feicharnq de perngsong, liimiann keeyii bauharn kongchih, heen chingcheau; Ta yeou guutour, guutour sh jong kong de, jong kong sh weyle jeanching jonqlianq, neng genqhao de feishyang; Ta weyshernme yaw tzay kongjong feishyang? Sh weyle genqhao de shyhyinq hwanjing, weichyr tzyhjii de shengtswen. Woomn jehyanq kann ijy neau de shyrhow, jiw yeou i-geh muhdihluenn de guandean tzay liitour, neau de shentii de gehgeh buhfen sh nahyanq tianiwufenq de shyhher yu ta de shengtswen muhdih. Chyita donqwuh yeesh rutsyy, itour niou, ipii luotwo, yee dou yeou tehshu de gowtzaw, niou de jeau, luotwo de yeanjyemau, deengdeeng, meei-geh buhfen doush yeouyonq de. Yawsh gediaw moou i-geh buhfen de huah, tamn tzay wanchernq tamn de muhdih fangmiann jiw huey yeou suo chiannchiue. Naapah sh ike shuh, ta de yehtz, ta de gen her shuhgann, doush weyle jeenggeh shuh de shengtswen. Suooyii, yeoujitii meei i-geh buhfen dou beaushiann wei fwutsornq jeengtii de muhdih, meei ibuhfen dou yii jeengtii wei muhdih.

Jeh yeu yihshuhpiin feicharnq shiangshyh. i-geh yihshuhpiin, i-geh hao de yihshuhpiin, ta meiyeeou rennher i-geh buhfen sh duoyu de,

meei ibuhfen doush nahme tianiwufenq de fwuher ta de juutyi, tsuhcherng ta de juutyi. Suooyii woomn jingcharng baa yeoujitii kanntzuoh sh tzawhuah de yihshuhpiin, naapah sh tsaoyeh shanq de ijy sheau kuenchorng, nii yonq fanqdahjing chiuw kann ta, sh nahyanq de jingcheau, linq nii tannweiguanjyy. Ijy sheau mahjah, ijy sheau tarnglang, ta de meeï ibuhfen buluenn duome shihsheau, dou yeou ta tehshu de yonqchuh. Nii tzay yanjiou kuenchorng de shyrhow, nii de muhdih jiwsh yaw baa ta de meeï igen chuhshiu de tzuohyonq jieeshyh chulai. Kuenchorngshyuejia, jyrwuhshyuejia yijyi donqwuhshyuejia de shyyminq jiw tzay jehlii, jiwsh yaw jieeshyh meeï ibuhfen de gongneng. Yihshuhpiin yeesh jehyanq. Shishkin (Shishyjin) de “Senlin” feicharng yeou chihshyh, feicharng yeou chihpay. Diishiah huah de sh i-piann shishoei, liimiann yeou jiikuay shyrhour, hairyeou jiike tsaou. Kannchiilai feicharng jeandan, haoshianq geei tzyhranjieh jawshianq iyanq de baa ta huah shiahlai. Dannsh yeou jingyann de huahjia, jiannshaangjia jydaw jeh bush nahme jeandan. Nii yiiwei ta jiwsh jeh jiikuay shyrhour, jiike shuh tsowchiilai de ifwu huah? Ta sh yihshuhjia jingshin gowsy erl cherng. Bushinn de huah nii baa jeh fwu huah linmo ishiah shyshyh, tsornng liimiann chiuhdiaw ikuay shyrhour kann tzeenmeyanq. Chiuhdiaw ikuay shyrhour jiw butornng le, jiw meiyeeou nahgeh weydaw le. Meeï ikuay shyrhour, ta de guang, ta de sehtsae, doush shianghuh huyinq de. Jehgeh dihfang jeh kuay shyrhour de guang gen shuhjian shanq de nah ileu yangguang sh huyinq de, nii chiuhdiaw nahbian, jehbian jiw ann shiahlai le, jeengtii jiw showdaw yiingsheang. Shianq jehyanq de dah yihshuhjia, tamn tzuohpiin de

gowtwu sh feicharng jingmih de, tehbye sh guudean juuyih her shiannshyr juuyih de huahjia de gowsy, feicharng kaojiou, feicharng jeangjiou jeengtiishinq. Iban de wayharng kannchiilai meiyiou shernme, woomn tzay huahdiann lii kanndaw de linmo de Shishkin de youhuah, tougong-jeanliaw, shyrtour beenlai yeou nahme duo, ta chiueh jeandiaw jiikuay, jyy shenqshiah leang-kuay shyrtour, linmo jee laander huah le. Dann ta hair jawyang maychyan, piann nahshie wayharng, shuo shernme “Wufei shao le jiikuay shyrtour ma, jeh yeou shernme guanshih”. Chyishyr nahgeh huah de jiahjyr yaw dahdaa jerkow. Suooyii yihshuhpiin beenshen bauharn je jehyanq i-joong her muhdihshinq de guandean, jiowsh buhfen fwutsorng yu chyuantii.

Tsorng sheenmeei pannduannlih pipann jong de yihshuhpiin de guan'niann, woomn keeyii tzyhranerlran de guohduh daw tzyhran muhdihluenn de i-geh chihji, jeh jiowsh yeoujitii de guan'niann. Dann yeoujitii de guan'niann her yihshuhpiin de guan'niann hairyeou idean butorng, jiowsh yeoujitii bu jiiinjin sh i-geh yihshuhpiin. i-geh yihshuhpiin, nii baa ta de i-geh jeau penqhuay le, nii bihshiu kaw ren'gong shioubuu, ta tzyhjii sh buhuey shioufuh de. Yeoujitii butorng, yeoujitii penq huay le, biiru shuo nii tsapoh le kuay pyi, guoh leang-tian ta tzyhjii jiow jaang hao le, ta nenggow tzyhjii shioufuh tzyhjii, tzyhjii shengjaang tzyhjii, erlchiee jehjoong tzyhjii shioufuh budann sh meeibuhfen weyle jeengtii, hairsh jeengtii weyle meeibuhfen. Yeoujitii sh keeyii faan'guohlai de, jeengtii yee weyle meeibuhfen, naa i buhfen

yeou le soenshang, ta jiw jinnlianq sheang bannfaa chiu
shioubuu.

Yonq yihshuhpiin de guan'niann fuhhuey daw yeoujitii shenshanq,
yeou ibann sh keeyii de, dann linqway ibann sh bugow de. Suooyii,
tsornq yihshuhpiin guohduh daw tzyhran muhdihluenn, ta jyysh
i-geh guohduh, ta yiinshianq tzyhran muhdihluenn de i-geh
jeengtiiguan, erl jehgeh jeengtiiguan jijnjin sh buhfen fwutsornq
yu chyuantii, bush buhfen her chyuantii de huhshiang chaansheng.
Yihshuhpiin yeou jeengtiiguan, dann buneng gebuhfen her
chyuantii huhshiang chaansheng. Jyyyeou woomn baa jehgeh
jeengtiiguan tsornq buhfen fwutsornq chyuantii de guan'niann
kuohjaan daw buhfen her chyuantii huhshiang chaansheng,
erlchiee meeiibuhfen huhshiang chaansheng, haobii meei i-piann
shuhyeh dou wey chyuantii gongjii yeangliaw, chyuantii yow
buduann shengjaang chu geh piann shuhyeh. Jyyyeou renshy
daw jehjoong shincherndayshieh her jiauhuh tzuohyonq, woomn
tsairneng dardaw yeoujitii de guan'niann, jenjenq baawoh
yeoujitii.

Guanyu yeoujitii heen jonqyaw de i-geh gayniann sh “Tzyh tzuujy
(Sich selbst organisieren)”, jehgeh tsyr de yihsy sh “Tzuujy”, yee
keeyii fanyih cherng “Yeoujide”, ruguoo fanyih wei shyngrongtsyr
jiowsh “Yeoujishinq (Organisiertisch)”. Woomn charngshuo yaw
yeouji de kann wenntyi, yaw baa i-geh shwuh kanncherng yeouji
de jeengtii, jehjoong guan'niann shyryihshanq sh shuo woomn yaw
tsornq tzuujy de yeang'guang chiu kann wenntyi, erlchiee sh yaw

tsorng tzyh tzuujy de guan'niann chiuh kannday i-geh dueyshianq, inwey dueyshianq sh tzyhshyng tzuujy chiilai de. Tzyhshyng tzuujy yee jiwsh tzyhwoo chaansheng, tzyhwoo shioufuh, tzyhwoo farnjyr, tzyhwoo farnjyr yee jiwsh tzyhwoo fuhjyh. Jehjoong guandean jiwsh tzyh tzuujy de guandean, tzay shiannday shengwuhshyue lii taoluenn de feicharng rehlieh. Dawdii shernme sh tzyh tzuujy? Jiwsh nenggow tzyhshyng tzuujy, tzyhjii baa tzyhjii tzuujy chiilai. Shiannday shihtoongluenn jiwsh yunnyonq le jehyanq i-joong tzyh tzuujy de guandean. Tzyh tzuujy de guandean tiishiann chu i-geh muhdihluenn de gayniann jiwsh neytzay muhdihluenn de guandean, jyi tzyhjii yii tzyhjii wei muhdih.

Tongcharng jeang de muhdih, chwule neytzay muhdih hairyeou waytzay muhdih, jehgeh waytzay muhdih jiwsh woomn tongcharng suooshuo de i-geh dongshi sh linq i-geh dongshi de muhdih. Muhdih her shoouduann, gongjiuh her shoouduann sh waytzay de, woomn yonq i-geh gongjiuh chiuh dardaw i-geh muhdih, dang jehgeh muhdih dardaw le, jehgeh gongjiuh jiw bey shiauhaw diaw le, huohjee bey fanqtzay ibian le. Dangran shiahtsyh hair keeyii yonq, dann ta bihjinq sh i-geh gongjiuh, yonq itsyh jiw soenhaw idean, ta bush muhdih beenshen. Dardaw muhdih yiihow, jehgeh gongjiuh jiw bey pie tzay ibian le, jeh jiawtzuoh waytzay muhdihluenn. Waytzay muhdihluenn de muhdih her shoouduann sh shianghuh waytzay de. Erl neytzay muhdihluenn de muhdih her shoouduann sh tzay ney de, sh tzyhjii yii tzyhjii de ibuhfen wei shoouduann, yii jeengtii wei muhdih,

dann jeh ibuhfen beenshen yee torngshyr shuuyu jeengtii, intsyy yee torngshyr sh muhdih. Suooyii buhfen yeu jeengtii, buhfen yeu buhfen jy jian dou huhwey muhdih, huhwei shoouduann.

Yeoujitii tzay jeh fangmiann sh feicharnng deanshyng de. Shuhyeh her shuhgen, tamn huhwei muhdih, torngshyr yee huhwei shoouduann, woo gongying nii, nii yee gongying woo; Woo yeanghwo nii, nii yee yeanghwo woo. Renley, donqwuh de jitii yee sh jehyanq de, meei ibuhfen doush linqway ibuhfen de muhdih, linqway ibuhfen yeesh jeh ibuhfen de muhdih, huhwei muhdih, torngshyr yow huhshiang lihyonq, rong wei i-geh jeengtii. Jeh jiwsh neytzay de muhdihluenn.

Tzyhranjieh lii yeou i-joong neytzay muhdihluenn, shooushian yaw chiuehrens tzyhranjieh yeoumeiyeou muhdih. Nii shuo de waytzay muhdih woo dou keeyii pairchwu diaw. Nii shuo tianshanq shiahyeu sh weyle dihshanq jaang guuwuh, jesh Shanqdih de jyyih, dann woo keeyii bu cherngrenn, shuo nahsh jishieh de tzuohyonq, sh penqcheau de, keeyii baa ta hwanyuan cherng jishiehluenn de guanshih. Weidwu neytzay muhdih sh buneng hwanyuan cherng jishiehluenn de. i-geh isheng geei binqren kannbinq, ruguoo tzay binqren shenshanq jyy kanndaw ishieh jishieh yunndonq, itaw jishieh juangjyh, baa rentii kanncherng i-geh jichih, nah ta tzeenme kannbinq? 18 shyhjeh de shi'i, wanchyuan sh baa ren kanntzuoh i-geh jishieh de tzuuher wuh. Nahgeh shyrhow ren derle binq, fagaushau, isheng jiw shuo nii de tiiney yeou reh, tzeenyang baa ta jianq shiahlai ne? Jiwsh

fanqshiueh. Fanqdiaw ibuhfen shiueh, nii de reh jiow jiang shiahlai le. Jehsh deanshyng de yonq i-joong jishieh de guandean kannday rentii. Dangshyr hairyeou shianq La Mettrie (Lameitehi) jehyanq de isheng, jeang rentii jiwsh jichih. Descartes (Dikael) yee yeou jehgeh chingshianq, jeang donqwuh sh jichih, ren inwey yeou sysheang, suooyii hair buneng wanchyuan kanncherng sh jichih, dannsh rentii sh jichih, ren de shintzanq sh shoeibenq, ren de fey sh i-geh chihngang, ren de guuger sh gangjiah jyegow, guanbye sh jourcherng. Tamn jiow jehyanq lai jieeshyh rentii. Jeh sh tzay heencharng iduann shyrjian lii jannjiuh shifang ishyuejieh de i-geh guandean, jintian kannchiilai sh heen yuchoen de.

Tzay Kant de shyrday, jehgeh guandean jenqtzay shengshyng, keshyue de guandean jiwsh jishieh de guandean. Jishieh de guandean keeyii jingmih jihsuann, keeyii dardaw idinq de yanmihshinq, keeyii yunnyonq Newton (niouduen) wuhliishyue de gehjoong-gehyanq de dinqlii. Shengwuhshyue her ishyue tzay dangshyr binq bu bey kann tzuoh sh imen yan'ger de keshyue, shengwuhshyue, ishyue deeng tzay dangshyr dou heen bu cherngshwu, jyhshao tzay Kant jehlii, tamn bush bey tzuoh'wei yan'ger de keshyue lai kannday de, erlsh tzuoh'wei i-geh faansy de pannduannlih lai kannday de. Ta rennwei shengwuhshyue jehgeh dongshi buneng yonq yan'ger de Newton wuhliishyue lai jieeshyh ta, nah tzeenmebann ne? Yuhdaw i-geh yeoujitii de shyrhow tzeenmebann ne? Kant rennwei meiyueou byede bannfaa, jyyyeou jinnlianq yunnyonq Newton wuhliishyue chihw jieeshyh, jieeshyh buleau de shyrhow jiow donqyonq muhdihluenn.

Tsaeyonq muhdihluenn sh i-geh meiyeeou bannfaa de bannfaa, donqwuhshyuejia jyyeeou baa neau de shentii kanncherng sh yeou muhdih de tsairneng jieeshyh. Tzyyshih sheang chiilai yeoushie dongshi haoshianq chiuehshyr sh heen meiyeeou dawllii de, neau de guutour de jongjian sh Kongde sh “Weyle” genqhao de feishyang, neau yow tzeenme jydaw ne? Ta tzeenme huey jydaw jehgeh guutour jongjian sh kongde jiw neng genqhao de feishyang ne? Erlchiee weyshernme ta jydaw le jeh idean jiw keeyii shyy tzyhjii de guutour jongjian biann kong ne? Jehsh meiyeeou dawllii de. Jehgeh wenntyi tzay shengwuhshyue jong jyhjin dou hair meiyeeou derdaw heen hao de jieejyue. Shengwuhshyue weyshernme yaw tsorng muhdihluenn de jeauduh lai jiannlih tzyhjii de yanjiou? Weyshernme renner i-geh isheng dou sh jehyanq jieeshyh? Isheng shuo nii de tiiney jysuooyii jehyanq jiwsh yeou i-joong meanyih faanyinq, airjenq jiwsh i-joong meanyih faanyinq. Shihbau shykonq le, ta wushiann tzengjyr, buguh jeengtii de juanquanq, haoshianq jehgeh jenqcharng shihbau sh yeou i-geh muhdih, erl beenlai jehgeh muhdih sh heen herlii de, howlai air shihbau pianli le jehgeh muhdih, shychiuh le konqjyh. Suooyeeou jehshie jieeshyh dou yeou i-geh yuhsheh, jiwsh shuo rentii yeehao, donqwuh de jyti yeehao, jyrwuh de jyegow yeehao, tamn tzay i kaishyy de shyrhow jiwsh shejih hao le de, moou ibuhfen sh weyle moou ibuhfen, sh weyle mooujoong gongneng erl shejih chulai de, meiyeeou renner ibuhfen sh duoyu de. Jyyeeou tsorng jehgeh jeauduh

tsairneng jenjenq baawoh yeoujitii de gueiliuh, shengwuhshyue de gueiliuh.

Woomn jintian jeang shengwuhshyue yeou gueiliuh, shengwuhshyue sh tzyhran keshyue, erlchiee sh Woomn heenduo dahshyue de jonqdean shyueke, yeou jonqdean shryannshyh, dann shengwuhshyue yeougeh chyantyi meiyeeou jieejyue, jiwsh muhdihluenn ruher liijiee. Dah tzyhran tzay shengjaang wannwuh de shyrhow sheanran sh wuyihshyr de, annjaw weiwuhjuuyih de guandean sheanran sh jehyanq de. Meiyeeou i-geh Shanqdiuh lai chuanqtzaw, naayeeou i-geh shehjijjee baa wuhtii shehjij der nahyanq de herlii, nahyanq de jingmih? Jingmih daw woomn jintian de ren'gong jihshuh -- Woomn chengjywei faangshengshyue -- douyaw mofaang ta. Yee jiwsh shuo, dah tzyhran tay jingmih le, ren'gong jeanjyr dar budaw, jyyeeou mofaang ta, jiejin ta, jiejin dah tzyhran de jehyanq i-geh muhdih.

Nahme jehgeh muhdih jioujing sh tzeenme shyngcherng de? Annjaw Darwin (Darelwen) de jinnhuahluenn, sh inwey charngchi de tzyhran taurtay, ji'in tubiann, shenqshiah lai de doush shyhying hwanjing de, bu shyhying de dou shiaushy le. Shyhjee-shengtswen ma! Jehyanq jieeshyh dangran tzay shinlii shanq keeyii hoanjee ishiah woomn de jiauliuh, dann nii jende chiuw jiauwjen, chiuw jihsuann ishiah tzyhran taurtay de gayliuh, nii huey fashiann ta sh butzwuyii jieeshyh de. Yeesheu dahtii chingshianq ta keeyii jieeshyh, dannsh rutsyy jingmih de shyhher

yu ta de hwanjing de muhdih, erlchiee tzay nahme doan de shyrchi ney jiow fasheng le nahyanq de biannhuah, jeh kaw dahlianq de tzyhran taurtay, tsornng liimiann sheuanchu nahshie jyichyi oouran de ji'in tubiann, hair butzwuyii jieeshyh. Gayliuh taysheau a! ren'gong sheuanyuh keeyii tsornng jiiday wuhjoong lii jiow chiuehlih mooujoong tehyihshinq de ioushyh, dann tzyhran taurtay bush ren'gong sheuanyuh, nahshie bu shyhyinq de wuhjoong binq buhuey ishiahtz jiow shiaushy, tamn hair jihshiuw tswenhwo tzay tzyhranjieh, sueiran chuuyu shuaituey jong, dann hair nenggow yii shuhlianq de ioushyh her nahshie iouliang piinjoong tzarjiau, shyngcherng liangjoong tueyhuah. i-geh shyng piinjoong yaw chong chulai yeuan bush nahme rongyih de. Herkuanq ji'in tubiann binq bush tiantian dou tzay biann, ji'in chyishyr sh heen woending de. Shengwuh shyuejeh duey jehgeh wenntyi jyhjin hair meiyeou maanyih de jieeshyh, hairsh i-geh dah wenntyi. Suooyii Kant de tzyh tzuujy liiluenn chieuhshyr yeou heen jonqyaw de yihyih.

Nahme Kant sh tzeenme jieeshyh de ne? Kant de jieeshyh jiowsh i-joong faansy de pannduannlih. Suoowey faansy de pannduannlih, jiowsh shuo **muhdih binq butzay kehguan wuhjyh de beenshen, kehguan wuhjyh hairsh kehguan wuhjyh**, ta sh annjaw in'guooshinq gowcherng chiilai de. Dann youyu chyijong de in'guo guanshih wubii de fuhtzar, woomn renley yeoushiann de jyshinq dueyyu jehyanq i-joong kehguan wuhjyh, yonq jishiehuenn de in'guooliuh chiuw jiyaii baawoh yijjing bugow le. Nahme, Woomn jiow sheangdaw yonq muhdihluenn chiuw

jieeshyh, chyi yihtwu jiwsh chiuw tzannshyr mibuu jishiehlunn tzay jieeshyh shanq de wunengweyliu. Woomn yonq muhdihlunn longtoong de baa kehguan wuhjyh kanncherng sh yeou muhdih de, jiw jieeshyh guohchiuh le. Fooutzer, ruguoo yonq jishiehlunn chiuw jieeshyh, dahgay woomn jibeytz yee tzuoh budaw. Yeuchyi deengdaw jianglai keshyue fadar le tsairneng baa ichieh dongshi dou jieeshyh chingchuu, buru tzannshyr yonq “Muhdihlunn” jehi gayniann tzuoh'wei chyuanjijih lai dardaw shiannshyr de shiawguoo, jiwsh tzannshyr nenggow jieeshyh yeoujitii de geh buhfen de muhdih, gongneng, tzuohyonq.

Tzay Kant kannlai, yeoujitii yeehao, dongwuh, jyrwuh yeehao, tamn gueigenjyedii fwutsorng de tzyhran gueiliuh hairsh jishieh in'guooliuh. Erl muhdihlunn jyysh woomn renley tzay kannday fuhtzar de yeoujitii shyr de i-joong wunay jy jeu. Jehjoong wunay jy jeu bush jenduey tzyhran keshyue laishuo de, ta shennjyh bush i-joong yan'ger de keshyue, dann duey renley beenshen laishuo, ta sh yeou yihyih de. Yeou shernme yihyih ne? Jehjoong muhdihlunn de guandean chiahhao beauming i-joong faansy de pannduannlih, yee jiwsh faansy daw woomn renley leang-joong renny nenglih shianghuh jy jian de i-joong shyetyau hwodong. Naa leang-joong renny nenglih ne? jiwsh jyshinq her liishingq. **Jyshinq de tzuohyonq jiwsh baawoh jiuhtii shyhwuh de gueiliuh, erl liishingq nenggow baawoh wushiann de jeengtii.**

Duey yeoujitii jehyanq i-geh dueyshianq, nii keeyii tsorng jyshinq de jeauduh baa ta de geh fangmiann de jishieh in'guoo guanshih

baawohjuh, dann yeoujitii de jishieh guanshih tay fuhtzar le, ta duey yeoujitii laishuo sh i-geh wushiann de rennwuh. Jyshing butzwuyii baawoh wushiann, suooyii bihshiu diawdonq liishing de nenglih chih jiyii baawoh, tyichu i-geh liishing de gayniann, tyichu i-geh lii'niann. Biiru shuo shengminq, shengminq jiwsh i-geh lii'niann, suooyeu jeh ichieh dou yaw fwutsornq shengminq. Suooyii liishing chulai bang jyshing de mang, neng tzay keshyue de liingyuh mibuu keshyue de butzwo. Keshyue tzay Kant kannlai jiwsh dinqlianqhuah de, jishiehlenn de wuhliishyue, ta butzwuyii jieeshyh wushiann fuhtzar de yeoujitii. Jehjoong mibuu sh i-joong chyuanjijih, i-joong faansy de pannduannlih, suooyii buneng dangtzuoh jenjenq de keshyue. Yeoujitii de shengwuhshyue bush yan'ger yihyih shanq de keshyue, jysh haoshianq sh keshyue, ta tzuoh'wei i-joong fei keshyue, shyrijshianq sh baa renwen de cherngfenn jiaruh daw keshyue jyjong, mibuu woomn tzay keshyue yanjiou jong keshyue de rennshy buneng dardaw mooushie dihfang de chiueshiann. Suooyii tzay tzyhranjieh lii jiaruh jehyanq i-joong neytzay de her muhdihshing, sh jiyu woomn de i-joong faansyshing de pannduannlih, erl bush gueidingshing de pannduannlih. Jehsh Kant de i-joong jieeshyh.

Nahme, tzyhran yeoumeiyeou muhdih? Yeou. Deanshyng de i-geh lihtzy jiwsh yeoujitii. Tsornq yeoujitii shenshanq, woomn kannchu tzyhranjieh yeou muhdih, dann jehjoong muhdih jysh woomn juuguan de pannduann, binq bush shuo jenjenq yeou nahme i-geh dongshi sh shyhying woomn de pannduannlih, shy

woomn tzuohchu kehguan de gueidingshing de pannduann. Nahme, fenshiluenn de dihi-geh kaochar dueyshianq jiwsh tzyhranjieh tzay yeoujitii shenshanq duey woomn cherngshiann chu de i-joong haoshianq sh kehguan de her muhdihshing, tyichu le i-joong kehguan shyrtzay de muhdih guan'niann. Jehjoong muhdih guan'niann chyishyr hairsh you rende juuguan faansy gowtzaw chiilai de, dann yowsh dangtzuoh haoshianq sh kehguan shyhwuh de muhdih erl gowtzaw chiilai de. Woomn baa neu dangtzuoh sh yeou muhdih de, ranhow yow yonq jehjoong kehguan muhdih chihuh jieeshyh ta de ichieh shyngwei her gowtzaw. Woomn baa jehjoong muhdih dangtzuoh sh kehguan de, dann shyrijshangq binq bush kehguan de. Jehsh yeoujitii de guan'niann.

(2) Tzyhran muhdih shihtoong. Kant tsornq yeoujitii de guan'niann jinnibuh tueiluenn, dang woomn fashiann i-geh shwuh sh yeou muhdihde shyngcherng chiilai de, Biiru shuo yeoujitii, nahme sweijyerllai de jiw yeou ishie sykao: i-geh shwuh sh yeou muhdihdih gowtzaw chiilai de, jiowyaw yeou ta jysuooyii keeneng de tyaujiann, tzay i-geh yeou muhdih de yeoujitii shenshanq, woomn yaw jueisuo ta jysuooyii keeneng de tyaujiann. Jehsh Kant de i-joong deanshyng de jueiwenn fangshyh. Yeoujitii heryii nenggow tswentzay? Ta shiuyaw naashie tyaujiann? Woomn tzay dihchyou shanq nenggow fashiann yeoujitii, dann tzay yuehchyou shanq meiyeu fashiann, weyshernme? Inwey tzay yuehchyou shanq meiyeu dihchyou shanq jehyanq de tyaujiann, yeoujitii tzay dihchyou shanq chushiann sh yeou iding tyaujiann de.

Jehyanq de tyaujiann heenduo, Biiru shuo yangguang, uenduh, shoei deeng. Suooyii woomn jaw tsyy tueiluenn shiahchiuh, jiw tueichu bihshiu yeou i-geh tyaujiann joenbey hao le, yeoujitii tsair nenggow chushiann. Nahme jehgeh tyaujiann tzay jehjoong yihyih shanq yeesh herhu muhdih de, inwey yeoujitii sh yeou muhdih de, suooyeou de tyaujiann tzay yeoujitii jehyanq i-joong gayniann shiah yee keeyii kanntzuoh sh herhu muhdih de, ta sh wey jehgeh muhdih erl joenbey hao de tyaujiann. Jyyaw yeou i-geh yeoujitii tswentzay, nahme jeenggeh yeujow de shiannjuanq dou keeyii kanntzuoh sh jehgeh yeoujitii de muhdih jysuooyii keeneng de tyaujiann, chyijong jyyaw yeou i-geh tyaujiann bu tswentzay le, jehgeh yeoujitii jiw keeneng bu tswentzay. Lihru jyyaw dihchyou li tayang tzay jinn idean huoh tzay yeuan idean, dihchyou shanq de shengminq jiw chyuandu huey syguang. Erl jihran jehgeh yeoujitii yijing tswentzay le, nah jiw shuoming jeenggeh yeujow doush weiraw jeh i muhdih erl tswentzay de, tamn ichii tzawcherng le jehyanq i-geh yeoujitii de tswentzay, tamn jiw keeyii bey kanntzuoh yii jehgeh yeoujitii de tswentzay wei muhdih, jehgeh yeoujitii baa jeenggeh yeujow dangtzuoh ta tswentzay de shoouduann. Yeoujitii lihyonq jehshie tyaujiann tzuoh'wei ta tswentzay de shoouduann, suooyii yeoujitii gen ta de hwanjinq jyjian jiw chaansheng le i-joong muhdih her shoouduann de guanshih. Jehyanq, beenlai sh yeoujitii neytzay de muhdih, jiw bianncherng le i-joong waytzay de muhdih. Yeoujitii lihyonq waytzay de shoei, yangguang deeng tzuoh'wei tzyhjii shengtswen de tyaujiann, dann lihyonq de chyantyi sh tzyhranjieh

bihshiu yuhshian tyigonq geei ta, suooyii dah tzyhran yee bey kanntzuoh sh herhu muhdih de. Jehyanqilai, yeoujitii de tzyhran muhdihluenn jiow bujiinjin jyushiannyu yeoujitii, erlchiee bey kuohjaan daw jeenggeh tzyhranjieh. Jeenggeh tzyhranjieh yeesh yeou muhdih de, ta suooyeu de ichieh joenbey doush weyle tzay dihchyou jeh-ke sheausheau de shyngshing shanq chaansheng chu jehshie yeoujitii. Yeoujitii jiwsh lihyonq le jeenggeh yeujow baukuoh tzuey yaueuan de tiantii suo yngtzaw chulai de jehme i-joong jeengtii hwanjinq erl deryii tswentzay de. Duey yeoujitii laishuo, jehshie waybuh hwanjinq sh i-joong waytzay de shoouduann, ta yeu jehshie waytzay de hwanjinq jyjian de guanshih sh i-joong waytzay de muhdihluenn.

Jeenggeh tzyhranjieh yeoumeiyeou i-joong neytzay de muhdihluenn ne? Jeenggeh tzyhranjieh weyshernme yaw wey yeoujitii joenbey jehyanq de hwanjinq ne? Annjaw yeoujitii beenshen de shinqjyh, Jehsh jieeshyh buleau de, inwey yeoujitii tzyhshen meiyeu yihshyr, jyyyaw wey ta tyigonq le jehyanq de hwanjinq, ta tzyhjii jiow shengjaang chiilai le. Dann dah tzyhran duey yeoujitii yee meiyeu beaushiann chu i-joong yeou yihshyr de neytzay de muhdihluenn, yee jiwsh shuo, ta tyigonq jehshie hwanjinq sh ouran de. Ouran yeou dihchyou jehme i-geh shingchyou, yush tzueychu de ueishengwuh jiow shengjaang chiilai le, biiru shihjiun, binqdwu, danshihbau, ranhow yeoule jyrwuh, donqwuh, tzueyhow ren fajaan chiilai le. Jehshie jyrwuh, donqwuh shianghuh jyjian chuutzay i-joong haurwu muhdih

guanshih jyjong, tamn shianghuh lihyonq, dann meiyiou i-geh jeengtii muhdih, yee bush yii naa i-geh wei muhdih.

Woomn keeyii shuo shyrtsao donqwuh yii tsao wei shoouduann, tsao yee yii shyrtsao donqwuh wei shoouduann, shyrtsao donqwuh chyle tsao jyhow de pairshiehwhuh yow shy y tsao shengjaang chulai. Shyrtsao donqwuh ruguoo bu baa tsao chydiaw ibuhfen, tsao charng de tay mawshenq le, bush bey huoo shaudiaw jiowsh fuubay diaw. Suooyii dihchyou shanq shyngcherng le i-joong shengtay pyngherng de guanshih, huhwey muhdih. Jehjoong huhwei muhdih shyrjihshanq sh meiyiou muhdih, baa yeoujitii beenlai de muhdih yow geei cheushiau le. Yeoujitii dan'geh lai kann sh yeou muhdih de, dann dueyyu chyita yeoujitii laishuo yowsh shoouduann, chuutzay i-geh ruohrowchyangshyr de guanshih jyjong. Jehjoong guanshih rengan leyshyh yu i-joong jishieh guanshih, meiyiou muhdih. Ruguoo ann jehjoong shuofaa, jeenggeh yeujow yow shychiuh le muhdih, ta bush weyle moougeh donqwuh huoh moougeh jyrwuh tehbye anpair de. Shiangfaan, tzay mooushie chyngkuanq shiah ta duey moougeh jyrwuh huoh donqwuh sh heen buhlid de. Ta anpair le i-joong tzainann, jehjoong tzainann duey moou ishie donqwuh laishuo sh hoeimiehshinq de, dann duey lingway ishie donqwuh laishuo keeneng sh yeou haochuh de.

Renley yeesh jehyanq, woomn tzyhcheng sh *wannwuh jy ling jaang*, shyrjihshanq dah tzyhran duey renley binq bush tehbye iouday, tzyhran geei renley jyhtzaw le heenduo tzyhran tzaihay,

bing meiyeou baa ren dangtzuoh sh tzueyhow de muhdih. Dann tzay jehyanq i-geh tzyhran lianntyau lii, Kant rennwei hairsh ingdang kannchu mooujoong muhdihshinq, renley bihjinq bii donqwuh yawchyang, yaw gaujyi.

Woomn weyshernme yaw shuo ren bii chyita shengwuh gaujyi? Gaujyi de harnyih hertzay? Donqwuh yaw bii jyrwuh gaujyi, tzay her joong yihyih shanq gaujyi? Tzyhranjieh cherngshiann wei i-joong shengtay liann, woomn buyoutzyhjuu de yaw baa shengtay liann kanncherng sh i-geh deengjyi shihtoong, tamn huhshiang ilay, chyijong de meei-joong shengwuh duey linqway i-joong shengwuh dou yeou ilay. Naapah tsangyng, wentz, taoyann de yawminq, woomn hennbuder baa tamn miehjyue le. Kee tsangyng, wentz yee yeou haochuh a, tamn saurao renley, ranq renley bu laanduoh. Wentz yearen, ren jiow huey sheangdaw tzeenmeyanq chiu pair gan jaotzerdih, tzeenme chiu yuhfarng ta. Ruguoo ren tay shufwu le, jiow biannde laanduoh le, biannde gen iban donqwuh iyanq, yeou keeneng lian iban donqwuh dou buru le. Suooyii renner i-geh tswentzaywuh tzay jehgeh shengtay liann lii dou yeou ta de tzuohyonq. Dangran, tzueyjong hairsh yeou gaujyi yeu diji jy fen.

Jehgeh guandean tsornq her erl lai? Jeenggeh tzyhranjieh bujiin tzuoh'wei i-geh waytzay muhdih lianntyau, erlichiee jiuhyeou neytzay muhdih de jehgeh guandean sh tsornghererllai? Kant yaw jueijiou de jiowsh jehgeh. Woomn buyoutzyhjuu de baa ren kanntzuoh sh gayu wannwuh de, woomn buyoutzyhjuu de baa

wannwuh de lianntyau kanntzuoh sh yeou gauji, diji jy byede, gauji de dongshi tianran de jiowyaw lihyonq nahshie diji de dongshi -- dangran yee buneng baa ta miehjyue, ta sh gauji de dongshi de shengtswen jybeen. Gauji de dongshi keeyii lihyonq diji de dongshi, liisoodangran de lihyonq, pyng shernme? Laohuu, shytz pyng shernme jiow keeyii chydiaw banmaa her lingyang? Jiow inwey laohuu, shytzy bii banmaa her lingyang gauji. Ren weyshernme neng jannshenq shytz, laohuu? Ren bii laohuu, shytz genq gauji. Suooyii ren sh wannwuh de lingjaang, erl farnsh jiejin ren de, jiow bii nahshie genq yeuanli ren de shengwuh genq gauji.

Kant duey tsyy *bae sy bu der chy jie*, duey ta jysuooyii keeneng de tyaujiann jinshyng le ifan jueisuo. Tzueyhow ta derchuyjeluenn, ren weyshernme gauyu ichieh sh youyu ren yeou wenhuah, ren yeou liishinq, Aristotle (Yalishyhude) jiow tyichu "*Ren sh yeou liishinq de donqwuh*". Dann Kant yow rennwei, ren guang yeou liishinq hair bugow, rende liishinq ruguoo jijnjiin sh weyle maantzwu ren de shengtswen de shiuyaw, nahme jehgeh liishinq her donqwuh de jaoya meiyeeou shernme chiubye, buguoh sh genq fenglih shie erlyii. Jehyanq de liishinq dueyyu ren jiow shianq donqwuh de jaoya dueyyu donqwuh, chiidaw de sh iyanq de tzuohyonq -- Maantzwu shengtswen. Suooyii liishinq de tzuohyonq bujijnjiin tzayyu ren de shengtswen, genq tzayyu ren de **wenhuah**.

(3) Duey lihshyy muhdih her dawder muhdih de tueiyeen.

Shernme sh wenhuah? Kant shooshian jueisuhdaw laudonq jihng. Laudonq de guandean, yee jiwsh howlai Marx (Maakesy) tehbye jiyii fahuei de **laudonq shyrjiannluenn**, chyijong “*Ren sh huey laudonq de shengwuh*”, “*Laudonq chuanqtzaw le ren*” jehyanq ishie guandean, tzay Kant nahlii yijing derdaw le mooujoong beaushuh. Dangran Kant jyysh baa laudonq tzuoh'wei i-geh guohduh jieduann, jiwsh ren de laudonq jihng beenshen sh liishinq de i-joong fajaan. Ren de liishinq sh yonqlai weichyr ren de shenghwo (Jehsh tzuey chiimaa de liishinq), donqwuh de jaoya keeyii weichyr donqwuh de shenghwo. dannsh liishinq her jaoya bu iyang, ta nenggow wanshann tzyhshen, fajaan tzyhshen, shy tzyhshen fuhtzarhuah, ta nenggow baa tzyhji fajaan wei i-joong yuehlaiyueh fuhtzar de laudonq jihng. Laudonq jihng jingguoh daydayshiangchwan, buduann de molih, buduann de derdaw tyisheng, naejyhyu fajaan cherngwei ishie gueiliuh. Laudonq jihshuh tzueychu jiwsh shyngcherng ijeengtaw laudonq de gueiliuh, jeh bii shytz, laohuu de jaoya yaw gau le. Shytz, laohuu de jaoya bu keeneng tyisheng tzyhji, ta shenglai jiwsh nahyanq de. Erl ren shenglai jiow yeou liishinq, liishinq sh fajaan jong de liishinq.

Dann laudonq jihng de tyigau shbush jiow neng daybeau wenhuah de yihyih ne? Shbush keeyii tzuoh'wei jeenggeh dah tzyhran de tzueyjong muhdih ne? Hair bushyng. Keshyue jihshuh de fajaan binq buneng cheuday renley de ichieh fajaan. Laudonq jihng de fajaan gueigenjyedii hairsh weyle maantzwu ren de donqwuhshinq de shengtswen, Kant chengjywei “Shinqfwu”. Ren

de shinqfwu dangran gen donqwuh yeou suoo butornq, ren jueichyou de shinqfwu bii donqwuh beenneng de shiuyaw genqgau, inwey shinqfwu bauharn je shiwanq, bauharn je liisheang, bauharn je heenduo donqwuh genbeen sheangbudaw de dongshi. Jiingoan shinqfwu yeou joongjoong butornq, dann ta gueigenjyedii hairsh jiyu ren de i-joong tsulow de yuhwanq ayhaw, jehjoong yuhwanq ayhaw wu shiannjyh de perngjanq, shyy renmn tzay duey shinqfwu de jueichyou shanq biitsyy chongtu. Meei-geh ren dou yaw jueichyou tzyhjii de shinqfwu, dann gehren jueichyou shinqfwu ruguoo jiiinjii tyngliou yu gehren de yuhwanq shanq, jiow huey shyngcherng i-joong guohfen de tanyuh, ru chyuanlih yuh, jannyeouyuh, rongyuh yuh deeng. Duey jehshie dongshi de jueichyou huey shanghai byeren de shinqfwu, shanghai byeren de jueichyou. Erl shanghai le byeren de tzyhyou, tzyhjii de tzyhyou yeesh jueichyou budaw de. Yush ren ifangmiann jiannlih chii le ijeengtaw faajyh tiishih, yiitsyy lai tyauher meei-geh ren duey shinqfwu jueichyou de yuhwanq, ifangmiann fajaan keshyue her yihshuh lai tyigau maantzwu tzyhjii de yuhwanq de nenglih. Dann jehshie wenhuah cherngjiow nengfoou cherngwei dah tzyhran de jongjyi muhdih ne?

Chyanmiann shuo guoh, Kant duey yihshuh de pyngjiah bush heen gau, baa yihshuh kanntzuoh sh renley shiurongshin de chaanwuh. i-geh dah yihshuhjia, dahjia dou heen jiiingyeang ta; i-geh gueytzwu, keeyii tzay kehting lii guah jifwu juhming yihshuhjia de minghuah, yiitsyy lai shiuannyaw tzyhjii, biaubaang tzyhjii de jiannshaang piinwey, tsorngerl huohder mingsheng. Suooyii

yihshuh de tzuohyonq jiowsh tzay ren de shehjiau jong wei ren de rongyuh yuh tyigonq i-geh dueyshianq. Keshyue, faajyh tzer neng maantzwu ren duey tsairfuh de jannyeouyuh her duey chyuanlih de jueichyou, juhjaang renley de tanlan her yeeshin. Dangran tamn doush wenhuah jong genq gau itserng de neyrong, tehbye sh renley de faajyh genq tiishiann wei i-joong gwojia tiijyh, shennjyh tiishiann wei gwo yeu gwo jyjian de mooujoong gongieue. Gwojihfaa, gwojih gongieue doush weyle ren nenggow genqhao de tzay dihchyou shanq shengtswen, huohcheu tzueydah keeneng de shinqfwu. Jeh itaw dongshi jiow bii laudonq jihngeng genq gau le, tamn sheanshyh le renley de wenming cherngduh, wenhuah de harnyih intsy bey tyidaw le i-geh genq gau de tserngtsyh. Dann jeh itaw dongshi shfoo nenggow cherngwei tzyhranjieh de tzueyjong muhdih ne? Jeenggeh tzyhranjieh shfoo jiowsh weyle jehyanq itaw dongshi erl tzay tzueychu anpair renley tsornq jehgeh dihchyou shanq chaansheng ne? Renley tzay dihchyou shanq chaansheng de muhdih jioujinq sh weyle shernme? Ren hwoje sh weyle shernme? Jehsh Kant yaw kaoliuh de wennty.

Kant rennwei, tzyhran keshyue yeehao, yihshuh yeehao, faajyh yeehao, jehshie dongshi gueigenjyedii doush weyle maantzwu ren de gehjoong-gehyanq de yuhwanq, gueigenjyedii gen donqwuh de beenneng meieou beenjyh de chiubye, sueiran ta tzay tserngtsyh shanq yaw bii donqwuh gau de duo. Donqwuh naayeou shernme wenhuah? Ren keeyii genq tsongming de anpair tzyhjii de shenghwo yijyi tzyhjii de shehuey guanshih, anpair tzyhranjieh de wannshyh-wannwuh lai wey tzyhjii fwuwuh, shyy tzyhjii guoh

genqhao de shenghwo, dann jeh hair butzwuyii cherngwei tzyhranjieh de jongjyi muhdih. Tzyhranjieh de jongjyi muhdih jioujing sh wei shernme? Kant tzueyhow derchu ta de jyeluenn: **Suooyeou keshyue, yihshuh, faajyh tzueyjong doush weyle chiifa ren, ranq ren tzueyhow faansy tzyhjii de dawder suhjyh.**

Dawder sh jyueduey de, dawder de tzyhliuh sh meiyeeou rennher dongshi keeyii yonqlai jiyii gueifann de. Dawder liuh sh i-joong jyueduey minqlinq, sh tzyhyou yihjyh beenshen de i-joong hershye. **Tzyhyou yihjyh tzyhshen her tzyhshen shiang hershye de queiliuh jiowsh dawder liuh.** Woomn jyuede, faajyh sh shiannshyr jong ren chuulii shianghuh jyjian guanshih de i-joong waytzay de gueiliuh, sh tzyhyou de ren chuulii tamn jyjian tzyhyou de shianghuh guanshih de waytzay gueiliuh, sh i-joong waytzay de faatzer. Tongguoh jehgeh waytzay de faatzer nii keeyii sheangdaw nii yeou neytzay de faatzer, sheangdaw nii de dawder liuh. Tzay i-geh faajyh shehhuey, ren huey biannde yuehlaiyueh dawder. I kaishyy sh meiyeeou bannfaa, ta yaw tzuenshoou faaliuh, yaw fwutsornng faaliuh de bawlih, dann tzay jingguoh bawlih de jiauwshiunn huohjee shuo sh ueihch -- Tzueychu sh haypah fannfaa, charngtsyyyyiwoang ta huey yihshyr daw faajyh sh weyle meei-geh ren neng biannde genqjia dawder. Faaliuh de beenjyh inggai sh jiannlih tzay dawder jyshanq de, sueiran faaliuh beenshen bush dawder. Faaliuh beenshen jyysh dawder de i-joong waytzay de tiishiann, huohjee shuo woomn kann faaliuh de shyrhow baa faaliuh kanncherng haoshianq sh dawder, dannsh ta hair bush dawder. Inwey jenjenq de dawder shyngwei, annjaw Kant de

shuofaa, sh chutzhyu dawder liuh, yee jiwsh chuyu ren de tzyhyou yihjyh, wey yihwuh erl yihwuh, erl bush jiinjin fwutsornq dawder liuh. Dann woomn tzay fwutsornq faaliuh de shyhow bush chuyu tzyhyou yihjyh, erlsh chuyu i-joong wunay. Faaliuh jehyanq gueiding, woo jiowyaw tzuoh i-geh shoofaa de gongmin, yiimean tzyhjii chuhfann faaliuh. Woomn jydaw chuhfann faaliuh sh meiyeeou haochuh de, nii keeyii jeaushingq tou daw idean chyan, kee chiueh yaw wey tsyy tzuohshanq leang-nian lau, nii kann naageh huahdelai? Jehsh yonq i-joong bawlih de fangshyh ranq nii yihshyr daw: Nii sheang juannchyan, taren yee sheang juannchyan, nii juannchyan buyaw farngay taren. buyaw farngay taren shyrijhshanq bush ren yeu ren jyjian de waytzay guanshih, erlsh nii tzyhjii her tzyhjii de guanshih, sh nii yaw dueyderchii tzyhjii de liangshin, nii juannchyan yaw kaoliuh taren yee bush wey taren hao, erlsh wey nii tzyhjii de liangshin hao.

Yeou le faaliuh, renley biannde yuehlaiyueh wenming, yuehlaiyueh yeou dawder, yuehlaiyueh yihshyr daw tzyhjii inggai tzuenjonq taren. Nii sheang tzyhyou jiw bihshiu kaoliuh taren de tzyhyou, nii de tzyhyou yaw cherngwei chyanhow iguann de tzyhyou, bush jeh ishuennjian huohder tzyhyou, nah ishuennjian nii jiw tzuoh daw lau lii chiu le. Jeh bush jenjenq de tzyhyou. **Suooyii tzay Kant kannlai, faaliuh de tzuohyonq jiinjin sh chiifa ren de dawder yihshyr. Keshyue her yihshuh yeesh jehyanq.** Keshyue her yihshuh tzay Rousseau (Lusuo) kannlai sh bayhuay ren de dawder, Rousseau de derjeang luennwen “Luenn keshyue her yihshuh de fuhshing shfoou yeoujuhyu duenfenghuahswu”

jong de jyeluenn, duey keshyue her yihshuh de tzuohyonq sh fooudinq de, ta rennwei keshyue, yihshuh yueh fadar, renley yueh shiuwoei, laanduoh; Keshyue yueh fadar, renley jiow yueh huey sheangshow, yueh huey jao ishie bannfaa lai toulaan, suooyii keshyue, yihshuh duey renley buhlih. Jehsh Rousseau de i-joong faan lihshyy, faan shehhuey de jyeluenn. Dann shyrjihshang Rousseau yee bush wanchyuan chyr jehyanq de guandean.

Kant tzay heendah cherngduh shanq show le Rousseau de yiingsheang, dann ta baa Rousseau de sysheang jieguohlai how jinnsyng le joanhuann, shuo **keshyue her yihshuh chiuehshyr nenggow daojyh ren de laanduoh, shiurong, shechyy deeng, dann dah tzyhran wey renley tzawjiow jehyanq i-joong keshyue her yihshuh de nenglih sh yeou muhdih de, dah tzyhran yaw lihyonq ren de laanduoh, shiurong her shechyy lai tzawjiow genq gau de dongshi.** Sueiran shuo renley sh weyle toulaan de muhdih chiu fajaan keshyue, dann keshyue fajaan le yee jiow yihweyje renley de liishinq fajaan le, renley genq shannyu liishinq de sywei le; Yihshuh fajaan le, sueiran maantzwu le renley de shiurong, dann yee shyy renley jiuhyeou le genqjia shihnih de tihuey taren chynggaan de nenglih. Yihshuh chyangdiaw i-joong gonqtonggaan, woomn tzay chyanmiann jeang Kant de meeishyue shyr tyidaw guoh, yihshuh tzay shehjiau jong nenggow chwandar ren yeu ren de chynggaan, nenggow shiannshyr de baa i-geh ren de chynggaan chwandar geei linqway i-geh ren. Jiannshaanglih beenshen jiowsh weyle tzay ren yeu ren jyjian chwandar chynggaan. Kant tserngjing tzay jii-geh dihfang duey

jiannshaanglih shiah guoh jehyanq de dinqyih: **Suoowey jiannshaanglih, jiwsh nenggow tzay ren yeu ren jyjian shianghuh chwandar chynggaan de jehyanq i-joong nenglih.** Jehjoong nenglih tongguoh yihshuh de shiuntaur fajaan chiilai, shyy ren nenggow genqjia shihnih de tiihuey taren de chynggaan, jeh duey dawder de fajaan sh yeou haochuh de.

Keshyue de fajaan neng shyy ren de sysheang genq jingmih, neng shyy ren de liishinq nenglih derdaw tyigau. Jehgeh liishinq jihyeou keshyue liishinq, yee yeou shyrjiann liishinq, hairyeou faansy tzyhshen de nenglih. Erl yihshuh de fajaan neng shyy ren genq shihjyh de tiihuey taren, tiihuey tzyhjii. Keshyue, faajyh, yihshuh de tzueyjong muhbiau doush jyyshianq ren de dawder shin her dawder yihshyr de, suooyii Kant rennwei, **jeenggeh tzyhranjieh fajaan de muhdih wei yeou tzay dawder fangmiann nenggow jaodaw tzyhjii de jyueduey de muhdih her jongjyi muhdih.** Dawder sh renley yeu iban donqwuh genbeen butorng de dihfang, ta bush weyle ren de sheangshow, yee bush weyle ren de shinqfwu, ta keeyii shyy ren shashencherngren, sheeshengcheuyih. Jeh jiw shyy ren wushiann de gauchu yu iban de tzyhranwuh, gauchu jeenggeh tzyhran.

(4) **Jongjyi muhdih her dawder shernshyue.** Kant de tzyhran muhdihluenn daojyh duey tzyhran jongjyi muhdih de jueishyun, shernme sh tzyhran de jongjyi muhdih? Kant tzueyhow jueisuhdaw le ren de dawder shin. Ren de dawder shin duey ren laishuo yee jyysh i-joong liisheang erlyii. Ren beenshen yeesh

i-joong donqwuh, ren tzay tsysheng tsyshyh, dueyyu dawder shin yee buneng wanchyuan tzuohdaw, yee bu nenggow wanchyuan shyrshiann. Suooyii tzay **fangfaaluenn** buhfen, **Kant suo jeang de jiowsh dawder shin tongwoang herchuu**. Ta rennwei **renley de dawder shin tongwoang tzungjiaw, tongwoang dawder shernshyue, tongwoang luenlii shernshyue**. Kant tzay “Chwentsuey liishinq pipann” jong duey shernshyue, duey Shanqdih de gehjoong jenqming jinnsyng le pipyng yiihow, rennwei wei yeou i-geh duey Shanqdih de tswentzay de jenqming **hairyeou ideandean dawlii, jiowsh duey Shanqdih de muhdihluenn de jenqming jyi tzyhran muhdihluenn de jenqming**. Tzyhran muhdihluenn de jenqming shyrjihshanq bush suhju jenqming, erlsh suhju ren de dawder chynggaan. Muhshy tzay chwandaw de shyrhow charngcharng duey nahshie sheau hairtz her nahshie wujy-wushyr de laobaeshinq donqjyyiichyng, gen tamn shuo, niimn kann jeenggeh tzyhranjieh shehjih de duome herlii, duome meeihaio, duome juanqlih, gehjoong tzyhranwuh her yunyun-jonqsheng shianghuh jyjian peyher de duome hershye. Inian syhjih, meei-geh jihjye dou yeou Shanqdih de shannyih beaushiann chulai: Chuentian jianqshiah yeuluh ranq nii nenggow bojonq, shiahtian tyigonq chongtzwu de yangguang, chioutian shyy nii derdaw shou’huoh, ranq nii dongtian nenggow yeou chongtzwu de liangshyr guohdong. Jeenggeh tzyhranjieh doush Shanqdih de enhuey, nii inggai gaanen. Tzyhranjieh jysuooyii jehyanq herlii, sh inwey Shanqdih tzuoh’wei i-geh dah yihshuhjia, dah shehjishy baa yeujow shehjih der rutsyy herhu muhdih. Jehjoong duey Shanqdih de jenqming, Kant rennwei ta tzay

liiluenn shanq sh bu chernglih de, dann tzay chynggaan shanq sh feicharnq shiyiin ren de, suooyii leang chiannian yiilai, tsornq Plato (Bolatwu) kaishyy, tzyhran muhdihluenn ijyr jannjiuh je renmn de shin. renmn youtsyy shiangshinn yeou i-geh Shanqdih tswentzay, duey Shanqdih diingliimobay.

Dann Kant rennwei, tzyhran muhdihluenn suhju ren de chynggaan, jenjenq shuo lai sh suhju ren de dawder chynggaan. Shanqdih geei ren tyigonq rutsyy meeilih, meeihao de shengtswen hwanjinq, yiinfa le renmn neyshin duey tzyhran de shenshen de gaandonq her jingyih. Tzay jehjoong jingyih gaan de jifa jyshiah, renley pinminq chiuh fajaan tzyhjii de gehjoong nenglih. Aristotle (Yalishyhdude) bush shuo jershyue chiiyuanyu jingyih gaan ma? Jehgeh tzyhranjieh rutsyy de juanqlih, woo daw yaw kannkann ta de genyuan hertzay, shbush yeou shernme dongshi tzay anpair ta. yush jershyue chaansheng le. Chauyueh shiannshyr shyhjieh, yanjiou biiann shyhjieh de yuanlii, jeh jiowsh jershyue. Yihshuh yeesh jehyanq, Shanqdih chuanqtzaw le jehgeh tzyhranjieh, woo nengbuneng yee shianq Shanqdih nahyanq, tzay heensheau cherngduh shanq tzuoh idean chuanqtzawshinq de shyhchyng. Keshyue, yihshuh, jershyue doush tzay Shanqdih de enhuey jehyanq i-joong guan'niann jyshiah chuanqtzaw chulai de, tzueyhow fajaan wei sh weyle yihshyr daw tzyhjii de dawder shin.

Suooyii, **tsornq tzyhran muhdihluenn lii woomn keeyii yiinchu duey Shanqdih tswentzay de weii keeneng de jenqming, jiowsh duey Shanqdih tswentzay de dawder jenqming.** Yee jiowsh shuo,

youyu ren yeou dawder, suooyii woomn bihshiu shehdinq i-geh Shanqdih tswentzay. **Dawder jenqming jiwsh dawder muhdihluenn, dawder muhdihluenn sh baa ren de dawder kanntzuoh jeenggeh tzyhranjieh de muhdih.** Jeenggeh tzyhranjieh beamiann shanq haoshianq sh i-joong tzyhran muhdihluenn, dann shyrjyh shanq sh i-joong dawder muhdihluenn, inwey tzyhranjieh jyyngeng yii ren de dawder tzuoh'wei jongjyi muhdih, chyita de tzyhranwuh dou butzwuyii cherngwei tzyhranjieh de muhdih. Erl ren de ichieh hwodonq, chwule dawder hwodonq way, chyita de ichieh hwodonq yee hair butzwuyii cherngwei tzyhranjieh de muhdih. Nii yaw yonq tzyhran muhdihluenn lai jenqming Shanqdih tswentzay de huah, tzueyhow jiowyaw gueijye daw yonq ren de dawder lai jenqming. Shanqdih baa ren tzaw chulai sh weyle ren yeou dawder, nahme faan'guohlai dang woomn fashiann tzyhjii yeou ike dawder shin de shyrhow, woomn jiw bihran huey sheangdaw wey ta shehdinq i-geh Shanqdih. Shanqdih anpair jeenggeh tzyhranjieh chiushianqyu woomn de dawder, jeh yeesh woomn de dawder shin suo jueichyou de. Dann jehgeh dawder shin woomn kannbudaw ta wanchyuan shyrshiann chulai de keenengshinq, inwey ta tay gauchau, chauchu le ren de gaanshinq, rowtii, yuhwanq shennjyh ichieh donqwuhshinq de shiuyaw.

Ranerl ren yow jyyngeng sh i-geh donqwuh, yaw tzuohdaw “Wey yihwuh erl yihwuh”, tarnherrongyih? Nii tzyhjii tzay “Wey yihwuh erl yihwuh” de shyrhow, shinjong tzoongyeou i-joong yuhwanq -- Naapah sh torngchynghshin, yee regran sh i-joong gaanshinq de

yuhwanq -- Tzay jilih je nii, tsuhshyy nii chiuw tzuoh yeou dawder de shyhchying, nii de dawder shyngwei tzoongsh bu chwentsuey de. Shiannshyr de ren yaw *wey yihwuh erl yihwuh*, yeou jehgeh shin chiueh heen nan tzuohdaw. Nahme ruher tsairneng tzuohdaw ne? Bihshiu shehdinq ren yeou busheou de linghwen, tzay rowtii syywang how, tzay laisheng jong, woomn keeyii baa tzyhshen de nahjoong donqwuhshinq chyuanbuh pairchwu diaw, dardaw i-joong chwentsuey de shenqjye de juanqtay. Linqway jiowsh yaw yeou Shanqdih de tswentzay.

Jeh fangmiann de neyrong tzay chyanmiann “Shyrjiann liishinq pipann” lii yijjing jeang le, yee jiowsh suoowey de leang-dah shyuansheh, jeasheh **linghwen busheou her jeasheh Shanqdih tswentzay**. Leang-dah shyuansheh tzuoh'wei shyrshiann dawder de jichuu, yuhshian yow yaw jeasheh ren de **tzyhyou yihjyh**. **Dawder beenshen sh jiannlih tzay tzyhyou yihjyh jyshanq de**, sh chwentsuey de tzyhyou yihjyh, meiyew shernme chyita de kaoliuh, meiyew renner gaanshinq de kaoliuh, chwentsuey tsorong tzyhyou yihjyh chufa. Jeh jiowsh jenjenq de dawder liuh, jeh jiowsh yan'ger de dawder liuh. Dann shiannshyr de ren tzuoh budaw jeh idean, suooyii ta bihshiu jeasheh, jeasheh ren yeou tzyhyou yihjyh, jeasheh ren de linghwen busheou, jeasheh Shanqdih de gongjenq de sheenpann, binq jyuedinq *shann yeou shann baw, eh yeou eh baw*. Jehsh i-joong luenliishyue de shernshyue huohjee shuo sh dawder shernshyue, ta sh tongguoh dawder muhdihluenn lai jiyaii jenqming de, erlchiee sh weii keeneng de jenqming. Dann jehgeh dawder de jenqming bushianq

i-joong keshyue, ta bush jenqming Shanqdih shyhshyr shanq tswentzay, ta jysh i-joong faansyshing de pannduannlih, tzay faansyshing de pannduannlih lii, woomn yaw shianq yeou i-geh Shanqdih nahyanq chiuw tzuoh woomn de shyhchying, Jehsh woomn bihshiu jehyanq tzuoh de, sh tongguoh woomn de dawder muhdihluenn jenqming le de. i-geh yeou dawder de ren huey shiangshinn yeou Shanqdih, jehgeh shiangshinn bush tsong keshyue de jeauduh shiangshinn jen yeou i-geh Shanqdih tswentzay yu moouchuh, tswentzay yu dihchyou jyway, tzay nahlii jianshyh je woomn.

Suowey duey Shanqdih tswentzay de dawder jenqming, beenjyh sh jenqming woomn chuyu dawder de muhdih bihshiu shiangshinn yeou i-geh Shanqdih. Ren yaw tzuoh'wei ren lai kannday tzyhjii de huah, jiow bihshiu shehdinq i-geh Shanqdih, yiibiann tzyhjii de dawder suhjyh yeou ta de gueisuh, yeou ta de jwoluoh, yiibiann jeenggeh tzyhrangan, shyhjehguan her renshengguan yeou laugh de genji. Dann dawder beenshen sh bu shiuyaw Shanqdih lai jiannlih de, erl ta idann jiannlih chiilai, ta jiow bihran huey shehdinq i-geh Shanqdih. **Shanqdih sh jiannlih tzay dawder liuh jyshanq de.** Kant tongguoh tzyhran muhdihluenn ibuhbuh tueichu dawder muhdihluenn, tsong dawder muhdihluenn tueichu luenliishyue de shernshyue -- i-joong shinshyng de shernshyue. Jeh jiowsh Kant de liishing fannwei ney de tzongjiaw. Liishing fannwei ney de tzongjiaw jiowsh tzeenyang tongguoh liishing lai chongjiann woomn de tzongjiaw shinnyeang. Shooshian nii yaw duey dawder yeou

i-joong tzyhjyue, tsairneng jenjeng chornggiann Jidujiaw de shinnyeang. Kant duey ta yiichyan de Jidujiaw de shinnyeang tzuoh le ifan jonqdah de gaetzaw, rennwei bush nii shinnyeang Shangdih nii jiow huey yeou dawder, erlsh nii yeou dawder tsair huey shinnyeang Shangdih; Bush yonq "Shenqjing" lai jieeshyh dawder, erlsh yonq dawder lai jieeshyh "Shenqjing". Kant howlai tzay "Danchwen liishinq fannwei ney de tzongjiaw" i-shu jong jiuhtii chaanming le jehgeh wenntyi.

Tzay "Pannduannlih pipann" jong, Kant dueyyu renley de shehhuey lihshyy de kaochar sh feicharnq tsongmang de, meiyeeou laiderjyi shenruh. Dann tzay Kant woannian de heenduo wenjang jong, ta chaanming le tzay "Pannduannlih pipann" jong suo tyidaw de sheuduo jeh fangmiann de wenntyi, ru faajyh de wenntyi. Ta tzay faa de shyngerlshangshyue, faa jershyue fangmiann yeou heenduo wenjang, biiru "Yeongjeou herpyng luenn", "Duey renley lihshyy chiiyuan de tsaitseh" deeng (Her Jawwuu shiansheng baa tamn fanyih guohlai, bianle ibeen "Lihshyy liishinq pipann wenjyi"), chyijong de luennshuh dou keeyii tzay "Pannduannlih pipann" howmiann jeh ibuhfen, tehbye sh dih 82 jye, dih 83 jye lii jaodaw ta de genjiuh. Nahshie luennshuh sh tsornq jehlii fahuei chulai de, binq bush linqchiilutzaw. Her Jawwuu shiansheng jeang linq yeou i-geh dih-syh pipann, suoowey de "Lihshyy liishinq pipann", chyishyr binq bush, erlsh tsornq dih-san pipann lii yiinshen chulai de duey **shehhuey, lihshyy, faaliuh, chyuanlih** jehyanq ishie wenntyi de sykao, baukuoh duey gwojihfaa, yeongjeou herpyng jehyanq ishie

wennty de sykao. Hairyeou renley lihshyy de chiiyuan, renley lihshyy fajaan de fangshianq, renley de lihshyy shfoou sh tsornq eh shianq shann deeng wennty, tzay nahshie wenjang jong dou yeou tanntao.

Kant woannian (1797 nian) hwan juh yeou ibeen “Dawder shyngerlshanqshyue”, fenwey leang buhfen, i-sh **faa de shyngerlshanqshyue**, i-sh **dawder shyngerlshanqshyue**. Faa de shyngerlshanqshyue sh tzuoh'wei dawder shyngerlshanqshyue de i-joong waytzay de tiishiann. Tongguoh waytzay de tiishiann woomn tiihuey daw neyshin de dawder, jiannlih chii dawder shyngerlshanqshyue. Kant shehjih de shyngerlshanqshyue yeou leang-geh buhfen: i-geh sh tzyhran shyngerlshanqshyue, ta meiyeeou chiuw jiannlih, jyy shiee le ibeen “Tzyhran keshyue de shyngerlshanqshyue jichuu”, i-geh sheau tsehtz; i-geh sh dawder shyngerlshanqshyue, dawder shyngerlshanqshyue ta sh jiannlih le de, tiishiann tzay ta woannian de jeh beenshu lii -- Fanyih cherng jongwen dahgay yeou 30 duo wann tzyh, dann shianntzay hair meiyeeou wanjeeng de jongyihbeen. Tzay jeh been shu jong, ta shihtoong de baa ta de faa her dawder de sysheang jaanshyh le chulai, dann ta de faa de sysheang yeesh tsornq “Pannduannlih pipann” de tzyhran muhdihluenn buhfen (Dih 83 jye) yiinshen chulai de, yuanlii sh tsornq jehlii yiinshen chulai de, dangshyr ta meiyeeou jaankai luennshuh. Suooyii ta de faa de sysheang buneng tuoli ta de jeenggeh tiishih dandwu jinnshyng leaujtee. Keeyii kannchu, Kant dueyyu faa de sysheang, dueyyu chyuanlih de sysheang, jiowsh i-joong faansyshinq de pannduannlih, ta

tzueyjong de muhdih sh yaw faansy daw ren de dawder suhjih, shyy ren tzay faaliuh shenghwo jong -- Ryhcharng duey faaliuh de fwutsornq huohjee sh weifaan faaliuh showdaw chernqfar deeng -- Yuehlaiyueh chiushianqyu wenminghuah, chiushianqyu yihshyr daw tzyhshen de neytzay de dawder suhjih. Jehsh Kant de faa de sysheang de i-geh heen jonqyaw de tehdean.

Dangran, howlai de renmn jiow bu maanyih jehgeh tehdean le, Biiru shuo Hegel (heige'el). Hegel duey Kant de faa de sysheang yeou heenduo pipann, rennwei Kant de faa sh choushianq faa, tay choushianq le. Faa de sysheang sh renmn tzay shiannshyr dangjong suo shynqcherng de ijeengtaw chuulii ren yeu ren jyjian guanshih de faatzer, dawder jyybuguoh sh linqway i-joong faatzer, ru renmn neyshin de suoowey liangshin deeng, dann jehgeh liangshin bush jyueduey de. Annjaw Hegel de guandean, dawder bush shernme jyueduey minqlinq, ichieh jyueduey minqlinq doush yeou tyaujiann de. Genjiuh Kant jeu de nahshie lihtzy keeyii kannchu, nahshie jyueduey minqlinq doush yeou tyaujiann de, tyaujiann jiowsh syeou tsairchaan. Nii bangjuh ren, wufei jiowsh tzay tsairchaan huoh chyita jingjih fangmiann geei renjia yii shiannshyr de bangjuh. Nii yee jiowsh tzay jehgeh chyantyi shiah lai tanntao dawder liuh, nii de ishie joentzer jysuooyii buneng cherngwei ityau puubiann faatzer, sh youyu renmn dou bu yuanyih chykuei, jyyyeou dahjia dou buhuey showdaw soenhay de joentzer tsairneng cherngwei puubiann faatzer. Suooyii dawder liuh tzay Hegel kannlai binq bush jyueduey de, ta sh renley de wenming, wenhuah fajaan

guohcherng jong yijyi shehhuey lihshyy fajaan guohcherng jong de i-geh tserngtsyh, **dawder sh luenlii her faachyuan de chaanwuh**, erl bush shiangfaan. Jehsh howlai de ren duey Kant de ishie gaejinn.

Inggai shuo Kant de dawder sysheang sh shyngshyh juuyih de. Jehjoong shyngshyh juuyih showjyhyu ren de neyshin de i-joong wufaa renshy de nenglih jyi tzyhyou yihjyh, yijyi tzyhyou yihjyh de lian'guannshinq. Jehgeh tzyhyou dawdii sh shernme dongshi? Yeoumeiyeou shernme neyrong? Ta meiyeeou rennher neyrong, ta jiowsh tzyhyou yihjyh, chwen shyngshyh de tzyhyou yihjyh. Tzuoh rennher shyhchying nii dou inggai sh tzyhyou de, bushow waylai de shuhfuh. Dann Kant meiyeeou baa tzyhyou yihjyh luohshyr daw jiuhtii de shyhchying shanqmiann, i luohshyr daw jiuhtii de shyhchying shanqmiann, ta jiow baa ta gueijye wei i-joong faansy de pannduannlih, i-joong shianqjeng huoh chiishyh, chiishyh nii renshy daw tzyhjii neyshin de dawder liuh, erl nahgeh dawder liuh sh kong de. Dang meei-geh ren dou yihshyr daw jehgeh dawder liuh sh kong de, sh wey dawder erl dawder, wey yihwuh erl yihwuh de shyrhow, Kant rennwei jeh jiowsh i-joong renley de liisheang le, renley de liisheang shehhuey yijyi yeongjeou herpyng jiow huey yeou shiwang le. Yeongjeou herpyng yeesh i-geh lii'niann, yeongyeuan yee buhuey laidaw, dann renmn keeyii shianq ta buduann dih jiejin.

3. Muhdihluenn pannduannlih de biannjenq luenn

Muhdihluenn pannduannlih de biannjenq luenn juuyaw sh jishiehlenn her muhdihluenn jyjian de biannjenq luenn. Galilei (Jialiliueh), Newton (niouduen) de wuhliishyue doush jishiehlenn, jiwsh keeyii baa ichieh de tzyhran guohcherng dou hwanyuan wei wuhliishyue de yuanlii, bugoan sh tianwenshyue hairsh guangshyue, hairsh dangshyr ganggang chaansheng de huahshyue, ichieh dou keeyii yonq lihtz jyjian de tzuohyonq her faantzuhyonq lai jiyii jieeshyh. Jehjoong guandean tzay dangshyr jann toongjyh dihwey, meiyeuo i-geh yeou jyshy yeou wenhuah de ren keeyii foourenn. Newton wuhliishyue wusuobubau, tzay rennher liingyuh, ruguoo nii neng baa ichieh guohcherng hwanyuan wei jishieh de in'guoshing, jehgeh wenntyi jiw derdaw le keshyue de kaochar.

Jeh sueish dangshyr de gonqshyr, dann yijing yeou ishie linqley de shengin, jehshie linqley de shengin beaushiann tzay ruher kannday yeoujitii shanq. Kant beaushiann chu le duey yeoujitii de i-joong tehshu de kannday. Kant tzay ta tzaonian de “Yeujow fajaanshyy gayluenn” jong, duey tiantii yeanhuah liiluenn tyichu le shingyun shuo, jiwsh shuo ichieh tiantii doush you yunwuh juanq de wuhjyh tzyshyng shyuanjoan fajaan chulai de. Youtsyy ta tyichu ityau koouhaw syhde geryan: *“Geei woo wuhjyh, woo jiw geei nii chuanqtzaw chu jeenggeh shyhjeh lai.”* tsong Kant tzaonian de sysheang woomn keeyii kannchu, ta jiuhyeuo weiwuh juuyih de chingshianq. Dann jiwsh tzay torng i-been shu jong, ta lioushiah le i-geh yudih, rennwei yeoushie wenntyi buneng jehyanq jeandan de dueyday. Biiru shuo geei woo wuhjyh woo

jiow neng tzawchu ike sheautsao ma? Woo jiow neng tzawchu ityau yowchorng ma? Ta shuo nah sh bushyng de, tzay jehgeh wenntyi shanqmiann hairder jiehhuh Shanqdih de guan'niann. Shianq jyrwuh, donqwuh jehyanq ishie dongshi, woomn baa wuhjyh tzuoh'wei yuanliaw tongguoh i-joong jishieh de fangshyh sh tzaw bu chulai de. tamn de nahjoong cheaudwotiangong jyyyeou Shanqdih tsairneng tzuohdaw. Nii jyibiann neng tzawchu i-geh jishieh de yowchorng, nah yee bush yowchorng, jyysh i-geh faangjyhpian, ta de jishieh cherngduh sh yeuanyean gaanbushanq tianran de yowchorng de. Suooyii Kant hairsh yaw wey Shanqdih lioushiah idean dihparn, binq yiitsy tzuoh'wei jieeshyh. Tzay "Yeujow fajaanshy gayluenn" jong, Kant duey jehgeh wenntyi tzuoh le i-geh tswenyi de chuulii, jiwsh woomn buneng wanchyuan foourenn Shanqdih, yeoushie wenntyi hairsh yeouday Shanqdih lai jieeshyh. Yee jiwsh shuo, woomn jih buneng keending yeou i-geh Shanqdih, yee buneng foouding yeou i-geh Shanqdih, nah woomn jiow ranq Shanqdih lioutzay nahlii.

Iban laishuo, Newton (niouduen) wuhliishyue haoshianq baa ichieh huah dou shuowan le, woomn keeyii annjaw Newton wuhliishyue lai jieeshyh ichieh. Dann tzay yeoushie liingyuh Jehsh bugow de. Kant tzaonian tzay jinnruh daw pipann shyrchi yiichyan jiow yeou jehjoong guan'niann. Jishiehlunn her muhdihlunn tzay Kant de dih-san pipann lii jiow gowcherng le i-geh ellliuhbeyfaan, jishiehlunn bor budaw muhdihlunn, muhdihlunn yee faanbor buleau jishiehlunn. Nah tzeenmehann ne? Kant de jeejyue fangshyh jiwsh woomn baa jishiehlunn

dangtzuoh jingmih de keshyue, huohjee shuo sh keshyue beenshen, erl bu baa muhdihluenn dangtzuoh yan'ger yihyih shanq de keshyue, ta sueiran shyyonq de sh ren de renshy nenglih, dann ta suooyaw dardaw de bush i-joong keshyue de jyeluenn. Woomn hair keeyii shuo muhdihluenn sh i-joong joen keshyue, sh yonqlai mibuu jishiehlenn de butzwo de. Jehsh muhdihluenn de i-geh tzuohyonq, nenggow bangjuh jishiehlenn jieejyue nahshie jieejyue buleau de wenntyi, tehbye sh tzay shengwuhshyue, ishyue liingyuh, dann buneng ilay ta.

i-geh jenjenq de keshyuejia buhuey i yuhdaw shernme wenntyi jiw yonq muhdihluenn lai jiyii jieeshyh, nah deengyu meiyeeou jieeshyh. Nii shuo i-geh ren ta weyshernme yaw shengbinq ne? Ta jiwsh yaw shengbinq ma, nah yeou shernme jieeshyh de, jehgeh meiyeeou yihyih. Suooyii Kant rennwei jishiehlenn sh jende keshyue, **tzuoh'wei keshyuejia laishuo yaw jinnlianq yonq jishiehlenn lai jieeshyh ichieh,** jyyeeou dang ta yonqjinn le ichieh nuulih dou jieeshyh buleau de shyrhow, tsair yinchiu muhdihluenn tzuoh'wei i-geh buuchong. i-geh tzyhran keshyuejia jenqchiueh de tayduh ingdang sh jehyanq de, buneng shuo yeou wenntyi jieejyue buleau jiw yonq muhdihluenn lai jieeshyh, hairsh inggai nuulih de yonq jishiehlenn jinshyng shenruh de fenjee, fenshi, binq jiyii jieeshyh. Muhdihluenn jyys ichieh nuulih jyhow de i-geh chyuanjijih. Biiru shuo neau, ta weyshernme sh jehyanq shyngcherng de? Ta de meei-gen yeumau dou yeouyonq, weyshernme sh jehyanq pairlieh de? Woo keeyii tsornq ta de shiuehmay, shernjing yiiji chyita de shentii gowtzaw deeng

jinnshyng jieeshyh. Jintian hair keeyii tsornq ji'in fangmiann lai jieeshyh, yonq ji'in haoshianq neng jieeshyh ichieh. Dann shyrjihshianq ji'in yee buneng jieeshyh ichieh, buneng tzueyjong jieeshyh shengmingq shiannshianq. Tzoongyeou ishie shiannshianq sh buneng jieeshyh de, hairder liougeei muhdihluenn lai jiyaii jieeshyh, Jehsh keshyuejia de tayduh.

Linqi fangmiann, tzuoh'wei i-geh yeou dawder de ren, ta keeyii tsornq muhdihluenn ruhshoou, erl baa jishiehuenn dangtzuoh muhdihluenn de i-joong shoouduann lai kannday. Muhdihluenn yeou muhdih, jehjoong muhdih tzueyjong ruher gowcherng sh bu jydaw de, dann woomn keeyii duey tzyhranjieh yeou i-joong dawder yeanguang huohjee shuo sh sheenmeei lih. **Dawder de yeanguang her sheenmeei de yeanguang tzay jehlii rongher tzay ichii le.** Woomn rennwei tzyhranjieh sh feicharnq juanqmeei de, duey jehjoong meeii chaansheng le i-joong jingyih gaan, jehjoong jingyih gaan sh dah gueimo de duey jeenggeh yeujow de jingyih gaan, yeesh i-joong meeigaan, ta jinnshyhyu chornggau, yow bii chornggau genq jiejin dawder. Tongguoh jehjoong jingyih gaan, woomn keeyii baa tzyhranjieh gehjoong-gehyanq de jishieh guanshih kanncherng sh shyrshiann tzyhranjieh muhdih de shoouduann. Tongguoh jehyanq de yeanguang, woomn jiw keeyii baa jishiehuenn nahruh muhdihluenn jyshiah, tzuoh'wei i-joong fuhshuu cherngfenn lai kannday. Tzyhran muhdih jiwsh lihyonq gehgeh butornq tserngtsyh shanq de jishieh guanshih lai shyrshiann tzyhshen, tzueyjong tzer tongshianq dawder muhdih.

Jehlii sh leang-joong guandean: Chyanmiann i-joong sh **tzyhran keshyue de guandean**, woomn baa muhdihluenn kanncherng sh duey jishiehlenn de buuchong; How i-joong sh **dawder de guandean**, tsornng dawder de jeauduh, woomn keeyii baa jishiehlenn kanncherng sh muhdihluenn de i-joong shoouduann. Tzay tzyhranjieh, rennher muhdih dou bihshiu tongguoh jishieh de shoouduann lai shyrshiann, ruguoo jijnjiin sh tzay naotzy lii kongsheang, erl meiyiou shiannshyr de shoouduann lai shyrshiann, muhdih jiow bu jiuhyeou kee tsautzuohshinq, muhdih yee jyysh i-joong kongsheang. Woomn lihtzwuyu dawder de gauduh, keeyii baa tzyhranjieh kanncherng sh tongguoh jishieh de shoouduann lai dardaw tzueyjong de dawder muhdih de i-geh dah shihtoong. Jeenggeh yeujow sh i-geh yii dawder wei muhdih de dah shihtoong, dann chyijong yow yeou jishieh guanshih, jeh yeu suooyeou de tzyhran keshyue sh buh chongtu de.

Newton (niouduen) weyshernme yaw tzueyhow tueichu i-geh Shanq dih de dihi tueidonqlih? Jeh bush chuyu jihshuh her liiluenn shang de shiuyaw, erlsh chuyu sheenmeei her dawder de shiuyaw. Newton dangshyr bush yeou jieeshyh ma? Ta rennwei, ruguoo jeenggeh shyhjieh sh i-geh dah jichih, nahme renley de dawder, shinnyeang her meeigaan fanqdaw shernme dihfang chih ne? *Suooyii ta hairyaw shehdinq i-geh Shanq dih de dihi tueidonqlih, rennwei jeenggeh yeujow sh you Shanq dih tueidong de. Tzay Kant nahlii jeh idean genqjia mingshean, jishiehlenn jiowsh weyle fwutsornng jeenggeh tzyhranjieh de muhdihluenn, sh*

tzay jiuhtii wenntyi shanq tzuohchu de jieeshyh. Jehgeh guandean shyh feicharnq yeou chiifa yihyih de.

Suoowey keshyue, keshyue jingshern chyishyr doush renwen jingshern de i-geh cherngfenn, woomn keeyii tsornq keshyue de yeanguang chih kann jeenggeh tzyhranjieh, dann tzueyhow yaw gueidaw renwen jingshern de yeanguang, tsornq renwen de yeanguang derdaw jieeshyh. **Suooyii ren her tzyhranjieh inggai bey kannchernq sh i-geh jeengtii. Tzyhranjieh sh yii ren wei muhdih, tzyhranjieh shianq ren shengchernq, tzyhranjieh shengjaang wei ren, ren sh tzyhranjieh de muhdih.** Dann tzay Kant nahlii, ren de dawder sh tzyhranjieh de muhdih, dawder bauharn le ichieh. Yaw dardaw dawder, bihshiu jinglih sheuduo jieduann, baukuoh ren duey shingfwu de jueichyou, ren de yihyih, keshyue yihshuh, shehhuey faajyh juanqtay deeng, jehshie doush wey dawder de shengtswen suoo tzuoh de joenbey. Tzay ren jychyan, jeenggeh tzyhranjieh yeesh jehyanq, tzyhranjieh de shengtay shihtoong chaansheng le yeou jyhhuey de shengwuh -- Ren, jeh yeesh tzay wey ren de dawder tzuoh joenbey. Suooyii tzyhranjieh tzay Kant nahlii bujiin sh i-joong jishieh de shianghuh guanshih, erlsh i-geh fuhyeou shengchih de, buduann de tsornq dijiyi daw gaujiyi chyanjinn de jehyanq i-joong jinnhuah guohchernq. Dangran nahshyrhow jinnhuahluenn hair meiyeeou chushiann, jyrdaw ibae duonian how tsair you Darwin (Darelwen) tyichu lai. Dann dangshyr Kant yijing yeou jehjoong “Ren her tzyhranjieh jinnbuh” de sysheang. buguoh tzay Kant kannlai, jehjoong jinnbuh sysheang gueigenjyedii hair jyysh i-joong faansy

de pannduannlih. Yee jioysh shuo, tzay i-geh yeou dawder de ren yeannlii, wuluenn sh tzyhranjieh hairsh renley shehhuey dou yeou i-joong jinnbuh. Ta sheanshiann wei i-joong jinnbuh, tsornng diji daw gauji i-geh daw renley.

Ranerl, jehjoong jinnbuh jyysh “Haoshianq” sh i-joong jinnbuh. Jehsh Kant i-geh harnhwu erlchiee donqyau de dihfang, ta rennwei tsornng keshyue de yeanguang lai kann, tzyhranjieh meiyeeou jehyanq i-geh guohcherng. Suooyii Kant jeang, renley wanchyuan yeou keeneng iyeh jyjian jio wueyehwei daw shyychyan juanqtay, kehguan shanq sh jehyanq de, meiyeeou shernme jinnbuh bu jinnbuh. Renley bihjinq meiyeeou tueyehwei daw shyychyan shyrdaw, jiingoan keeneng yeou heenduo joongtzwu, heenduo buhluoh tueyehwei chiu le, shennjyh miehwang le. Jyhjin-weijyy, renley jeengtii shanq haoshianq yuehlaiyueh tzooushianq dawder, tzooushianq wenming. Jeh jioujinq sh weyshernme? Kant shuo bu jydaw, keeneng sh oouran de, meiyeeou shernme gueiliuh. Dann tsornng jehjoong oouran lii woomn yow keeyii kannchu, shyhhu yeou mooujoong tianyh (vorsehen) tzay beyhow chii tzuohyonq, jehjoong tianyh haoshianq sh tzay mingmingjyjong jypey je tzyhranjieh her renley de minqyunn. Tzyhranjieh haoshianq yeou mooujoong her muhdih de anpair, anpair tzyhran her renley shehhuey tsornng diji daw gauji buduann de fajaan. Dangran jehgeh tianyh sh renmn sheang chulai de, sh tsornng tzyhranjieh lii kann chulai de, tzyhranjieh beenshen meiyeeou. Ren weyshernme neng kannchu yeou mooujoong tianyh? Inwey ren sh yeou dawder de. i-geh

yeou dawder de ren neng kann chulai, i-geh meiyeeou dawder de ren keeneng jiow kann bu chulai, dann meei i-geh ren chyishyr dou yeou dawder, yeou shyrjiann liishinq.

Jehjoong guandean howlai tzay Hegel (heige'el) nahlii bey fajaan cherng i-joong suoowey de "Liishinq de jeaujih". "Liishinq de jeaujih" jiowsh shuo liishinq tzay beyhow chii tzuohyonq, tsornq diji daw gauji sh i-geh liishinq de jinnbuh guohcherng, dann renley yihshyr budaw. Meei-geh ren tzay jinnbuh de guohcherng jong dou jysh jueichyou yeanchyan de lihyih, dann beyhow yeou i-joong liishinq de anpair, baa dan'geh de ren dangtzuoh shyrshiann tzyhshen yihshyr de gongjiuh. Hegel (heige'el) jehgeh sysheang sh tsornq Kant lai de, Kant de sysheang yee yeou jehgeh yihshyr, ren tzay tzyhranjieh, renley shehhuey her ryhcharng shenghwo jong jueichyou de doush tzyhshen yeanchyan de shiannshyr de gehren lihyih, erl meiyeeou yihshyr daw shernme tianyih. Dann weyle shyrshiann tzyhjii de shinqfwu, renmn huhshiang jinqjeng, meei-geh ren dou sheang jann byeren de shanqfeng, huohder tzueydah de lihyih, bu shi ranq byeren chykuei. Ren de tzyhsy de beenshinq jiowsh jehyanq de, dann Kant rennwei jehjoong tzyhsy beenshinq sh yeou yihyih de, inwey renren doush tzyhsy de, pinminq de chiuw jueichyou tzyhshen lihyih, tzay jehjoong shianghuh jinqjeng jong renmn deryii fahuei tzyhjii de nengliih, shyy tzyhjii cherngwei gauduh fadar de wenming de tswentzay. Jiow shianq tzay i-piann shuhlin lii, suooyeeou de shuh dou jiiinjiin de ai tzay ichii shengjaang, meei-ike shuh dou yaw jinnlianq de shianq shanq chiuw jueichyou genq

chongtzwu de yangguang, tzueyhow de jyeguoo jiwsh jaang chu le i-piann shuhlin, meei-ike shuh doush biiyr de. Shiangfaan baa ike shuh jonq tzay kuanqyee jong, jouwei meiyeeu jinqjeng dueyshoou, ta jiw huey jaang de chiuai-bagoai de, jiw jaang bu cherngtsair le. Suooyii bihshiu yaw baa tamn fanqtzay ichii jinqjeng, tsairneng shyrshiann tzuey meeilih de hershye. “Liishinq de jeaujih” tzay jehlii jiw tiishiann chu le ta de beyhow de lihlianq.

Suoowey “*Renley de tanyuh sh shehhuey lihshyy fajaan de donqlih*” de sysheang tzay Kant nahlii yijing maitсарng je le, daw Hegel (heige’el) tsair baa ta beaushiann chulai. **Liishinq tzay Kant kannlai jiwsh dah tzyhran, tianyih**, ta lihyonq le ren de tanyuh, ruohdean tzawjiow le renley, shyy renley de tserngtsyh buduann tyigau, shyy shehhuey buduann jinnbuh. Jehsh shifang wenhuah jong de i-geh tehshu de yuanlii, Marx (Maakesy) her Engels (Engesy) dou cherngrenn jehgeh shehhuey fajaan yuanlii, jyi *ren de eh sh shyhjeh lihshyy de ganqgaan*. Tongswu de shuo, ren de tanyuh, renmn duey tzyhshen shinqfwu de jueichyou, naapah sh soenrenlihjii, dou tueidonq le renley shehhuey lihshyy tsornq diji daw gauji de fajaan. Jeh gen Jonggwo chwantoong de liijee sh bu iyanq de, woomn jeang dawder jyhgwu, meei-geh ren dou yaw ranq je byeren, shehhuey tsairneng hershye. Dangran ругуоо jen yeou nahyang i-geh jiuntzyy gwo, shehhuey yeeshu sh hershye de, dann yee jiw buneng fajaan le, ta huey yeongyeuan tyngliou tzay jiuntzyy gwo jehyang i-joong juanqtay. Jehjoong liisheang sh yeongyeuan shyrshiann buleau de, ren tzoongsh yeou tanyuh de.

Suooyii tsornq lihshyyguan lai kann, “*Eh sh lihshyy jinnbuh de ganqgaan*” sh i-joong feicharnq shenkeh de sysheang. Tsornq Kant daw Hegel daw Marx, jehjoong sysheang sh jyrder woomn jintian chih tanntao, chih shishou de.

Jintian de keh jiow jeangdaw jehlii. Shiahmiann hairyeou ishie shyrjian, dahjia keeyii tyi ishie wenntyi.

Wenn: Daw Heidegger (Haedegel), tswentzay juuyih jong de wuhtzyhtii her shiannshianq shfoou tzay puubiannshinq her jingyannshinq shanq dardaw le toongi?

Dar: Inggai shuo Heidegger shyrday gen Kant shyrday yijing wanchyuan butornq le. Heidegger suoo yaw tanntao de butzay sh “Puubiann”, “Jingyann” jehshie gayniann le, wuhtzyhtii her shiannshianq tzay ta kannlai yijing bu tswentzay wenntyi, yee jiowsh shuo wuhtzyhtii yeu shiannshianq de chiufen tzay ta jehlii yijing bu tswentzay. Shiannshianq jiowsh sheanshiann chulai de dongshi, jiowsh nahgeh tzyhtzayjywuh, binq bush shuo shiannshianq her tzyhtzayjywuh jiow toongi le, erlsh meiyeeou shiannshianq her tzyhtzayjywuh dueylih de gayniann le. Jenjenq de tswentzay jiowsh shiannshianq. Jenjenq sheanshiann chulai de dongshi yuehsh jyrjie her tzyhming, jiow yuehsh tswentzay de dongshi. Guanjiann sh tzay jehshie shiannshianq jongjian, nii baa shernme dongshi kanncherng sh jyrjie sheanshyh chulai de, erl meiyeeou rennher chyita jebih. Shianq **wuhtzyhtii, kehguan shyrtii, keshyue jihshuh** de ishie gayniann doush jebih shiannshianq,

jebih tswentzay de, inerl bihshiu baa ta fanqtzay ibian tswenerlbuluenn, huohjee baa ta chiuhdiaw. Jehyanq tsairneng baa shyhchyng beenshen de jenlii sheanshiann chulai. Suooyii daw Heidegger, shiannshiang her wuhtzyhtii yijjing bu cherngwei iduey mauduenn de gayniann le, intsyy yee tarnbushanq toongi. Jinyannshing her puubiannshing (Shianyann shing) shfooou yii dardaw le toongi ne? Tzay Husserl (husail) nahlii chyishyr jiw yijjing yeou i-joong toongi. Jenjenq de puubiannshing bush likai jingyann jyshanq de linqway i-geh gayniann, i-geh fannchour. Shianq Kant suo jeang de, yeou i-geh fannchour, ranhow baa jingyann de tsairliaw saiinnchiuh, leang buhfen hertzay ichii tsair gowcherng jyshy. Tzay Husserl (husail) kannlai, jingyann beenshen jiw yeou puubiannshing, naapah sh ishie tzuey jyrjie de itsyhshing de yinnshianq. Biiru shuo woo kanndaw le i-joong feichang tehshu de horngseh, nahme Husserl (husail) maashanq jiw jinshyng hwanyuan, baa jioujing sh shernme dongshi de horngseh, sh hua de horngseh hairsh shiueh de horngseh, tayyang de horngseh deeng wenntyi fanqtzay ibian tswenerlbuhluenn. Nii suo kanndaw de nahjoong horngseh de beaushianq, beenshen jiw jiuhyeou puubiannshing, inwey ta beenshen sh keeneng de. Nii fashiann le ta, nii yiiwei sh tzyhjii jeh itsyh fashiann de, dann jihran ta sh i-joong keenengshing, nahme yiihow ta yeongyeuan yeou keeneng bey linqway de ren fashiann, bey linqway de ren chornghshin gaanshow daw. Suooyii tzay jehgeh cherngduh shanq, bugoan tzeenme tehshu, horngseh sh i-joong puubiann de lii'niann. Plato (Bolatu) rennwei meei i-geh dongshi dou yeou ta de lii'niann, Husserl (husail) rennwei meei i-joong gaanjyue,

jingyann doush i-joong puubiann de guan'niann. **Jingyann tzay Husserl jehlii yijing bush yiiwoang suo jeang de you ren de wuuguan gaanjyue suo jieshow lai de jingyann, erlsh jingyann de beaushianq.** Bugoan ta sh tsornq yeanjing hairsh tsornq eelduo, byitz huohder de, tzuoh'wei i-joong beaushianq, ta beenshen jiuhyeou yihshyr de puubiannshinq. Jeh yeudean shianq Plato (Bolatu) de lii'niann shyhjeh, tswentzay yu i-geh keeneng shyhjeh jyjong, suooyeou de shiannshyr shyhjeh, shiannshyr de renshy, renley de jyshy doush tsornq nahgeh keeneng de shyhjeh lii "Fenyeou" erllai. Jehsh Husserl tyichu lai de. Heidegger (Haedegel) rengran jihcherng le jehjoong syluh, ta suo fashiann de bush Jang San, Lii Syh huohjee sh renley de yihshyr jyegow, erlsh iban de yihshyr jyegow. Suooyii Heidegger tzay "Tswentzay yeu shyrjian" lii tarn de "**Tsyytzay**" shyrjihshanq sh tzay tarn "Ren", dann ta tsornqlai buyonq "Ren" jehgeh tsyr, inwey idann yonq "Ren" jehgeh tsyr, jiw huey ranq ren sheang daw tzay dihchyou shanq chaansheng de renley, erl ta yaw jeang de bush renley, erlsh ren de shiannshianq, ren de yihshyr lii suo cherngshiann chulai de shiannshianq. Suooyii tzay jeh fangmiann, ta gen guudean de jingyannluenn her liishinq pay jershyue yijing bush i-geh tserngtsyh. Suooyii yaw liijiee shiannday jershyue, bihshiu kann genqduo jeh fangmiann de jichuushinq de shu, erl buneng jyrjie yonq jinnday jershyue de guandean lai jieeshyh.

Wenn: “Liisheang gwo” jong de Socrates (Sugelhadi) rennwei, i-geh shyngtii yeu neytzay jiuu jia de jian meei jee, tzay i-geh cherngshyh jiannshaangjia yeannlii sh tzueymeei de fengjiing; Erl Nietzsche (Nitsae) yee rennwei, yeu i-geh kuwoei chooulow de rowtii shiangbann de linghwen yee bihjiang sh chooulow de. Chiing nin tarntarn linghwen yeu meei jyjian sh tzeenyanq de i-joong guanshih? Nin rennwei ell-jee guanshih de jiangow sh tzay meeide herjoong tserngmiann shanq?

Dar: Woo sheang jehlii tyichu lai de inggai sh i-geh shinlingmeei yeu waybeau meei de guanshih wenntyi. Shinlingmeei her waybeau meei jyjian jioujinq sh tzeenyanq i-joong guanshih? Woo tserngjing yeou i-pian wenjang tyidaw guoh jehyanq de wenntyi. Chyishyr waybeau meei yeesh i-joong shinlingmeei. Shianq “*Chyngren yeannlii chu Shi Shy*” jeh iley de pyngjiah, chyishyr sh jingguoh renley shyhshyhdayday de shinling de tauryee suo shyngcherng chiilai de. Ru yaw tsornng kehguan shanq duey ren de waybuh shyngtii ru yeannjing, byitz, san-wei deeng gueidingq i-geh biaujoen, nahme jehshie biaujoen bush jyueduey de, sh shiangduey de. Woomn jintian de biaujoen yeu 50 nian chyan de biaujoen sh bu iyanq de. Jehgeh biaujoen tzay buduann de biannhuah, biannhuah de guohcherng bush annjaw i-joong shengwuhshyue de gueiliuh huohjee shuo sh wuhliishyue de gueiliuh lai biannhuah de, ta sh annjaw ren de **shinling de gueiliuh** lai biannhuah de. Biiru Jonggwo guoday rennwei sheaujeau de neuren meei, suooyii jioow guoojeau, i-geh dahjeau neuren tzoou chuchiuh, renmn jioow huey shuo “Choou syy le”. Woomn jintian

rennwei dah jeau tsairsh tzyhran de, nahjoong guoojeau guoo cherng de san-tsuenn-jinlian jeanjyr choou syy le. Woomn jintian bukee liijiee, sh inwey woomn de shin biann le, binq bush waybeau beenshen yeou shernme guhding de biaujoen. Woomn kanndaw chyita de donqwuh, dou jyuede buru rentii meei, tzay choou de ren yee bii i-geh hourtz piaulianq ma! dannsh yonq hourtzy de biaujoen lai hernglianq, i-geh tzay piaulianq de ren yee buru hourtz. Jeh doush shiangduey de. Meei de biaujoen sh shiangduey de, waybeau de meei gueigendawdii jiwosh shinling de meei, jyybuguoh ta sh tzay charngchi de shinling fajaan guohcherng jong shyngcherng chiilai de. Jyhjin hairyeuo ishie ren, tamn jiw bu rennkee suoowey de san-wei biaujoen. Taypyngyang daoyeu shanq de nahshie Tangjia buhluoh, tamn jiw yii panq wei meei, jyhjin hairsh rutsyy. Tamn jyuede yueh panq yueh meei, nii bukee liijiee, dann nii daw nahgeh buhluoh chiu, nii jiw huey bey rennwei sh i-geh bu doongde sheenmeei de ren. Suooyii meei sh i-geh jiuhyeuo shiangdueyshing de dongshi. dannsh linghwen de meei her waybeau de meei bihjinq sh yeou chiubye de, tzay idinq de shyrdy, idinq de shehhuey hwanjinq jong, meeiyeou i-joong shiangduey guhding de biaujoen, jehgeh guhding de biaujoen faanyinq de sh dangshyr de linghwen de shiuyaw. Suooyii shinshaang waybeau de meei shyryihshanq beausiann chu i-joong duey shinlingmeei de jueichyou.

Waybeau meei chyishyr sh duey shinlingmeei de i-joong shiuntaur. i-geh sheauhartz tsorngsheau jiw doongde tzay shehhuey de pyngjiah jong jwujiann shyngcherng tzyhjii de duey

waybeau de sheenmeeiguan, doongde waybeau meei yiihow, ta tsairneng mannmann doongde shinlingmeei. i-geh lian waybeau meei dou bu doong de ren, tzeenme neng doongde shinlingmeei ne? Ta duey shinlingmeei de guandean keendingq sh tsarnchiue de, bu jiannch yuan de. Suooyii **duey meei de shinshaang chyishyr yeesh duey ren de shinlingmeei de shiuntau**r, yee bauharn duey dawdershinq de shiuntau. Shinling meei gen dawder bu wanchyuan iijh, buguoh jongjian yeou shiangtong de dihfang, tongguoh waybeau meei lai shiunniann her shiuntau tzyhjii duey meei de gaanshow, nahme jiow ru Kant suo jeang de, ren jiow genqjia rongyih jieshow dawder, genqjia rongyih gaanshow daw dawder. Linghwen yeu meei sh jehme i-joong guanshih, doush tzay i-joong jingshern guanshih de tserngmiann shanq jiannlih chiilai de.

Wenn: Woomn ruher chiuw baawoh jershyuejia tyichu wenntyi de fangshyh?

Dar: Butornq de jershyuejia yeou butornq de tyichu wenntyi de fangshyh. Biiru shuo Kant, Hegel (heige'el) jehyanq de jershyuejia, tamn tyichu wenntyi de fangshyh sh shyngshyhhuah de, sh lihtzwuyu chwentsuey liishinq chiuw tyichu wenntyi. Suooyii tamn de wenntyi keeyii tzengjinn woomn tzay chwentsuey liishinq tserngmiann shanq de sywei nenglih, tzengjinn woomn duey ishie wenntyi de baawoh. Woomn dwu jershyueshy jiwsh weyle shiunniann tzyhjii jann tzay meei i-geh jershyuejia de lihchaang shanq kann wenntyi, kann shyhjieh. Suoowey shyue jershyue

jiowsh shyue jershyueshyy. Nii likai jershyueshyy chiuw shyue jershyue, kongtarn jershyue yuanlii, woo sh bu shiangshinn de. butornq de jershyuejia yeou butornq de tyichu wenntyi de fangshyh, nii jinglih le heenduo shyngshyngsehseh jershyuejia tyichu wenntyi de fangshyh, nii de jershyue sywei jiow tyigau daw le i-geh genqgau tserngtsyh. Kant, Hegel sh tsornq chwentsuey liishinq de jeauduh, jyueduey lii'niann de jeauduh tyichu wenntyi de, inwey tamn de lihchaang sh i-geh jershyue jiaawshow de lihchaang, tamn baa lii'niann kanncherng sh shyhjieh de beenyuan.

Marx (Maakesy) sh i-geh shyryjannjia, sh tsornq ren de gaanshinq hwodonq tyichu wenntyi de, ta de “Tzybeenluenn” chyishyr jiowsh ibeen jershyue juhtzuoh. Ta tsornq ren de shiannshyr shenghwo jong tyichu wenntyi, jeh yowsh i-geh jeauduh. Nahme nii keeyii hernglianq, nii sh yuannyih jieshow i-geh dahshyue jiaawshow de lihchaang ne, hairsh genq yuannyih jieshow Marx de lihchaang huohjee sh howshiannday de lihchaang, laobaeshinq de lihchaang ne? Woomn jyeyeou jingguoh le butornq de jershyuejia jyi chyi butornq de tyichu wenntyi fangshyh de shiunnliann yiihow, Woomn tsair tarndeshanq duey jershyue yeou i-joong baawoh nenglih. Jeh jiaaw suhyeang. Jershyue suhyeang sh heen nan tongguoh jershyue yuanlii shyngcherng de, jyeyeou tongguoh shyue jershyueshyy, tsairneng shyngcherng jenjenq de jershyue suhyeang. Jehsh i-geh shiunnliann tzyhjii sywei de linghwoshinq her sywei de gau tserngtsyh de guohcherng, suooyii yaw tzyhjyue de jehyanq tzuoh.

Shiehshieh dahjia! (Rehlieh jaangsheng)

Dih 4 jeang

Kant tzongjiaw jershyue her jongshi ren'ger jyegow

Woo jintian yaw jeang de jehgeh huahtyi, lihtwu baa Kant de tzongjiaw jershyue, nahshie tzay woomn Jonggwo ren kannchiilai heen chyiguay, nan yii liijiee de buhfen, gen Jonggwo chwantoong de Rujia sysheang tzuoh ifan biijiaw, juuyaw jeang Rujia sysheang, yee shehjiyi idean Dawjia, Forjia jong yeouguan Jonggwo ren de wenhuah shinlii jyegow neyrong. Woo sheang tsornq jehgeh jeauduh lai jeang, keeyii baa Kant jehyanq biijiaw hueyseh de huahtyi gen woomn lhade genq jinn ishie.

ljyr daw jintian, Kant jershyue tzay shyhjieh shanq hairsh heenhuoo de, sh i-geh rehmen huahtyi, renmn duey ta de yanjiou hair tzay jihshiuh. Jonggwo charngchi yiilai tzay jeh fangmiann sh biijiaw guanjuh de, bujiin gaangtair dihchiu yeou dahlianq de yanjiou, neydih tzay jeh fangmiann de yanjiou genq suannndeshanq chyangshianq, suooyii woomn hairsh yeou idinq de gongdii de. Dann dueyyu Kant de tzongjiaw jershyue, yiiwoang woomn rennwei ta sh tzaupoh, jiehsaw de heenshao. Suooyii woo yee sheang tzay jehlii ranq dahjia leaujiee ishiah Kant tzay tzongjiaw jershyue fangmiann de ishie guandean, shehjiyi luenliishyue, tehbye sh duey Jidujiaw de ishie jiannjieee.

I, Kant tzongjiaw jershyue de shengminqlih hertzay

Jidujaw fajaan daw Kant de shyrday yeou i-geh feiyueh, inwey jingguoh le chiimeng yunndonq, jongshyhjih de hei'ann yijing guohchiuh, shin de dongshi hair meiyueu jiannlih, dann shin de dongshi inggai jiannlih. Tzay Kant de shyrday, Ujou dahluh chuuyu i-geh joanshyngchi, jehgeh joanshyngchi chwule pipann, foouding yiiway, hairyaw yeou jijyi de jiannshuh. Kant tzay jeh fangmiann tzuohchu le heendah de gonqshiann, shiee le ibeen “Danchwen liishinq fannwei ney de tzungjiaw”. Jeh been shu sh ta tzay tzungjiaw jershyue fangmiann de daybeautzuoh, ta tsornq liishinq de jeauduh lai yanjiou tzungjiaw, baa tzungjiaw jershyue jiannlih tzay liishinq de jichuu shanq, erl bush shianq yiiwoang nahyanq jiiin suhyyu danchwen de shinnyeang, suooyii ta de shu mingjiaw “Danchwen liishinq fannwei ney de tzungjiaw”. Jonggwo renmin dahshyue de Lii Chioulin jiaawshow baa jeh been shu fanyih cherng jongwen le, sh woo bang ta jiaawduy de. Tzay jiaawduy de guohcherng jong woo gaanjyue daw jeh been shu sh ibeen heen leaubuder de shu, woo dangshyr shennjyh feicharnq jidonq, baa ta chengjywei “Jidujaw de dih-ell buh Shenqjing”. Dangran yeesheu yeou ren jyuede jehgeh pyngjiah guoh gau le, dann Kant chieuhshyr sh baa duey Jidujaw de liijiee dianfuh le. Yee jiwsh shuo, yiiwoang de Jidujaw sh jiannlih tzay shinnyeang de jichuu shanq, dou sh ishie jehminq, jiaawtyau, sh lesu Jidu de ishie jiaawshiunn. Kant tzer sh tsornq liishinq de jeauduh baa liishinq de jichuu, dawder liishinq de jichuu jiannlih chiilai. Ta yeou ijiuh mingyan: “Buyaw yonq ‘Shenqjing’ lai liijiee dawder, erl yaw yonq dawder lai liijiee ‘Shenqjing’.” Yaw yonq dawder lai jieeshyh

"Shenqjing", yonq liishinq lai jieeshyh "Shenqjing", jeh jiow baa shyhchying dawguohlai le. Woomn tongcharng shuo Kant shianchii le jershylie liingyuh de "Kopernik (Gebairni) shyh de germinq", nahme tzay renshylyuenn tzongjiaw liingyuh, torngyanq yee keeyii shuo ta jinnshying le ichaang "Kopernik shyh de germinq", ta baa Jidujaw de shinnyeang jyhshanq diandao wei chiimeng liishinq de liishinq jyhshanq. Jeh yeesh woomn jintian yaw jeang de juutyi.

Dann woo bu jyushiannyu jiehsaw Kant de dongshi, erlsh yaw lianshih woomn Jonggwo ren de shinnyeang her Kant suo liijiee de nahjoong liishinq tzongjiaw shianghuh jyjian de biijiaw guanshih. Jehjoong guanshih tzay haeway de shianq Mou Tzongsan shiansheng jeangde biijiaw duo, ta tehbye chyangdiaw Kant jershylie gen Jonggwo chwantoong wenhuah jyjian de lianshih, yiiyi Kant jershylie yeu Jonggwo jershylie shiangbii de jyushiannshinq. Ta tzay haeway sh Kant yanjiou de chyuanuei, juanjia, ta fanyih her jieedwu guoh Kant de san-dah pipann, dannsh ta de nahshie dongshi tzay Jonggwo dahlul shyueshuhjeh kannchiilai shoeipyng sh bugow de, woo shennjyh rennwei Mou Tzongsan duey Kant de jieedwu jibeenshanq sh shybay de. I sh inwey ta duey Kant de liijiee jibeenshanq sh tsornq Ingwen been ruhshoou erl bush jyrjie tsornq Derwen been ruhshoou, duey Kant de yanjiou binq bu dihdaw, yeou heenduo wuhjiejie; Ell sh ta tay jiyiu horngyang ta suo shwushi de Jonggwo jershylie her Jonggwo wenhuah, chiuefar kehguan leengjing de yanjiou tayduh, duey Kant jershylie de shihjye tzuannyan de bu shen. Jehlii shian bu tarn ta le. Woo jintian yawtzuoh de jehfan biijiaw gen Mou

Tzongsan de yanjiou butornq, woo de biijaw juuyaw sh jiannlih tzay duey Jonggwo wenhuah de pipann yihshyr jyshanq, jiehuhyu Kant tzungjiaw jershyue suo chiishyh chulai de nahshie luenlii dawder guandean, yeu Jonggwo chwantoong wenhuah lai tzuoh i-geh biijaw, jaochu Jonggwo chwantoong wenhuah jong yeou naashie mangdean, naashie meiyeu kann chulai de dongshi, naashie meiyeu yihshyr daw de dongshi, tsorngerl tsuhjinn woomn tzyhshen de luenlii dawder jiannsheh. Woo sh chuy jehyanq i-joong muhdih, suooyii woo jintian yaw jeang de jehgeh juutyi sh guanyu leang-dah wenhuah yjian i-joong biijaw shinqjyh de huahtyi.

Weyshernme Kant jershyue de shengminqlih jyhjin bu shuai? Jeh yeou ta beenshen de yuanin. Kant bey kanntzuoh sh tzyh guushilah Aristotle (Yalishyhdude) yiilai shifang tzuey woedah de jershyuejia, chyita de shianq Hegel (heige'el) -- Woomn feichang tueichong Hegel -- Tzay shiannday shifang jershyue kannlai dou yijing guohshyr le, duey Hegel pyngjiah heen gau de jershyuejia buduo, duey Kant pyngjiah heen gau de jershyuejia tzer biibijiesh. Yeou de ren shennjyh renwei shiann dangday de jonqyaw de jershyuejia meiyeu bushow Kant yiingsheang de, jehgeh pyngjiah jiow feichang gau le, Kant cherngwei i-geh huahshyrdaw de renwuh. Kant jershyue de juutyi rugoo yaw tzuey jeandan de jiyii gaykuoh de huah, juuyaw sh san-geh shianyann de wenntyi: I sh "Woo nenggow jydaw shernme", jehgeh wenntyi sh shuuyu renshyluenn de wenntyi, sh you "Chwentsuey liishinq pipann" jiyii jieejyue de; Ell sh "Woo ingdang tzuoh shernme", jesh

shuuyu luenlii dawder fangmiann de wenntyi, sh you ta de “Shyrjiann liishinq pipann” suoo jieejyue de wenntyi; San sh “Woo keeyii shiwanq shernme”, jehgeh wenntyi sh shuuyu tzongjiawshyue de wenntyi, ta tzay “Danchwen liishinq fannwei ney de tzongjiaw” jeh been shu lii hweidar le jehgeh wenntyi. Jeh san-geh wenntyi sh ta de shianyann jershuyue de san-geh tzuey juuyaw de wenntyi, erl tzueyjong kee gueijyewel i-geh wenntyi, jyi ren sh shernme. Suooyii Kant jershuyue suoo guanjuh de sh renshinq de wenntyi, rendawjuuyih, renbeenjuuyih, renshinq de guanhwai shenntow tzay ta suooyeu de juhtzuoh jyjong. “Danchwen liishinq fannwei ney de tzongjiaw” jeh been shu chubaan yu 1793 nian. Dangshyr Faagwo dahgerminq jenq ruhuoorutwu, chuuyu dianfeng shyrchi, Hugo (Yeuguoo) bush shiee le ibuh sheaushuo “Jeou-san nian” ma? jiwsh tarn jehgeh shyrchi Faagwo de ishie jianruey de renshinq mauduenn. Dergwo sueiran yeuanli Faagwo germinq, dann yee showdaw le Faagwo germinq de jennhann, nahme Kant ne, chiahhao tzay jeh inian ta chubaan le ta jeh been shu, tzay jeh been shu lii Kant guanncheh le ta iguann de jingshern.

Jehsh shernmeyanq de jingshern ne? Shyue guoh huoh doongde idean jershuyeshy de, huohjee sh jiechuh guoh idean Marx, Engels, Lenin duey Kant de pipann de ren, dahgay dou buhuey mohsheng. i-geh sh guanyu shiannshianq her wuhtzyhtii de chiufen. Kant rennwei woomn suoo kanndaw, suoo rennsy de doush shiannshianq, jyhyu shiannshianq diishiah de nahgeh beentii, nahgeh wuhtzyhtii, nahgeh kehguan shyhwuh beenshen,

woomn sh kannbudaw de, woomn sh renshy budaw de. Wuhtzyhtii bu keejy, jehsh ta de i-geh jibeen yuantzer, farnsh woomn suoo jydaw de doush shiannshianq. Tzay i-geh sh tzyhran her tzyhyou sh bukee tongiue de, tzyhranjieh doush annjaw in'guooliuh, annjaw bihranshinq tzay yunnshyng, ta yeou ta de gueiliuh, dann tzyhyou chiahhao sh yaw baetuo tzyhran gueiliuh, yaw jieechwu in'guooliuh de shuhfuh, dann tzyhyou yow bukee renshy.

i-geh tzyhyou shyngdonq ruguoo nii baa ta de yuanin, howguoo chyuanbuh gao chingchuu le, nahme jehgeh tzyhyou yee jiow bu tswentzay le. Tzyhyou shyngdonq sh bukee shuoming yuanin de, biiru i-geh tzueyfann tzay faatyng shanq, liuhshy keeyii wey ta biannhuh, shuo ta de suooyeu de shyngwei doush tsorngsheau showdaw hwanjinq de yiingsheang, u'raan, sh shehhuey tzawcherng de -- Woomn heenduo liuhshy jingcharng jehyanq jeang. Dann ruguoo jehyanq ijeang, faatyng jiow buneng pann jehgeh tzueyfann yeou tzuey le, nah jiow jyyng pann shehhuey yeou tzuey le, nah jiowyaw gaetzaw shehhuey, jiowyaw shianchii ichaang shehhuey gaetzaw yunndonq. Jeh tzay faatyng shanq sh bu keeneng de, faatyng hairsh yaw pann ta yeou tzuey. Pann ta yeou tzuey de genjiuh sh shernme ne? Jiowsh tzyhyou yihjyh. Jiingoan yeou joongjoong yuanin de shiannjyh, dann nii sh i-geh tzyhyou ren, nii inggai yeou tzyhyou. Jehgeh tzyhyou de yuanin buneng jeang chulai, i jeang chulai ren jiow bu tzyhyou le, jiow haoshianq sh i-geh donqwuh le, haoshianq sh i-geh bey juhding le de dongshi. Dann nii bush donqwuh, nii sh geh ren, nii sh geh ren

jiow inggai yeou tzyhyou. Weyshernme nahme duo ren dou chuutzay leyshyh de hwanjingq lii, yeou de ren fann le tzuey, yeou de ren chiueh meiyeeou fanntzuey ne? hairsh yaw pann ta de tzuey, inwey ta sh geh tzyhyouren. Pann ta de tzuey sh tzuenjongq ta a! Meiyeeou baa ta kanntzuoh donqwuh, kanntzuoh jichih, erlsh kanntzuoh i-geh yeou liishinq de ren. Ruguoo sh donqwuh jiow buyonq pannshyng le, jingshernbingq ren yee bu pannshyng, erlsh sonq iyuann jyhliau. Kant jieeshyh shuo, jeh shuoming **tzyhran her tzyhyou sh bukee tongiue de.**

Tzay Kant kannlai, tzyhyou beenshen yee yeou gueiliuh, jeh jiowsh tzyhyou gueiliuh, tzyhliuh, dann jehsh bu nenggow hwanyuan wei in'guooliuh de, yee bu nenggow hwanyuan wei tzyhranjieh gueiliuh de. Ruguoo hwanyuan le, ren de tzuenyan jiow shychiuh le, ren jiow bianncherng le wuh, bianncherng le keeyii yonq wuhliishyue, shengwuhshyue jiyaii yanjiou, kaochar de i-geh dongshi. Suooyii Kant rennwei tzay jehgeh shyrhow, tzay shehjyi tzyhyou de wenntyi shanq, nii bihshiu baa nii de jyshy fanqtzay ibian, wey shinnyeang lioushiah dihparn, wey tzyhyou lioushiah dihparn. Ta de ijiuh mingyan sh *“Woo yaw shyuanjyh jyshy, wey shinnyeang liou dihparn”*, yeou de fanyih cherng *“Woo yaw cheushiau jyshy”*. Ta chyishyr bush cheushiau jyshy, ta hairsh heen shiangshinn jyshy de, dannsh jyshy buneng jieejyue ichieh wenntyi, tehbye sh tzay shehjyi tzyhyou wenntyi her shinnyeang wenntyi de shyrhow.

Ell, jongshi ren'ger jyegow jy biijaw: Yii Kant jershyue wei

guanjaw

Yeu tzyhyou her shinnyeang wenntyi shiang lianshih de jiwsh renshy her dawder, huohjee shuo renshy her shyrjiann. Tzay Kant kannlai, dawder juuyaw jiwsh shyrjiann wenntyi, renshy her shyrjiann yeesh bukee tongiue de, bukee hwanyuan de, nii bu nenggow baa shyrjiann wenntyi wanchyuan hwanyuan wei i-geh renshy wenntyi, yee buneng tzay renshy de wenntyi jong huennruh shyrjiann de wenntyi, dawder de wenntyi. Suooyii shiannshianq her wuhtzyhtii, tzyhran her tzyhyou, liiluenn her shyrjiann, renshy her dawder deeng dueylih de fannchour doush bukee tongiue de. Genjiuh jehgeh tzoong de guandean, ta duey Jidujaw de "Shenqjing" tzuohchu le dwuteh de chyuanshyh, jehgeh chyuanshyh de yiingsheang sh feicharnq dah de, yiijhyu yiingsheang le dangjin shyhjieh. Nii ruguoo duey dangday de luenliishyue, dangday de tzongjiaw jershyue yeou shinqchiuh de huah, jiihu keeyii sweichuh fashiann Kant de hernjih, inwey ta duey Jidujaw de jieeshyh de yiingsheang taydah le.

tzuoh'wei Jonggwo ren, janntzay woomn de lihchaang kann Kant de jehgeh jieeshyh, jiow jiuhyeou i-joong shenyuean de wenhuah yihyih. i-joong shernme yihyih ne? Ta de jieeshyh jieshyh le shifang de tzongjiaw jingshern, yiijyi shifang tzongjiaw jingshern de beyhow suoo chyantsarnq de wenhuah shinlii jyegow. Shifang ren de wenhuah shinlii gen Jonggwo ren de wenhuah shinlii yeou i-geh heendah de chiubye, tamn yeou tzongjiaw, tamn yeou chyanchernq de tzongjiaw shinnyeang, erl Jonggwo ren de

shinnyeang sh biijiaw borruoh de, Jonggwo ren de shinnyeang sh shyhsu de, shiangshinn i-geh hwangdih, shiangshinn *jyh gwo pyng tianshiah* de liisheang, dann bu shiangshinn bliann shyhjieh de dongshi, bu shiangshinn Shanqdi. Shifang ren yeou ishie shernmeyanq de wenhuah shinlii jyegow jycheng je shifang wenhuah de tzongjiaw jingshern? Tsorng Kant de jeh been shu her ta de jershuyue guandean lii keeyii fashiann jehyanq i-geh wenhuah shinlii jyegow, woo jysuooyii sheuantzer tsorng Kant de tzongjiaw jershuyue ruhshoo lai tanntao jongshi wenhuah her jongshi ren'ger jyegow, chyi yuanin yee tzay jehlii. Yee jiowsh shuo, Woo sh tsorng i-geh tzuey mingshean de chiubye jyi shifang de tzongjiaw jingshern her Jonggwo chwantoong wenhuah de fei tzongjiaw jingshern ruhshoo. Yeou ren shuo Rujiaw yeesh i-joong tzongjiaw, goangyih shanq keeyii jehyanq shuo, dann yan'ger shuo chiilai Jonggwo ren meiyue nahjoong tzongjiaw de chauyueh jingshern, Jehsh haurwuyiwenn de.

Nahme shifang ren de wenhuah shinlii jyegow sh geh shernme jyegow? Woomn shiahmiann yaw jiuhtii luennshuh, dann tzay jeh jychyan, woo keeyii tzuoh i-geh yuhshian de tyishyh, tongguoh woo de yanjiou suo tzoongjye chulai de i-geh biijiaw shyngshianq de biiyuh, biannyu dahjia liijiee her baawoh. Inwey jehgeh wenntyi beenshen sh feicharng shen'aw de, liuluennshinq biijiaw chyang, ruguoo yonq i-geh biijiaw chiahdanq de lihtz laishuoming, jiow keeyii baa wenntyi biannde tongswu idean. Woo tyichu le jehyanq i-geh jyegow moshyh, yonq i-geh jinqtz de biiyuh lai jiyii biijiaw. Iban laishuo, shifang wenhuah huohjee shifang wenhuah shinlii sh

i-joong faansy shyng de wenhuah shinlii. Suoowey faansy, jiwsh jaw jinqtz, reflection de yihsy jiwsh jinqtz de faansheh. Shifang wenhuah jibeenshanq sh i-joong faansy shyng de wenhuah, yee jiwsh baa dueyshianq shyhjieh, baa jeenggeh yeujow kanntzuoh sh renshin de imiann jinqtz, baa jeenggeh yeujow kanntzuoh sh faanyinq renshin, faanyinq ren de juutii de imiann jinqtz. Jeh shuoming shifang wenhuah shinlii jong yeou i-geh tzyhwoo yihshyr de wenntyi, jiwsh shuo i-geh ren yaw rennsy tzyhjii. Guushilah bush yeou jiu mingyan “*Rennshy nii tzyhjii*” ma? Socrates (Sugelhadi) tehbye chyangdiaw jehjiuh mingyan jiuhyeou jershyue de harnyih, “*Rennshy nii tzyhjii*” jiwsh jershyue, jershyue yaw gan de jiwsh jehjiann shyh.

Nahme ruher rennsy nii tzyhjii ne? Yaw tongguoh waybuh shyhjieh. Ren yaw rennsy tzyhjii jygyeou daw dueyshianq shyhjieh jong chiuhyunchyue, tsair nenggow shianq jaw jinqtz iyanq de faanyinq chu ta tzyhshen. Marx (Maakesy) tzay “Deryihjyh yihshyr shyngtay” lii jeang guoh “Ren sheng daw shyhjieh shanq lai meiyueou dayje jinqtz”, buneng shianq Fichte (feishite) pay de jershyuejia nahyanq shuo “*Woo jiwsh woo*”. Dan shuo “*Woo jiwsh woo*”, Jehsh rennsy budaw “Woo” de. Tzeenmeyanq tsairneng rennsy daw tzyhwoo ne? Jygyeou baa nii de tzyhwoo dueyshianqhuah. Yee jiwsh shuo, jygyeou baa nii de beenjyh lihlianq shyrshiann chulai, chiuhyeou gaetzaw i-geh dueyshianq, tzay dueyshianq shanq daashanq nii de yihjyh de lawyinn, nahme nii sh geh shernme ren jiw sheanshyh chulai le.

Nii sh geh tiansair, nahme nii jiw huey chuanqtzaw chu tiansair de tzuohpiin, tzay nii de tzuohpiin shanq woomn jiw keeyii kann daw nii de beenjyh. Woomn tongcharng jeang wenruchyiren, huah ruchyiren, tzyhruchyiren, ta sh geh shernme ren tsornq ta de tzuohpiin lii jiw keeyii kann chulai. Jeh chyishyr bush Marx shooshian tyichulai de sysheang, Jehsh shifang wenhuah de i-geh chwantoong, jiwsh shuo i-geh ren yaw renshy tzyhjii, bihshiu kann ta tzeenmeyanq baa tzyhjii shyrshiann chulai, ta suo shyrshiann chulai de tsairsh ta de jen woo. Ruguoo ta meiyeu shyrshiann chulai, jysh shinlii sheangsheang erlyii, nah sh i-joong chyantzay de dongshi, sh i-joong hair meiyeu dinqshyng de dongshi. Woomn shuo i-geh sheau hairtz tsorngsheau sh geh dang gangchynjia de “Liaw”, dann ta howlai meiyeu dang gangchynjia, gan le byede, nahme jehgeh yuhyan jiw luohkong le. Yee jiwsh shuo, ta sh geh shernme ren yaw genjiuh ta howlai tzuohchu le shernme, tzuohchu le shernme ta tsairsh shernme ren. Suoyii shifang wenhuah jiw yeou jehyanq i-joong jyegow, ren idinq yaw tsornq dueyshianq shyhjieh tsair nenggow faanyinq chu tzyhjii de beenjyh, baukuoh shifang ren de Shanqdih, yeesh ren de beenjyh de i-joong faanyinq. **Yeujow wannwuh yaw faanyinq ren, Shanqdih sh duey ren de beenjyh de tzeuygau de faanyinq.**

Jehyanq i-joong renshin de jyegow yeou leang fangmiann de jyeguoo. Ifangmiann, nii yaw tongguoh nii de shiannshyr de shyrjiann hwodonq, gaetzaw shyhjieh de hwodonq -- **Huohjee sh yiingsheang shyhjieh de hwodonq, huohjee sh renshy shyhjieh de hwodonq** -- lai chiuehjenq nii de tzyhwoo, dann linq

ifangmiann, tzay nii gayguanluenndinq jychyan, jehgeh guohcherng yow sh wuchyongwujiin de, jyyyaw hairyeou shengminq, jyyyaw nii hairyeou ikoouchih, nii jioder tzay shyhjeh shanq jihshiu daashiah nii de lawyinn. Jehyanq i lai, shifang ren de jehjoong tzyhwoo yihshyr, jiow bush i-geh guhding de shyngshianq le, erlsh i-geh buduann fajaan de shyngshianq. Woo sh i-geh shernme ren, woo tzueychu sh yihshyr budaw de, sheau shyrho sh huennhuennuennuenn, huenhuenchernchern de, yihshyr budaw woo sh geh shernmeyanq de ren, howlai woo tzuohchu le idean shyhchyng, ai, haoshianq woo yeou jeh fangmiann de shiwanq, ranhow chaur jeh fangmiann fajaan, tzueyhow cherngle i-geh yihshuhjia. Dann tzueyhow cherngle i-geh yihshuhjia hair nengbuneng woangchyan, Woo shbush yijing jianglangtsairjinn le, jeh dou heennan shuo de. Woo de jehgeh tiantsair jioujinq yeou duo dah, jehgeh ijyr daw syy jychyan meiyue ren nenggow suanndinq, lian tzyhjii dou buneng suanndinq, yaw kaw tzyhjii chiu jengcheu, chiu uajyue, baa tzyhjii de chyanlih chyandou uajyue chulai. Yeoushyr tzyhjii gaanjyue daw yijing ua jinn le, yijing shywanq le, turan yeou i-tian yeugeh linggaan yow geei tzyhjii kaipih chu i-piann shin tiandih, *“Leou ann hua ming yow i tsuen”*, jehgeh chyngkuanq sh feicharn g charngjiann de. Suooyii tzyhwoo yihshyr tzay shifang ren shinmuh jong shyrijshianq sh i-geh buduann jueichyou de guohcherng, yeongwujinnchi.

Weyshernme shifang ren yaw shehlih i-geh Shanqdih? Jeh gen shifang ren de tzyhwoo yihshyr yeou heendah guanshih. Shanqdih

sueiran bukee juomho, wushyng-wushiang, dann ta duey ren de tzyhwoo renshy sh i-geh hawjaw, yeou Shanqdi h tzay, nahme woo jiw yeou shinshin pinminq de jueichyou tzyhjii de jen woo, pinminq de baa tzyhjii de beenshinq, beenshin jwubuh de jieshyh chulai, yaw sheang ishiahtz jieshyh chulai sh bu keeneng de. Augustine (Awgusyding) yeou ijiuh mingyan “*Renshin sh i-geh wu dii sheniuan*”, jyyyeou tzay Shanqdi h nahlii tsairneng chyongjinn jehgeh wu dii sheniuan, tzay ren isheng jong sh chyongjinn buleau de, ren daw sy dou buiding jydaw tzyhjii jiuqing sh kuay shernme liaw, weiyeou Shanqdi h tsairsh jy renshin jee.

Shifang wenhuah shinlii jong yeou i-joong feicharng chianshiu de dongshi, jiwsh shuo **woo duey shyhwuh de liijee sh beaumiann de, woo duey woo tzyhjii de liijee yeesh beaumiann de, tzannshyr de**, woo bu nenggow ishiahtz jiw baawoh daw woo de jenshin, woo de beenshinq, woo de been woo, woo yee buneng ishiahtz duannyan Jang San huohjee Lii syh jiwsh jehme geh ren, nah sh duannyan buleau de, jyyyeou Shanqdi h nenggow duannyan. Nii kannchiilai chyimawbuyang, haoshianq meiyeeou shernme tsairgann, dannsh heennan shuo de, shuobuding yeou i-tian nii jiw cherng le i-geh shjiejy de juhming renwuh. Nii bu nenggow duannyan i-geh ren sh haoren huohjee sh huayren, nii tzeenme kannde chingchuu a? Yeou de ren tzuoh haoshyh tzuoh le ibeytz, dannsh shinlii sh feicharng hei'ann de. Bawshanq shuo, yeou i-geh shen wei jyujaang de ren, fwushy ta tanhuann tzay chwang de chitz 17 nian, dann ta chitz guohshyh le, ta maashanq yow pyau yow duu yow tan'u. Howlai ta luohwoang le, suooyeeou de ren dou

bu shiangshinn, jehgeh ren tzeenme huey? Ta fwushyh ta de chitzy 17 nian a! Nah sh bu jeandan de. Ta pyngshyr kuah geh kuahbau shanqban, renjia jiaw ta “Kuahbau jyujaang”, tiantian tzoouluh shanqban, feicharng lianjye, dann turan jiow duohluoh le. Renshin jensh bukee tseh a!

Hairyeyou ishie tzueyfann, nii shuo ta huay daw dii le ma? Chyishyr bush de. Meeigwo yeou buh diannyiing “Ingshyong”, shuo i-geh sheautou kanndaw ijiah feiji shyshyh le, ta sheang shanqchiuh jean dean pyanyi, jyeguo pyanyi mei jeandaw shernme, tzyhjii de shyetz chiueh diaw le, daw sh shuennbiann baa feiji shanq de ren dou jiow chulai le. Howlai meitii jihjee dawchuh jao jehgeh ingshyong jao bu jaur, ta bu yuanyih shanq jinqtour. Yush yeou i-geh ta de shwuren jiow mawchong ta, cherngle diannshyhtair de ingshyong, huohder le i-geh jiannyihyeongwei jyley de jeanglih. Jehgeh chynghuanq heen deanshyng, jowsh shuo nii rennwei ta sh geh sheautou, chyishyr ta shinliimiann meiyeyou miinmieh renshinq, ren de liangshin, liangjy hair tzay.

Ren sh buneng suannjih ren de, ren bihshiu chianshiu, jeh idean tzay shifang wenhuah jong sh feicharng chiuehding de. Nii yiiwei nii tzyhjii heen leaubuchii, nii yiiwei nii de dawder chwenjye gaushanq, dannsh nii bu jydaw, nii sh meiyeyou daw nahgeh chaangher a, nii dawle nahgeh chaangher nii nengbuneng baawohjuh tzyhjii, jehsh shwei yee shuo bujoen de shyhchying, yaw nii tzuohchu lai tsair suann. Ruguoo nahgeh lianjenq gannbuh ijyr daw syy ta meiyeyou weijih, nahme woomn gayguanluennding,

woomn keeyii shuo ta ibeytz sh geh haoren, dann woo tzuoh'wei farnren, tzuoh'wei shyhswu de ren, yee buneng duanndinq ta de neyshin jiow meiyeuou hei'ann de dihfang, woo jyyneng shuo ta meiyeuou tzuohguoh huayshyh, tzuoh le heenduo haoshyh. Yeesheu ta sh chuyu koongjiuh, yeesheu ta sh chuyu mianntz, yeesheu sh chuyu chyita kaoliuh, suooyii ta meiyeuou weifaaluannjih, jehgeh dou heennan shuo.

Shifang wenhuah de jehyanq i-geh jinqtz jyegow, ifangmiann shyy shifang ren duey tzyhwoo de renshy cherng le i-geh wushiann de jueichyou guohcherng, suooyii tamn shiuyaw shehdinq i-geh Shanqdi; Linq i fangmiann shyy shifang ren duey shyhjeh de renshy yeesh i-geh buduann chyanjinn de guohcherng, erl bugoan nii chyanjinn daw naa ibuh, Kant suo shuo de nahgeh wuhtzyhtii sh buhuey sheanluh chulai de, nahgeh tzueyjong de dongshi sh sheanluh bu chulai de, **woo tzay dueyshianq shanq suo kanndaw de doush woo de shinling yiiji woo de yeanjing, eelduo suo jieshow daw de, jyhyu dueyshianq beenshen jioujing sh shernmeyanq de,** inwey woo meiyeuou Shanqdi nahyanq de yeanguang, yee meiyeuou Shanqdi nahyanq de sysheang, suooyii bu keejy. Woo suooyeuou de jyshy dou dayshanq le woo tzyhjii de lawyinn, dayshanq le woo de sywei moshyh, dayshanq le woo de yeanguang, dayshanq le woo de gaanguan jyegow de shiannjyh.

Shifang ren jingcharng tanntao de i-geh huahtyi sh, jehgeh shyhjeh tzay maa de yeanjing lii inggai sh shernme yanqtz,

shianndaypay de hueyhuah jiw sheang beausiann jehgeh. Renjia shuo: Nii huah de shernme dongshi? Huah de jii-pii maa? Lanseh de, momohwuhwu de. Beausiann pay de tzuohjia jiw hweidar, woo huah de sh tzay maa de yeanjing liimaa sh shernmeyanq de. Jeh nii jiw mei bannfaa chiuh chiuehjenq le, Jehsh feicharng shernmih de. shifang ren de rennsy chieuhshyr yeou jehjoong tehdean, jiwsh shuo suooyeou de tzay dueyshianq shanq cherngshiann chulai de dongshi dou ilayyu woo beenren de rennsy jyegow, baukuoh woo de gayniann, woo de sysheang, woo de lojyi, woo de tueilii, naapah tzueychu sh woo de gaungan, dou buidinq sh wuhtzyhtii beenshen de jyegow, erlsh woomn rennsy de jyegow suoo daylai de. Jeh tzay shiannday wuhliishyue lli yijing bianncherng le i-geh feicharng mafarn de wennty, nii bush shuo jibeen lihtz yueh fen yueh sheau ma? Shiantzay jehgeh yueh fen yueh sheau her wushiann keefen haoshianq yijing bey tueifan le, daw le kuakeh jehyanq i-geh tserngtsyh shanqmiann, nii yueh woangshiah fen, ta jiw yueh dah. Weyshernme ne? Inwey nii yonqlai fen ta de nah iguu lihlianq beenshen jiw yeou i-geh jyh-neng joanhuah, yaw baa ta fenkai de shyrhow, nii yaw yonq heendah de lihlianq, jehgeh heendah de lihlianq shy ta de jyhlianq tzengjia le, suooyii yueh fen yueh dah, dayshanq le nii juudonq chiuh fen ta de jehyanq i-geh shyngdonq suoo chaansheng de yiingsheang. Shifang wenhuah lihlai jiw yeou jehyanq i-geh chingshianq, jyysh woomn yiichyan meiyeeou baa ta uajyue chulai.

Kant de shianyann de rennsy jyegow shy woomn duey

shyhjieh de rennsy cherngwei ren wey tzyhranjieh lihfaa de i-geh guohcherng, bush tzyhranjieh wey woomn lihfaa, erlsh woomn wey tzyhranjieh lihfaa. Woomn de rennsy jyegow, woomn de fannchour, shyy tzyhranjieh shianq woomn sheanshiann wei jehyanq i-geh moyanq, erlchiee woomn suooyeou de tzyhran keshyue doush jehyanq de, bush duey tzyhranjieh beenshen de wuhtzyhtii de i-joong faanyinq, erlsh woomn tzyhjii suo tazawcherng, suo jiangow chiilai de. Suooyii, shifang wenhuah shinlii de jehjoong jyegow shyy dueyshianq beenshen yiinerlbushean, cherngwei wuhtzyhtii le. Kant jieshyh le jeh idean, Kant jershyue jieshyh le shifang wenhuah shinlii fangmiann de jehyanq i-joong jyegow.

Shifang wenhuah sh faansy shyng de wenhuah, tsornq dueyshianq shanq dardaw i-joong yihshyr. Yeu tsy shiang biiijaw, Jonggwo wenhuah sh i-joong shernmeyanq de wenhuah shinlii? Jonggwo wenhuah sh dangshiah jyrwuh, wuhdaw, sh i-joong tiyann shyng de wenhuah. Tiyann shyng de wenhuah yee keeyii biitzuoh i-joong jinqtz jyegow, dann jehjoong jinqtz jyegow gen shifang ren de wenhuah shinlii de jinqtz jyegow shiangbii, sh shiangfaan de. shifang ren baa dueyshianq shyhjieh, yeujow huohjee Shanqdih kanntzuoh renshin de imiann jinqtz, "Shenqjing" lii jiow yeou jehyanq de sysheang, *Shanqdih annjaw ta tzyhjii de shyngshianq tazawchu le ren, jehgeh shyngshianq sh linghwen de shyngshianq, shinling de shyngshianq, suooyii Shanqdih sh renshin de imiann jinqtz, nii de shin sh shernmeyanq de, daw Shanqdih nah chiuw jawijaw tsair jydaw.* Jonggwo ren shuo renshin tsairsh imiann

jinqtz, jeenggeh yeujow dou faanyinq tzay renshin jehmiann jinqtz lii. Shyhjieh sh shernmeyanq de, nii yaw rennschy shyhjieh de beentii, nii yaw rennschy wuhtzyhtii, nii faan'eryl buneng daw dueyshianq shyhjieh lii chiuw shyunjao, nii yaw daw tzyhjii neyshin chiuw shyunjao. Wuhtzyhtii sh shernmeyanq de? Jehgeh wenttyi tzay Jonggwo ren de shinmuh jong bush geh wenttyi, meieyou shernme bu keeiy de, wanchyuan keeiy, inwey tiandaw, tianshing jiw tzay woo shinjong. Jonggwo shinshinq jy shyue jeang ren de shinq jiwsh tianshing, "Faanshen erl c hernq, leh moh neng dah ian", "Jinn shin jy shinq erl jy tian", Menqtz jeang woo jinn le woo de shin, woo jiw keeyii jydaw woo de shinq, shinq sh tianrenheri de, woo jydaw woo de shinq woo jiw jydaw le tian, jeh meieyou shernme bu keeiy de wenttyi, meei-geh ren jyyyaw yeou cherngyih, dou neng jydaw tzyhjii.

Jehjoong jinqtz jyegow yee yeou leang-geh tserngtsyh. Ifangmiann jehgeh jinqtz faanyinq je yeujow wannwuh, jinqtz beenshen sh guhdinq budonq de. Charntzong de Shernshiw shuo "Shen sh pwutyishuh, shin ru mingjinq tair", shin sh budonq de; "Shyrshyr chyn fwushyh, moh shyy ree chern'ai", yaw "Chyn fwushyh", tsairneng shyy ta bu jan shanq chern'ai. Mau Tzerdong torngjyh shuo: "Lean sh tiantian yaw shii de, bu shii jiw huey hueichern maanmiann; Farnqtz sh tiantian yaw daasao de, bu daasao jiw huey jimaan le hueichern." Shyrshyr yaw daasao, Jehsh fwuherJonggwo wenhuah de jingshern de. Howlai Hueyneng faanduey jehjoong shuofaa, ta shuo: "Pwutyi been wu shuh, mingjinq yih fei tair, beenlai wu i wuh, herchuh ree chernai?"

beenlai shernme dou meiyiou, naalii yeou shernme shin, naalii hairyeou shernme mingjinq tair? Hueyneng shuochu le i-geh dawlii, dang nii baa neyshin kanntzuoh sh imiann jinqtz de shyrhow, jehgeh jinqtz beenshen jiow shiaushy le. Weyshernme ne? Inwey jinqtz beenshen sh tsornglai bu faanyinq tzay jinqtz lii de, woomn shwei kannjiann guoh jinqtz? Woomn jyy kanndaw guoh jinqtz lii de dongshi, meiyiou ren neng kanndaw jinqtz. Nii ruguoo tsorng jinqtz de beyhow chiuw kann, nah nii kanndaw de bush jinqtz, nah sh jinqtz beyhow de shoeiyn. Nii yaw kann jinqtz, chiahhao inwey jinqtz sh faan'guang de, nii kann budaw jinqtz. Suooyii Hueyneng de jieeshyh sh heen duey de, dang nii baa shin dangtzuoh jinqtz de shyrhow nah jiow wu i wuh le. "Beenlai wu i wuh", tzuey jonqyaw de sh meiyiou shin. Shin bush shernme dongshi, jyeyiou dang shin bush shernme dongshi de shyrhow, tsairneng faanyinq yeujow wannwuh, yeujow wannwuh tsairsh dongshi. Ruguoo nii de shinlii yeou dongshi, jehgeh jinqtz jiow bu guanglianq, jehgeh jinqtz de jyhlianq jiow heen cha, nii jiow uaichiu le yeujow wannwuh. Jyeyiou dang nii de neyshin ganganjinqjinq shernme yee meiyiou de shyrhow, nii tsair nenggow chyuanmiann de faanyinq yeujow wannwuh.

Jehsh Hueyneng her Shernshioh de ifan jengluenn, keeyii shuo, Hueyneng sh genq shen le i-geh tserngtsyh, dann Shernshioh de shuofaa yee meitsuoh. jinqtz bu faanyinq tzay jinqtz tzyhshen lii, erl yeujow wannwuh jenq inwey rutsyy tsair faanyinq tzay jinqtz lii. Suooyii Menqzty jeang "Wannwuh jie bey yu woo", Laotzy jeang "Dyi chwu shyuan jiann", chyi jershyue yihyih sh baa mingjinq

“Fwushyh” ganjinq, jiw neng kanndaw shyhjieh tzuey ioushen, tzuey shyuanmiaw de jenlii. Yush tzay Jonggwo de jinqtz jyegow fangmiann yeou i-geh mangdean, jiw shianq ren de yeanchyou shanqmiann yeougeh mangdean, jinqtz beenshen nii sh kannbudaw de. Jehgeh mangdean, Forjia chengjywei “Kong”, Dawjia chengjywei “Wu”, wushin, wujy, wuyuh, wuwei, jeh jiwsh woomn Jonggwo ren de neyshin. Jonggwo ren yaw baa tzyhjii de neyshin daasao ganjinq, deengday yeujow wannwuh nenggow wanchyuan de faanyinq tzay liimiann.

Linq i fangmiann, Jonggwo ren jehyanq de jinqtz jyegow keending le dueyshianq shyhjieh jiwsh woo suo kannjiann de nahgeh yanqtz, meiyew shernme bukee jydaw de wuhtzyhtii, dueyshianq shyhjieh jiw tzay woo de neyshin. Dueyshianq shyhjieh bush woo de wuuguan gaanjyue daw de, wuuguan gaanjyue daw de dongshi keeneng hairyew yiwenn. Dawjia jershyue jiw tehbye chyangdiaw jeh idean, wuuguan gaanjyue daw de sh *linq ren seh mang* de, linq ren fa kwang de, linq ren luann shin de, wuuguan jong de shyhjyue daw buiding sh jenshyr de, dann neyshin de shyhjyue sh jenshyr de, sh nenggow baawoh beentii de. Dueyshianq jiwsh woo tzay neyshin kanndaw de nah yanqtz, suooyii jyrjyue de tiiyann jiw tzwuyii baawoh yeujow de beentii, bu shiuyaw daw waymiann chih shyunchyou, *bu chu huh neng jy tianshiah shyh*, bihmentzawche, *chumen erl her jer*, woo tzay jialii sheang de i-geh dongshi jiwsh wannwuh de gueiliuh, bii nii tzay waymiann shyunchyou daw de suooyew gueiliuh genqgau. Suooyii Forjiaw jeang “Jyr shiah wushin, beentii tzyhshiann”,

ruguoo nii wushin le, nahme beentii tzay nii shinlii jiow tzyhran cherngshiann le, tzay shiuwu jong jiow tzyhran cherngshiann le. Jongshi wenhuah leang-miann jinqtz de diandao guanshih, tzay jehlii sheanluh chulai le.

Woomn tzoongjye ishiah. Shifang wenhuah de dah wenntyi tzayyu baawoh bujuh dueyshianq beenshen, suooyii tamn yaw pinminq de chiuw baawoh, yaw buduann jueichyou jyshy, buduann de chiuw jueichyou jenlii, tsorngerl tzawcherng le shifang wenhuah de “Faust (Fushyde) jingshern” -- buduann de chiuw jueichyou de jingshern. Jueichyou beenshen jiowsh i-joong sheangshow, dann yeesh tzyhwoo yihshyr de tonqkuu de lihcherng. Jueichyou erl yeongyeuan jueichyou budaw, yeongyeuan jueichyou budaw yow sh ren jueichyou de donqlih. Shifang wenhuah shyyjong yeou i-geh wuhtzyhtii de wenntyi, shyyjong yeou i-geh Kant suoo jeang de nahgeh shyhchyng beenshen, nii tzoongsh rennsy budaw.

Jonggwo wenhuah de maubinq tzer sh chiuefar tzyhwoo yihshyr, beenshin bush shernme yaw nii chiuw baawoh de dongshi, nii baa suooyeu de dongshi dou fanqchih le, beenshin jiow tzay nahlii le, dann duey jehgeh beenshin nii sh shuobuchu shernme dongshi lai de, inwey meiyeu rennher waytzay de keeyii baawoh de dongshi, nii buneng duey ta jinnsyng rennher gueiding. Nii keeyii duey suooyeu byede dongshi jinnsyng gueiding, dann dueyyu beenshin nii buneng jinnsyng rennher gueiding, nii jinnsyng rennher gueiding dou shuoming nii de shin

hair bu ganjinq, nii duey ta de gueidingq tzay shinlii duuseh je, nii jiw hair meiyeu pohchwu ichieh jyrjwo, suooyii jehjoong jinqtz jyegow shy Jonggwo ren charngchiyilai jyhshi le tzyhwoo yihshyr.

Yanjiou Jonggwo wenhuah de ren yeesheu bu torngyih, ta huey shuo woomn lihlai jiw yeou tzyhwoo yihshyr, woomn tsornglai jiw jeang jueichyou woomn de beenshin, woomn de tzyhshinq, woomn de cherng, woomn yaw jueichyou cherngshin-cherngyih, woomn tsornglai doush tsorng jehgeh fangmiann lai faanshiing de. Keesh yaw duey jehgeh “Tzyh”, jehgeh “Woo” shuochu idean shernme lai, ta jiw shuo buchu. Shernme sh “Cherng”? Bu jiwsh “Wu sy wu woo” ma? Jenjenq de tzyhwoo yihshyr sh gen dueyshianq yihshyr mihbukeefen de, tzyhwoo yihshyr wufei jiwsh baa tzyhwoo kanntzuoh i-geh dueyshianq de yihshyr. Tzyhwoo yihshyr beenshen sh shiuyaw gueidingq de, nii sh geh shernme ren, nii buneng iyanbufa, nii shuo daw jehgeh dihfang jiw yanyeu daw duann, buneng shuo le, nah bu jiaw tzyhwoo yihshyr. Jenjenq de tzyhwoo yihshyr jiwsh mingchiueh yihshyr daw woo sh geh shernme ren, woo hair chiue shernme, woo hair shiuyaw shernme, woo hairyaw jueichyou shernme. Kant de lihchaang jieshyh le shifang wenhuah de jehyanq i-geh shentserng jyegow, sheanshyh chu **shiannshianq her wuhtzyhtii de dueylii, tzyhyou her tzyhran de dueylii, renshy her dawder de dueylii, liiluenn her shyrjiann de dueylii.** Jehsh shifang wenhuah de tian ren shiangfen jehyanq i-geh jyegow de jiuhtii tiishiann. **Shifang wenhuah tzoongsh fashiann mauduenn, fashiann dueylii, tzawcherng tonqkuu, ranhow jueichyou.** Erl Jonggwo wenhuah ne,

tzoongsh hweidaw beenshin, jiow meyeou tongkuu le, jiow feichang antuoo le, jyuede tzyhjii ichieh dou derdaw anwey le, derdaw jieetuo le. Forjia sh jehyanq de, Dawjia sh jehyanq de, Rujia chyishyr yeesh jehyanq de, hweidaw tzyhjii de tzyhran beenshing, wennshinwukuey, meyeou tzeygaan yihshyr, meyeou shuo tzyhjii yeou fanntzuey de chingshianq. Jonggwo de nahshie jyhjee shyanren doush heen tzyhshinn de, woo tzeenme huey fanntzuey ne? Woo jehme jencherng tzeenme huey fanntzuey ne? “Wenger” chijian woomn yee tsanjia guoh horngweybing, dangshyr doush i-piann chyhdaanjongshin, weyle baowey Mau-juushyi joenbey shiannchu shengminq, woomn tzeenme huey fanntzuey ne? Shiantzay hweiguoh tour ikann, nahshyr fann le heenduo tzuey, dann ruguoo yaw jueijiou chii meei-geh ren lai, meei-geh ren dou bu cherngreenn, woo meyeou tzuey, dangshyr sh nahjoong shyngshyh ma, woo de juuguan chufadean sh hao de ma, suooyii meyeou ren jueijiou tzyhjii, yee meyeou byeren nenggow jueijiou ta, chwufei ta youyu byede yuanin, tzay ai jeeng de shyrhow yaw shiee jeantao, yaw renntzuey, dann nah sh yanbuyoujong de. Jonggwo lihlai meyeou ren rennwei tzyhjii jenjenq yeoutzuey, jyyaw nii sh cherngshin-cherngyih, tzuoh le shernme shyhchyng nii dou keeyii wennshinwukuey, inwey nii meyeou buliang donqji. Jeh jiow shiannruh le tzyhwoo yihshyr de mangdean.

San, tzyhyou yihjyh yeu Jonggwo chwantoong luenlii

Shiahmiann woomn yaw jueijiou jehyanq i-joong shiangfaan de

jinqtz jyegow shyngcherng de genyuan. Jehlii yeou leang-geh huahtyi, i-geh sh **renshinq**, i-geh sh **tzyhyou** yihjyh. Tzay Kant kannlai, tzongjiaw jershuyue sh yii dawder jershuyue tzuoh'wei jichuu de, yawyonq dawder jieeshyh "Shenqjing", erl buyaw yonq "Shenqjing" lai jieeshyh dawder, **dawder sh dwulih de tiishih**, ta bu shiuyaw tzongjiaw beenshen jiw nenggow chernglh, suooyii Kant tzay dangshyr sh dahnihbudaw de, ta jinq gaan rennwei dawder bu shiuyaw tzongjiaw yee keeyii dwulih de chernglh. Erl dawder tzay Kant nahlii sh shyriann liishinq, Yee jiwsh shuo **liishinq bu shiuyaw shinnyeang jiw keeyii chernglh**. Dawder shianyu tzongjiaw, dawder dwulih yu tzongjiaw, dawder sh tzuey jibeen de, dannsh dawder idann jiannlih chiilai, tongguoh liishinq de tueilii bihran huey daojyh tzongjiaw. Jeh yowsh Kant de i-geh guandean. Youtsyy derchu jyeluenn, **yaw kaochar tzongjiaw de yuanlii, bihshiu shooushian taoluenn dawder**.

Nahme dawder wenntyi tzeenme taoluenn ne? Taoluenn dawder dangran yaw taoluenn renshinq de wenntyi, taoluenn renshinq beenlai sh shann de hairsh eh de jehyanq i-geh heen guanjiann de wenntyi. farnsh taoluenn dawder wenntyi shooushian yaw yuhdaw jehgeh wenntyi, jong shi wenhuah tzay jeh fangmiann yeou shiangtorng jy chuh. Jonggwo guuday jiw yeou shinqshannluenn, shinqehluenn, shinq fei shann fei eh luenn, jih shann jih eh luenn, shann'eh shiang hoen luenn deeng wuu-joong guandean, erl Kant tzay "Danchwen liishinq fannwei ney de tzongjiaw" jong yee tyichu lihshyy shanq de jeh wuu-joong guandean. Tsornq luojyi shanq laishuo, renshinq de shann'eh

wennty yee jyy keeneng yeou jeh wuu-joong guandean, tzay jao buchu byede guandean le.

Dann shifang ren tzay taoluenn jehgeh wennty shyr gen Jonggwo ren yeou i-geh heendah de butornq jy chuu, shifang ren heentzao jiow tyichu le i-geh genq jonqyaw, genq dayyeou genbeenshinq de luenliishyue de wennty -- Ren de tzyhyou yihjyh wennty, jehsh tzay gangtsair jeang de wuu-joong shann'eh wennty de beyhow de i-geh genqshen tserngtsyh de wennty. Ruguoo i-geh ren de shyngwei meiyeeou tzyhyou yihjyh, ta sh bey jyuedinq de, nahme ta de shyngwei jiow jih tarnbushanq shann yee tarnbushanq eh, yee tarnbushanq jih shann jih eh, fei shann fe ieh, shann'eh shianghoen, inwey ta de yihjyh, ta de shyngwei sh bu tzyhyou de. Jiow shianq miannduey tzyhran tzaihay, woomn buneng shuo ta heen shiong'eh, woomn yee buneng inwey tzyhranjieh fasheng tzyhran tzaihay jiow chourshyh ta, bawfuh ta, chwufei nii feng le. woomn shuo i-geh ren yeoutzuey, yaw chernqfar ta, sh inwey ta sh guhyih de; Ruguoo ta bush guhyih de, sh guohshy, nah chernqfar jiowyaw ching de duo. Guohshy dangran yee yeou idinq de tzuey, inwey ruguoo ta yeou yuhjiann de huah, ta beenlai inggai yuhfarnq, dannsh ta mei yuhfarnq. Meiyeeou ren neng yuhfarnq tzyhjii fann guohshy, ren bush Shanqdih. Woomn Jonggwo ren jeang "*Ren fei shenqshyan, shwu neng wuguoh*", yonq shifang ren de huah shuo jiowsh ren bush Shanqdih, tzeenme neng yuhjiann ichieh ne? Dann ren gen Shanqdih yeou shiangtong de dihfang, jiowsh ren yeou liishinq, yeou idinq de yuhjiannshinq, suooyii ren inggai yuhjiann, inggai shianq Shanqdih nahyanq. Keeyii jehyanq

lai yawchyou ta, dann inwey ren bush Shanqdih, suooyii woomn keeyii *tuey erl chyau chyi tsyh*, baa duey fann guohshy de ren de cherngfar jeanching ishie.

Tzyhyou yihjyh de wenntyi tzay shifang ren kannlai sh i-geh tzuey genbeen de wenntyi, ichieh shann'eh dou lihtzwuyu ren de guhyih, ruguoo bush guhyih, eh bu cherngchyiwei eh, shann yee bu cherngchyiwei shann. Ruguoo i-geh ren bush guhyih wei shann, erlsh beenlai shengshinq rutsyy, jiw shianq woomn tzay feicharnq pianpih luohhow de shantsuen kanndaw de nahshie shanmin, shengshinq jiw bu jydaw tzeenme tzuoh'eh, tsornglai meiyeeou tzuoh'eh, nah woomn neng shuo ta sh shann de ma? Annjaw shifang ren de guandean lai kann, jehjoong ren chyishyr hairsh shenghwo tzay idiannyuan lii, ta hair meiyeeou tzyhyou yihjyh, hair buneng shuo ta shann huoh eh, huohjee shuo jehjoong shann sh i-joong feicharnq beaumiann de, bush jenjenq de shann. Jenjenq de shann jiwsh i-geh ren ta beenlai keeyii tzuoh'eh, dannsh ta meiyeeou tzuoh, ta doongder tzeenmeyanq tzuoh'eh, dannsh ta bu tzuoh, jeh jiwsh shann. Ruguoo i-geh ren genbeen buhuey fanntzuey, ta jyyng tzuoh haoshyh, jehgeh shann jiw bush jenjenq de shann, jehjoong ren ruguoo idann jinruh mooujoong hwanjinq, biiru shuo shangpiin jingjih de hwanjinq, nah biann huay jiwsh i-leang tian de shyhchyng. Heenduo tsornq nongtsuen daw cherngshyh de sheau baomuu, idaw le dah cherngshyh lii maashanq jiw biann le, heenduo jiatyng dou yeou jehjoong jingyann. Beenlai heen puushyr de i-geh sheau guniang, mei duojeou ta jiw huey daa bann, jiw huey jeang shiurong, jiw

huey cheehoang. Jeh jiwsh meiyiou kaoliuh daw jenjenq de shann'eh sh yaw jiannlih tzay tzyhyou yihjyh jy shanq de, tzyhyou yihjyh beenshen bush shann yee bush eh, ta chauyueh yu shann'eh jy way, tzay shann yeu eh de biann.

Jonggwo ren heenshao kaoliuh jehyanq i-geh wenntyi. Jyyeou Shyuntz jiechuh daw le tzyhyouluenn de wenntyi, jiechuh daw le ren de shin, rennwei shin keeyii jyuedinq, keeyii sheuantzer. Menqtz yee shauuei jiechuh daw idean, shuo ren keeyii sheuantzer shyongjaang her yu. Dann jehjoong sheuantzer shyrijhshanq sh wu kee sheuantzer, ruguoo nii sh geh renrenjyhshyh, nahme nii keending sh sheuantzer shashencherngren; Ruguoo nii sh geh sheauren, nahme nii keending sheuantzer mayshen-chyourong. Sheuantzer jyybuguoh sh duey nii de shinshinq de i-joong kaoyann, beenlai bu jydaw, meiyiou sheanluh, i kaoyann jiw kaoyann chulai le. Suoyii **Jonggwo ren tzuey jonqshyh de sh nii beenlai sh shernme, sh jiuntz hairsh sheauren. Jeh jiwsh suoowey de shinshinq de wenntyi,** yeesh Jonggwo ren tzuey rehjongyu taoluenn de wenntyi.

Duey shann yeu eh de taoluenn, tzay Jonggwo tzueyjong gueiyjewe duey ren de tiansheng beenshinq de taoluenn. Iban laishuo, renshinq been shann sh jann toongjyh dihwey de i-joong guandean, jyyeou Shyuntz jeang renshinq been eh. Chyishyr shihjiou chilai, Shyuntz jeang de renshinq been eh gen Menqtz jeang de renshinq been shann meiyiou chongtu, jyish gayniann

butornq, inwey Shyuntz suo jeang de renshinq, bush jyy jenjenq de renshinq, erlsh jyy ren shenshanq de **donqwuhshinq**. Ren shenshanq yeou donqwuhshinq, jehgeh donqwuhshinq sh keeyii wei eh de. Yaw jueichyou tzyhjii de lihyih, woangwoang chingshianq yu soenrenlihyii, chingshianq yu ruohrowchyangshyr, jesh ren shenshanq de donqwuhshinq de beaushiann. Dann Shyuntz torngshyr cherngrenn ren yee yeou linqway i-joong beenshinq, jiwsh ren doongder “Fenn”, doongder tzyhjii de beenfenn. Ren-chyun gen niou-chyun, maa-chyun butornq de dihfang, jiw tzayyu ren doongder “Fenn”. **“Fenn” jiwsh lii, liijaw**, liifaa deeng jehyanq itaw deengjyi gueifann. Tzay jeh fangmiann ren gen donqwuh butornq, sh shann de. woomn i tingdaw Shyuntz jeang shinqehluenn, jiw bu chiuh tzyyshih fenshi, jiw rennwei gen Koong-Menq sh dueylih de. Chyishyr bush jehyanq de, jyysh yonqtsyr butornq erlyii.

Jonggwo chwantoong wenhuah de shinshinq jy shyue, jibeenshanq sh jiannlih tzay renshinq been shann jehgeh jichuu jy shanq. Renshinq beenlai sh chwenjye de, ren beenlai sh cherngshin-cherngyih de, “Cherng” sh ren de beenshinq. Dann *“Shinq shiang jinn, shyi shiang yeuan”*, meei-geh ren sheng shiahlai doush chwenjye de, youyu show shehhuey shyiswu de yiingsheang, biannde sanqshy le beenshinq. Menqtz jeang chyou fanqshin, howlai de Rujia yawchyou hueifuh beenshinq. Lii Aur jeang yaw fuh shinq, hweigui beenshinq, gen Laotz jeang *“Faanpwugueijen”*, *“Fuhgwei yu ing’erl”* sh iyyh de. Ing’erl de beenshinq sh tzuey ganjinq de, inwey ing’erl shernme dou bu

kydaw ma, nah jensh wujy wuyuh wuwei a! Ta de yuhwanq diingduo jyyeou idean shenglii shanq de yuhwanq, nah sh jenqcharng de. Sheauhairtz sh tzuey ganjinq de, Jehsh Jonggwo ren de i-geh tzuey jibeen de guandean. Suooyii **renshinq been shann de jeadinq sh i-geh dwuduann de jeadinq**, sh bu shiuyaw jenqming de, ta sh jyrjie tiyann chulai de, meei-geh ren dou keeyii tiyann daw. Tzay shehhuey shanq huenn le jiishyr-nian, heenduo ren jiow hwainiann ertorng shyrdaw, gen jii-geh sheau perngyeou ichii, leangsheauwutsai. Lian koongtz yee bu mean swu, ta de tzueygau de rensheng liisheang jiowsh gen jii-geh sheau perngyeou ichii daw herbian chiuw shiitzaow, ranhow chanqjege hweilai. **Koongtz de tzueygau de jinqjeh sh i-joong torngshin de jinqjeh**, meieyou tehshu de yawchyou, meieyou gehren de tzyhyou yihjyh de jueichyou, meieyou rennher jyrjwo.

Yeutsyshiangaan, shifang de luenlii jhran cherngrenn le gehren de tzyhyou yihjyh, nahme duey shann yeu eh de taoluenn jiow bihran yaw rongnah renshinq been eh de keenengshinq. Inwey tzyhyou yihjyh yihweyje ren keeneng tzuoh haoshyh, yee keeneng tzuoh huayshyh, yawsh meieyou jehjoong shuangchorng de keenengshinq, nah jiow tarnbushanq tzyhyou yihjyh le. Tzyhyou yihjyh keending sh yaw sheuantzer de, jiuhyeou dawder yihyih de sheuantzer jiowsh tzay shann yeu eh jyjian jinshyng sheuantzer. Ruguoo meieyou sheuantzer, nii tiansheng sh geh haoren, jyneng sheuantzer hao, sheuantzer shann, huohjee nii tiansheng sh geh huayren, jyneng sheuantzer huay, nah jiow meieyou tzyhyou yihjyh le. Jehyanq i-joong sheuantzer chyishyr sh wu kee

sheuantzer. Erl meiyeuou tzyhyou yihjyh jyhoh, nii de shyngwei dou tarnbuhshanq sh hao sh huay, jyyyeuou i-joong lihyih, jyyyeuou duey taren, duey jyitii yeoulih hairsh yeouhay jehyanq i-joong guan'niann. Jehsh i-joong dueyday donqwuh de guan'niann, dueyday haychorng, yihchorng de guan'niann, erl meiyeuou nii jehgeh ren sh haoren hairsh huayren de guan'niann. Feider yaw yeou tzyhyou yihjyh de guan'niann, yeou i-joong sheuantzer de guan'niann, jehjoong shann yeu eh de renshinqguan tsairneng chernglih. Suooyii shifang de tzyhyou yihjyh jiow bihran yaw rongnah renshinq keeneng sh eh de jehjoong guandean.

Dangran shifang yee yeou heenduo joong guandean, renshinq been shann, renshinq been eh, jih shann jih eh, fei shann fei eh, shann'eh shianghoen de dou yeou. biiru shuo shifang yeou heenduo ren juujang renshinq beenshann, shianq guoday Socrates (Sugelhadi), jinnday de ishie chiimeng sysheangjia, Faagwo de weiwuhluenn jee, dou cherngrenn renshinq been shann. Dann tamn nahgeh "Shann" de gayniann gen woomn Jonggwo ren "Shann" de gayniann sh yeou chiubye de. tamn nahgeh "Shann" de gayniann tzay heenduo fangmiann duey Jonggwo ren laishuo bush "Shann" de gayniann, erlsh "Eh" de gayniann. biiru shuo **gehren de shinqfwu**, shifang ren rennwei sh shann, yaw wanshann ma, keending yaw baukuoh gehren shinqfwu, Kant jiow shuo, ruguoo i-jiann shyhchyng duey gehren bulih de huah, dawder shanq keeyii heen gaushanq, dannsh buneng tarndeshanq wanshann, buneng chengwei jenjenq de shann, jyhshao sh bu wanjeeng. **Jenjenq de shann inggai baa gehren de shinqfwu,**

**gehren de chyuanlih, gehren de lihyih dou bauharn tzayney. Erl
jeh idean duey Jonggwo ren laishuo chiahhao sh eh, gehren de
shinqfwu, gehren de lihyih, gehren de muhdih tzay Jonggwo ren
de “Yih lih jy biann” jong sh inggai fanqchih de. Jenjenq de shann
tzay Jonggwo ren kannlai jiowsh yaw tsornq dawder chufa, dardaw
i-joong shianq “*Dahshyue*” lii jeang de “*Jyy yu jyh shann*”. Jiowsh
meiyeou isyihaur renyuh jy sy, jiowsh “*Tswen tianlii, mieh ren yuh*”,
jiowsh “*Haurbulihjii, juanmenlihren*”. Woomn jintian hair jyuede,
i-geh ren tzuoh i-jiann shyh ruguoo sh “*Hwaiyeou gehren de
muhdih*”, nah keending bush shernme haoshyh.**

Dannsh tzay shifang ren de shann liimiann, bush shuo meiyeou
syshin, sh keyyii yeou sy de. Ren de syshin jiw keeneng bauharn
yeou eh, dann binqbu idinq jiowsh eh, inwey chyijong keending sh
yeou tzyhyou yihjyh de. Lihru Socrates (Sugelhadi), woomn
shianntzay shuo ta sh i-geh wey jenlii erl shiannshen de ren, dann
ta wey jenlii erl shiannshen, chyishyr sh yeou gehren kaoliuh tzay
liimiann de. Socrates de kaoliuh sh feicharnq jiuhtii shyrtzay de, ta
tzay linsyy chyan duey ta de shyuesheng jeang: Woo shianntzay
yijjing 60 duo suey le, ruguoo tzay guoh jii nian syy de huah, nah
shyrhow naojin yow bushyng le, koouchyy yee bu linglih le, duey
woo de rongyuh yeou soenhay, woo shianntzay syy sh tzueyhao de
shyrhow, niimn daw chyuan Athens (Yeadean) chihw wenn’iwenn,
yeou shwei bii woo hwode genq shinqfwu? Socrates jueichyou
gehren shinqfwu, suooyii ta baa ta de isheng dangtzuoh i-geh
yihshuhpiin, ta tzay nahlii chuanqtzaw, tzay nahlii diaujwo, tzay
nahlii sheangshow, ranhow yii ta de syy tzuoh’wei rensheg de

tzueyhow imuh. Tzueyhow imuh inggai sh hueihwang de, jyuechanq ma, inggai huah shanq i-geh guanghuei de jiuuhaw, geei renmn lioushiah jiibae-nian, jiichian-nian de yinnshianq. Ta deryih bushao a, ta bii rennher ren dou huahdelai. Socrates tzay shifang dangran sh Shenqren le, dann shifang de “Shenqren” de gayniann, gen woomn de “Shenqren” de gayniann sh jyeranbutornq de. Jih neng jawguh daw gehren de lihyih, yow nenggow wey gwojia wey jenlii erl shiannshen, jeh tzay shifang tsairsh tzueydah de shann.

Kant rennwei guanyu shann'eh de wuu-joong guan'niann dou keeyii jieshow, dann jehshie dou shuuyu shiannshianq de liingyuh, erl buh shuuyu beentii de liingyuh. **Ren de beentii sh tzyhyou yihjyh.** Renshinq yeou leang-joong: ii-joong sh tzyhran de, tiansheng de, jiow jiaw renshinq; linq i-joong sh tzyhyou yihjyh jy shinq, sh tzuoh'wei beenjyh de tianshinq. **Woomn jydaw, tzay shifang “Beenshinq (Nature)” jehgeh tsyr yeou leang-tserng yihsy, i-geh sh tzyhran, i-geh sh beenjyh.** Kant duey renshinq de liijiee sh tzay ren de beenjyh de tserngmiann shanq de liijiee. Ren de shinq, ren de beenjyh sh ren tzyhjii tzawcherng de, erl bush shenglai jiow yeou de, suooyii ta feicharnq chyangdiaw tzyhyou yihjyh de dihwey. Tzyhyou yihjyh bush yeushengjiuhlai de, erlsh chauyueh shyrkong de, chauyueh in'guooliuh jyway de, ta bu bey waytzay de rennher shyhwuh jishieh de jyueding. Intsyy tzay Kant kannlai, ren tzay meei ishuennjian dou keeyii tzyhyou sheuantzer. Yeesheu nii shenglai suo tzuohchu de dihi geh sheuantzer sh shann de, dann jeh binq bu yihweyje nii jeh ibeytz doush shann de, nii yeesheu

shiah i-geh sheuantzer jiwsh eh de; Yeesheu nii sheng shiahlai dihi geh sheuantzer sh eh de, dann jeh yee buneng jyuedinq nii jehgeh ren de shinq jiwsh eh de, huohsheu nii shiah i-geh sheuantzer chiahhao jiwsh shann de. Ren de meei ishuennjian dou tzay sheuantzer, dou keeyii sheuantzer, binq bu inwey ta tsorngchyan huohjee ta shengshinq sh geh haoren huohsh huayren, erl duey ta de sheuantzer yeou suoo jyuedinq.

Ryhcharng shenghwo jong woomn charngshuo, jehgeh ren tsorngmei tzuohguoh huayshyh, jehjiann huayshyh bush ta tzuoh de. Tsorng jingyann shanq woomn keeyii tongguoh gueinahfaa jinnsyng jehyanq de pannduann, dann gueinahfaa sh bu keekaw de, tzoongsh keeneng yeou lihway, ta chiahhao jeh itsyh jiw tzuoh le jehjiann shyhchyng, nah wanchyuan yeou keeneng. Harn Shaogong "Maachyau tsyrdean" jong de Maa Jonqchyi jiwsh jehyanq, ibeytz meiyiou tzuohguoh huayshyh, jyuede kueile, tzueyhow tou le ikuay row, bey juajuh le, wu lean jiann ren jiw tzyhsha le.

Kant rennwei jeh jiwsh "Shenqjing" shanq shuo de i-geh yihsy, renley sh tzay idiannyuan youyu Adam (Yahdang) her Eve (Shiahwa) de duohluoh erl sanqshy le tianjen juanqtay. Tianjen juanqtay binq meiyiou baojenq renley bu duohluoh. Dangran "Shenqjing" lii hairsh rennwei tianjen juanqtay sh i-joong shann, bush i-joong tzuey'eh, Shanqdih tzawcherng de dongshi dangran sh shann de le. dannsh "Shenqjing" lii jeang, ren tsorng tianjen juanqtay duohluoh daw le yuantzuey, Adam (Yahdang) her Eve (Shiahwa) chy le

jiyhuey jy shuh de guootz, fann le yuantzuey, Jehsh tamn de tzyhyou yihjyh de dihi geh sheuantzer, sheuantzer de sh fanntzuey, sh dueykanq Shanqdi, dueykanq shann. Jehjoong yuantzuey de jershuyue harnyih jioujinq hertzay? Kant jinshyng le tanntao. Tongcharng woomn dwu "Shenqjing", shifang ren dwu "Shenqjing, doush tsornq ta de tzyhmiann yihyih shanq lai liijiee: Oh, renley heentzao jiow kaishyy duohluoh le, woomn jintian yaw weytsy cherngdan tzerrenn, yaw showkuu, yaw hannlioumaanmiann, tsair nenggow jenq der tzyhjii de miannbau. Dann Kant baa renshinq jiannlih tzay tzyhyou yihjyh jyshanq, shyy renshinq cherngwei i-joong bukee gueidinq de, bukee juomho de dongshi, yee jiowsh i-geh wuhtzyhtii, erl jehgeh wuhtzyhtii, dang ta tiishiann wei shiannshianq de shyrhow, shooushian tiishiann wei fanntzuey. Yee jiowsh shuo, renley tzay idiannyuan lii dangran sh meiyeeou fanntzuey de, nii keeyii shuo renley sh shann de, dannsh jehgeh shann inwey meiyeeou tzyhyou yihjyh, suooyii yan'ger shuo chiilai hair bu jiuhyeeou shann de yihyih. Tianjen juanqtay sh bu jiuhyeeou jenjenq shann de yihyih de.

Milton (Milduen) tzay "Shyluoh yuan" lii yeesh jehyanq jeang de, Adam (Yahdang) her Eve (Shiahwa) showdaw mogoei de yowhuoh erl fannletzuey, shychiuh le lehyuan. Dann shychiuh le lehyuan chiahhao geei renley tyigonq le i-joong shiwanq. i-joong shernme shiwanq ne? jiowsh yuanlai de shann sh meiyeeou tzyhyou yihjyh de, shiantzay yaw jiannlih de shann chiahhao sh yeou tzyhyou yihjyh de, jeh tsairsh jenjenq de shann. Jenjenq de shann tiishiann tzay renley tongguoh buduann de jueichyou, ibuhbuh de jiejin

Shanq dih, shwu tzyhjii de tzuey, tzueyhow derdaw Shanq dih de jeengjiow, dangren chornghshin hweidaw Shanq dih shenbian de shyrhow, tsairsh jenjenq de shann. Suooyii renley duohluoh de shyrhow, nahgeh tzyhyou yihjyh sh heen jonqyaw de, sueiran sh yuantzuey, dann jehgeh yuantzuey tiishiann chu ren de tzyhyou yihjyh sh bukee gueiding de, bukee juomho de. Adam, Eve shenghwo nahme hao, wuiouwuliu, weyshernme huey turan chaansheng i-joong tzyhyou yihjyh erl duohluoh, fanntzuey ne? Yeouren rennwei sh mogoei de yowhuoh tsair shy ta fanntzuey, dannsh yowhuoh yee yaw tamn yuannyih jieshow a, ruguo tamn bu jieshow mogoei de yowhuoh, bush jawyanq keeyii dang haoren ma? Keejiann hairsh tzyhyou yihjyh tzay chii tzuohyonq.

Tzyhyou yihjyh jenjenq tzay shiannshyr shenghwo jong chii tzuohyonq, i kaishyy tzoongsh beaushiann wei duohluoh. Nii geei i-geh ren tzyhyou yihjyh, biiru shuo i-geh sheauhair, nii geei ta ibii chyan, shuo sweibiann ta chiu gann shernme, ruguo ta jende yihshyr daw sweibiann ta chiu gann shernme, ta woangwoang sh gann ishie chauchu ta inggai gann de nahshie shyhchyng, inwey yuehsh jinnjyy de dongshi, yuehsh duey ta yeou i-joong chyanglieh de yowhuoh. Ta shooushian jiwsh chiu gann nah jiann shyhchyng, inwey nii yeunsheu ta gann rennher shyhchyng de shyrhow, ta sheangdaw chyita de shyhchyng faanjenq yihow hair keeyii gann, chiahhao shianntzay sh tzuoh nii jinnjyy ta gann de shyhchyng de i-geh nander de jihuey, ta jiwshuey juanmen chiu tzuoh. Renley yeesh jehyanq, Shanq dih gawsuh ren tzay idiannyuan keeyii fengitzwushyr, shernme dou buyonq fachour, ta

faan'eri shyande wuliau. Shanqdi jinnjy ta chy nahgeh pyngguoo, ta jyuede woo daw keeyii shyhishiah. Tzyhyou yihjyh yeou i-joong beaushiann chulai de chingshianq, eri jehjoong beaushiann shooushian tiishiann wei fann jinnjih, nah jiwsh fanntzuey. Sheauhartz kaishy yeou le tzyhyou yihjyh, shooushian jiw beaushiann tzay "Nihfaanchi" de tyaupyidaodann.

Tsornge jehgeh yihyih shanq shuo, Jidujaw de renshinguan beaumiann shanq kann haoshianq sh renshing been shann de, dann ruguoo baa ren dangtzuoh i-geh tzyhyou yihjyh de tswentzay dehuah, nahme Jidujaw de renshinguan jibeen shanq sh renshing been eh de. Inwey ren yeou tzyhyou yihjyh, daw bush shuo tzyhyou yihjyh beenshen sh eh de, tzyhyou yihjyh beenshen jih keeyii wei shann yee keeyii wei eh, erish inwey tzyhyou yihjyh de dihi geh beaushiann keending sh eh. woomn jintian sh shyhchaang jingjih, dang nii shuo keeyii yeunshu ibuhfen ren fuh chiilai de shyrhow, yeoushie ren jiw *wu suoo buyonq chy jyi* le. Ta keeyii baetuo yuanlai de shuhfuh a, yuanlai bu keeyii tzuoh de shyhchyng, shianntzay keeyii tzuoh le, nii meiyew gueiding ta keeyii hairsh bu keeyii tzuoh de shyhchyng, ta feiyaw shyhtann ishiah, shyhtann ishiah jehgeh jenqtseh nenggow fanqdaw duo kuan. Suooyii woomn shianntzay wuhyuhherngliou a, yong chwantoong de guandean lai kann jiwsh yijing duohluoh le, woomn jehgeh shehuey yijing duohluoh le, yijing baa chwantoong de nah itaw jinnjih chyandou chongpoh le. Jehsh haoshyh hairsh huayshyh ne? Woo rennwei sh haoshyh, inwey jeh geeile ren tzyhyou yihjyh. Shianntzay inggai guanjuh de shyh, tzay

jehyanq i-joong tzyhyou yihjyh jichuu jyshanq, nengbuneng chornghshin jiannlih chii dawder gueidingq, ruguoo nenggow jiannlih chii dawder gueidingq, woomn jehgeh shehhuey jiow dah yeou shiwanq, ruguoo jiannlih bu chiilai jiow heen ueishean. Jonggwo shianntzay yijjing chuuyu i-geh tzyhyou yihjyh yijjing kaishyy mengya, kaishyy shengjaang de jieduann le, jeh shiangdangyu "Shengjing" lii de "Yuantzuey" jieduann, renmn yijjing chy shiah jyshy jy shuh de guootz le. Suooyii tzay Kant kannlai, renshinq jiwsh i-geh bukee gueidingq de dongshi, nii yueh shiannjyh ta, ta jiow yuehyaw tupoh shiannjyh, ta yaw jaanshyh ren de linqway ishie keenengshinq. Ta buneng maantzwu yu jehyanq i-joong keenengshinq, yaw kannkann jehshie keenengshinq de bianjeh, kann dawdii neng tzuoh shernmeyanq de ishie shyhchyng. Jeh jiwsh renshinq.

Ren jy wei ren, jiow tzayyu ta de bukee gueidingshinq her wushiann keenengshinq. Ren sh wushiann keeneng de, ren sh neng chuanqtzaw chyijih de. Suoowey chyijih, jiwsh tzyhranjeh beenlai meiyiou de dongshi, baukuoh jeenggeh renley shehhuey shenghwo, doush ren tzyhjii chuanqtzaw de. Ren de tehdean jiow tzayyu jiuhyiou chuanqtzawshinq, Yee jiwsh shuo ren yeou tzyhyou yihjyh, suooyii ren jianglai jioujinq gai tzeenyang chuanqtzaw tzyhjii, shwei yee yihliaw budaw. woomn jintian wufaa yihliaw, yeou de ren feicharng daniou: Jianglai ren huey cherngwei shernmeyanq de? Hueybuhuey tzyhcheu miehwanq? Daniou jiow dueyle, ren bu nenggow pyngjeh tzyhjii tiansheng de shinshinq erl gaujeenwuiou, bihshiu shyrshyrkehkeh de jingtih

tzyhjii, difarng tzyhjii, bush pah byede dongshi, shooushian sh pah tzyhjii. Pah tzyhjii shernme ne? Pah tzyhjii tzuohchu nahshie tzuey'eh de shyhchyng lai. Ren inggai yeou jehyanq i-joong fanntzueygaan her i-joong difarng de shinlii. buyaw yiiwei tzyhjii jyyaw chuyu cherngshin, jiow shernme dou neng gann, jianglaishuobudinq huey gann chu tautiendahtzuey de shyhchyng lai, gann chulai jyhow hair syhaur bu jyuede tzyhjii inggai channhoei.

Yeutsyshiangaan, Jonggwo chwantoong luenlii rennwei ren de shann'eh sh shiantian gueiding hao le de, renshinq been shann, dann showdaw wayjieh de u'raan, ren bihshiu jengcheu hueifuh daw ren de beenshinq, jihran sh beenshinq, nah jiowsh shiantian yeou de. Suooyii Jonggwo chwantoong luenlii rennwei ren tzueyhao hairsh buyaw yeou tzyhyou yihjyh, buyaw yihsheangtian kai, buyaw chauchu nii neyshin yii yeou de nahshie gueiding. Tzueyhao sh shuennchytzyhran, nii jiow keeyii tzyhran wei shann, jiow keeyii der daw cherng sheng. Dangran shiannshyr shenghwo jong binq bush renren doush Shenqren, sueiran Wang Yangming jeang *maanjie doush Shenqren*, “Ren jie keeyii wei Shuenn-Yau”. Weyshernme shiannshyr jong bush jehyanq de ne? Inwey yaw showdaw waylai de yiingsheang, “*Shinq shiang jinn, shyi shiang yeuan*”, yonq woomn jintian de huah shuo jiowsh showdaw le “Jingshern u'raan”. Ruguoo i-geh ren keeyii bushow u'raan, nahme ta jiow keeyii baochyr ta yuanlai de chwenpuu de shinshinq, ta jiow buhuey wanqbeen. **Suowey buhuey wanqbeen, jiowsh buhuey wanqjih tzyhjii de beenshinq, jiow**

keeyii “Chyou fanqshin”. Suooyii jyyaw “Faanshen erl cherng”,
 jiwow keeyii “Leh moh dah ian”. **Jonggwo ren chiue de jiwowsh
 tzueygaan yihshyr her channhoei yihshyr, suooyii Jonggwo ren
 shianqlai bing bu hwey tzyhjii, erlsh wey waylai de shyhwuh, biiru,**
 Koongtz shuo “Jiuntz yeou san-wey: Wey tianming, wey dahren,
 wey Shenqren jyyan”, **weidwu bu hwey tzyhjii, weidwu bupah
 tzyhjii huey fanntzuey. Woo tzeenme huey fanntzuey ne? Woo
 jehme cherngshin-cherngyih, yijjing yeu tianming, tiandaw
 shiangtong le, Woo sh tihtianshyngdaw, woo de yihyih jiwowsh
 tianyih. Suooyii jyyaw jencherng, ren de beenshing shyh
 wanchyuan keeyii ikaw de, keeyii gaujeenwuiou de.** Bu cherng de
 ren jiwowsh huayren, jiwowsh sanqshy le beenshing de ren. Suooyii
 Jonggwo ren pyngjiah taren shyr tzuey shiihuan chiubye haoren,
 huayren, chiufen de biaujoen jiwowsh kann neyshin
 cherngbucherng. Dann neyshin de cherng yeu bu cherng sh
 kannbujian de, Yush jiwowyaw cha biauichian: Jian, jong, shann, eh.
 Jonggwo ren duey lihshy de pyngjiah tzoongsh jehyang, sh
 leanpuu shyh de. Jianchern keending sh bair-lean, haoren sh
 horng-lean, hei-lean, ichuchaang, ishanq shihtair jiwow fen chulai.
 Duey haoren de shyhjiih sh dahjangchyiguu de beauyang,
 haoshianq ta tsornng niangtai lii chulai jiwowsh haoren, tsornng
 buhuey tzuoh huayshyh; Duey huayren yawme sh jeaumieh,
 chaanchwu, yawme jiwowsh gaetzaw, “Ju shin”, shyh ta
 liangshinfashiann.

Shifang ren dueyday haoren, huayren sh biijiaw
 jiwowshyh-luennshyh de, **jiowsh nii itsyh de rongyuh butzwuyii**

sheangyuh jongshen. Nii fannletzuey, gai tzeenme pann jiow tzeenme pann, bu inwey nii yuanlai tzeenmeyanq jiow yiingsheang jehgeh pannjue, yee bu gao shernme “*Taanbair tsornq kuan, kanqjiuh tsornq yan*”, bu gao jeh itaw. Jeh itaw doush weyle jiawyuh ren, dann shifang ren rennwei tzueyfann tzuoh'wei i-geh cherngren bu shiuyaw jiawyuh, ta tzyhjii yeou liishinq, liishinq sh ta guhyeou de, bush nii guannshu geei ta de, ta yeou liishinq, jiow keeyii tzyhjii pannduann. Ta yuannyih fanntzuey, ta jiow yuannyih showfar, suooyii ta tsair chiuw fanntzuey, nii buyonq chiuw jiawyuh ta.

Tzay Kant kannlai, **jihran ichieh shann'eh dou gueijye yu tzyhyou yihjyh, nahme tzyh yiiwei beenshin chwenjye, tzyh yiiwei tzyhjii chuuyu tianjen juanqtay, binqchiee yiiwei tianjen juanqtay jiwsh renshinq beenshann de i-joong gueidingq de sheangfaa sh shiuwoei de, shennjyh beenshen jiwsh i-joong eh.** Tzay Kant nahlii, tzyh yiiwei tianjen chwenjye sh i-joong eh, sh i-joong shernme eh ne? jiwsh woeishann. Nii tzyh yiiwei tianjen chwenjye, nii naapah tzuoh le heenduo huayshyh, nii yee tzyh yiiwei tianjen chwenjye. Guohchiuh, woomn yeoushie ren gann le nahme duo huayshyh, hair rennwei tzyhjii chyhdaan-jongshin, sh chuyu “Puusuh de jiejyi gaanchyng”, sh weyle jeenggeh gwojia hao, meiyeeou rennher channhoei yihshyr. “Syh-ren bang” jiwsh jehyanq de, yiiwei wennshinwukuey, sh byeren tzay gao inmou. Jehjoong tzyh yiiwei chwenjye, jehjoong woeishann tsairsh i-joong eh, erlchiee sh i-joong genbeen de eh. Inwey nii bush shern, nii sh ren, dann nii yow nahme jiau'aw, tzyh yiiwei weiwoodwutzuen,

tzyh yiiwei donqchar ichieh, tzyh yiiwei daybeau tiandaw. Tzay jehjoong shiujea de gueiding jyshiah, jenjenq chii tzuohyonq de hairsh tzyhyou yihjyh, erl jehgeh tzyhyou yihjyh sh kee shann kee eh de, meiyeuou ren neng baojenq tzyhjii de beenshinq juhding sh shann de.

Tzay Kant kannlai, ren de “Beenshin” bush dawder de chiidean, erlsh dawder de jongdean, sh dawder de i-geh *kee wanq erl bukee jyi* de jongjyi muhbiau, sh i-joong jongjyi guanhwai. bush shuo nii isheng shiahlai jiow shann, nii isheng shiahlai wuning shuo sh chingshianq yu eh de, yaw tongguoh buduann de jueichyou tsair jwujiann de chiuw jiejin shann, tsornq eh shianq shann. Suooyii ren tsornq ehlieh de beenshinq chiujiann Shanqdih sh i-geh manmann charngtwu, sh i-geh tonqkuu de guocherng, jeh gen Jidujiaw de jingshern sh ijyh de. Shiwanq derdaw Shanqdih de jeengjiow, nah nii yaw channhoei, nii yaw chianshiu, nii yaw jydaw tzyhjii de tzuey, nii yaw jytzuey. Jehgeh jytzuey bush jytsuoh, jytsuoh sh keeyii gae de, jytzuey sh buneng gae de, inwey jehgeh tzuey sh tzyhyou yihjyh, nii tzeenme neng baa jehgeh tzyhyou yihjyh gaediaw ne? Ren de tzyhyou yihjyh sh gaebuleau de, nii sheang gaediaw tzyhyou yihjyh, jeh beenshen jiowsh i-joong tzyhyou yihjyh. Tzyhyou yihjyh gaebuleau, nah jiow yeongyeuan yeou tzuoh'eh de keeneng. Jehjoong tzuoh'eh de keeneng bush baa ren beandi, erl chiahhao sh baa ren tairgau le. Weyshernme ne? Inwey jyyyeou dang ta yeou tzuoh'eh de keeneng erl meiyeuou tzuoh'eh, erlsh chiuw tzuoh haoshyh, nah ta de dawder tsair jenjenq sh dawder, tsair jiuhyeuou dawder yihyih, jiuhyeuou

dawdershinq. Linqway, ta jiuhyeou tzyhyou yihjyh, ta jiw gen Shanqdih tzay jeh idean shanq pyngchii-pyngtzuoh le. Shanqdih tzuey genbeen de idean jiwsh yeou tzyhyou yihjyh. Suooyii "Shenqjing" lii jeang, ren chy le jyshy jy shuh de guootz jyhow, Shanqdih shuo: Kann naa, tamn yii her woo pyngchii-pyngtzuoh le. Adam (Yahdang) her Eve (Shiahwa) yeou le tzyhjii de tzyhyou yihjyh jyhow, tamn jiw her Shanqdih pyngchii-pyngtzuoh le, tzayyee bush Shanqdih danchwen de tzawwuh. tamn beenlai sh de, dann shianntzay yijjing beypann le Shanqdih, taigau le tzyhjii de shenfenn, cherng le jenjenq de wannwuhjyling, inwey ta sh i-geh keeyii fanntzuey de ren le, ta shianntzay nenggow bu fanntzuey, nah dangran sh i-joong jenjenq de shann le.

Ren de jehyanq i-joong tzyhyou yihjyh jiuujinq sh yaw dardaw shann hairsh eh, ren de beenshinq jiuujinq sh shann hairsh eh, ren tzyhjii sh bu jydaw de, jyyyeou Shanqdih tsair jydaw, jyyyeou Shanqdih tsairsh jy renshin jee, tsairneng duey ren de isheng tzuoh tzueyhow de pyngpann. Suooyii "Shenqjing" jeangdaw tzueyhow de sheenpann, sh yeou heen shen de jershyue yihyih de, nah jiwsh i-geh ren de isheng naapah yijjing gayguan luenndinq, woomn farnren yee buneng duey ta tzuoh pannduann, jyyyeou Shanqdih tsairneng duey ta tzuoh pannduann.

Kant baa jehjoong tzyh yiiwei shann, tzyh yiiwei nenggow tzyhjii duey tzyhjii tzuoh pannduann shyhwei renshinq de jiauaw tzyhdah, renshinq de woeishann, renshinq de genbeen eh (Die radikale Boese), jesh heen jyrdet sykao de. Yee jiwsh shuo, woomn iban

jeang eh doush heen jiuhtii de, toudaw ia, jianyn ia, shuohoang ia, binq rennwei tzueydah de eh sh sha'ren. **Dann Kant bu baa ren de genbeen eh, jyiduan eh dinq wei sha'ren, erlsh dinq tzay woeishann, dinq tzay tzyh yiiwei wutzuey, tzyh yiiwei chwenjye, dinq tzay tzyhchi, rennwei jeh tsairsh genbeen de eh, chyita de ichieh doush intsyy erl chaansheng de.** Dann tsornng cherngduh shanq jeang, bodwo byeren de shengmingq sh tzueydah-ehjyi de. Suooyii woomn Jonggwo ren jeang sha'ren-charngmingq, sha le ren sh yaw pann syshyng de, syshyng sh jyishyng a. Dann tzay Kant kannlai, jeh idean hairyaw jueisuh chyí beyhow de genyuan, hair der jueisuh daw tzyhchi. Suoowey tzyhchi, jiowsh shuo i-geh ren de shyngwei beaumiann kann chiilai haoshianq binq bush yaw weibey dawder faatzer. Meei-geh ren dou jydaw buneng sha'ren, yeesh keeyii bu fanntzuey de, dann ta wey tzyhjii jao le heenduo liiyóu, shuoming ta fanntzuey sh buderyii, ta fanntzuey jiow shianq i-geh wuhliishyue dinqlii iyanq, sh bukee weikanq de. Jeh jiowsh i-joong tzyhchi, jiowsh nii yuanlai sh keeyii bu jehyanq de, dannsh nii jegay le jeh idean, baa tzyhjii dangtzuoh i-joong wuh, erlchiee baa tzyhjii suanndinq le, rennwei tzyhjii meiyéou bu fanntzuey de keeneng. Yeou de ren tzoongsh wey tzyhjii biannhuh: Woo sh meiyéou bannfaa, woo chyishyr yee heen tonqkuu, woo tzay daaren sha'ren de shyrhow shinlii yee heen tonqkuu. Chyishyr ta neyshinlii maitsarng je fei dawder de donqji, maitsarng je i-joong fooudinq tzyhjii de tzyhyou yihjyh de donqji. **Tzyhyou yihjyh beenshen bush dawder, dann nii yaw fooudinq tzyhyou yihjyh jiow sh fei dawder de.** Ichieh dawder dou yaw jiannlih tzay tzyhyou yihjyh jyshanq, suooyii tzyhyou yihjyh sh genqshen

tserngtsyh de dawder de juutyi, dawder de jichuu. Nii baa jehgeh dongshi fooudinq diaw, nii rennwei tzyhjii wukee sheuantzer, nii shengshinq jiowsh tianjen de, wutzuey de, jeh jiowsh ichieh eh jy genbeen.

Kant rennwei tzyhchi sh genbeen de eh. Genbeen de eh chwule yihweyje ichieh eh dou chaansheng yu ta, hair yihweyje jehjoong eh sh you liishinq de beenshinq erl lai de, yihsy sh shuo ren yeou liishinq, jiow yeou tzyhchi de keeneng. Yeou de renleyshyuejia baa ren dinqyih wei *“Nenggow tzuohwoei de donqwuh”*, woomn shuo *ren sh liishinq de donqwuh*, jeh leang-joong shuofaa chyishyr sh ijyh de. Ren yeou liishinq, ren jiow neng woeijuang. Ren neng jannshenq chyita shengwuh, jiowsh youyu ta nenggow woeijuang, ta keeyii sheh geh chiuantaw, chiuw tawjuh laohuu, shyong, shytz, ta bii suooyeou de donqwuh dou tsongming. Duey tzyhjii de beenshinq, ren yeesh shannyu woeijuang de, jehjoong woeijuang yeoushyrhow sh tzyhjyue de, yeoushyrhow sh bu tzyhjyue de, bugoan tzyhjyue bu tzyhjyue, doush ren de beenshinq, Jehsh genchwu buleau de. Suooyii bugoan sh shernme ren, jyyyaw ta yeou liishinq, ta jiow gaymohngway de yeou jehjoong woeijuang de keeneng, jiow yeou i-joong baetuo buleau de genbeen de eh.

Tsornq jehgeh guandean kann, ruguoo yeou i-geh ren biaubaang tzyhjii yeou ike chyhcherng de shin, yeou ike mingjinq de, towming de shin, yeou ike jintz huoh shoeijing ban de shin, nahme jehgeh ren de dawder jiow jyrder hwaiyi le. Yeou de ren tzuey shiihuan

shuo “Woo de shin sh imiann jinqtz”, jiwsh shuo ta sh wusy de, shinlii meiyeu idean tzar’niann. Dann i-geh jenjenq yeou dawder de ren, ta sh yeou channhoei yihshyr de, tsornq buhuey jehyanq biaubaang tzyhjii. Jehyanq de biaubaang sh baa huah shuo jyue le, nii tzeenme neng jydaw nii de shin jiw meiyeu isy-ihaur de syshin ne? Nii sheangdangran, nii tzyhwoo gaanjyue lianghao, nah sh busuannshuh de. Sysheang de howmiann hairyeou sysheang, hairyeou chyanyihshyr. Freud (Fuluoide) jeang, chwule tzyhwoo hairyeou beenwoo, chau woo. Nii tzeenme nenggow duannyan nii de renner shyngwei dou bush chuyu syshin ne? Tzay “Wen’ger” de shyrho, woomn jysuooyii chyhdaan-jongshin, sh inwey howmiann yeou syshin. Woomn jintian lai jeantao ishiah sh shernmeyanq de syshin. i-geh sh tzay dangshyr de dah hwanjinq, dah chihhow shiah, woomn bu ganyu luohhow. Weyshernme bu ganyu luohhow? Chuyu koongjiuh. Nah shyrho, luohhow sh budeleau de shyhchyng, yihweyje “Jenqjyh shengminq wan le”. Tzay i-geh sh chuyu tzyhjii sheang beausiann jijyi, churentour dih.

i-geh ren tzeenme neng shuo tzyhjii de shin sh imiann mingjinq, nenggow faanyinq suooyeu chyita ren de shyngwei, nenggow faanyinq chu suooyeu byeren duey ta tzuoh de eh, erl ta tzyhjii meiyeu tzuoh idean dueybuchii liangshin de shyhchyng. Neng jehyanq lai kann ma? Suooyii Yesu shuo: **“Woomn ruoh shuo tzyhjii wutzuey, biannsh tzyhchi, jenlii butzay woomn shinlii le.”** Jidujiaw yeou jehyanq i-joong genshen-dihguh de yuantzuey gaan, jytzuey de yihshyr, jehyanq i-joong chianshiu. Rugoo meiyeu jehyanq de sysheang, nah jiw heen keepah le, tianshiah yeou

heenduo huayshyh, chiahhao sh nahjoong tzyh rennwei shinjong ganganjinjqinq de ren gann chulai de, erlchiee gann chulai hair bujy channhoei, hair liijyr-chihjuanq, hair shenqchihlingren, hair jyuede tzyhjii de dawder jyhgauwushanq.

Suooyii tianjen juanqtay tzay jehjoong yihyih shanq binq bush jenjenq de shann, erlsh i-joong donqwuh juanqtay, i-joong bu jydaw fanntzuey, bu jydaw channhoei, bu jydaw tzyhjii yeoutzuey de jehyanq i-joong donqwuh juanqtay, ta hair meiyiou fanntzuey de keeneng. Erl jyyyeou fanntzuey de keeneng, tsair shyy ren cherngwei ren. i-geh ren ruguoou meiyiou fanntzuey de keeneng, jehgeh ren keeyii shuo hair meiyiou cherngren. biiru shuo i-geh wuu-liow suey de sheauhair, ta hair meiyiou fanntzuey de keeneng, ta suo tzuoh de ichieh, naapah sh huayshyh, dou tarnbushanq fanntzuey, inwey ta hair meiyiou cherngren. Daw le 18 suey, ta yeou keeneng fanntzuey le, jehgeh shyrhoow ta sh cherngren le. Hegel (heige'el) yeou jiu mingyan: **“i-geh ehtwu de fanntzuey sysheang yee bii tiantarng lii de chyjih genq woeidah, genq chornggau.”** Marx (Maakesy) duotsyh yiinyonq jehjiuh huah, shuo Hegel sh shenkeh de. *“i-geh ehtwu de fanntzuey sysheang”*, bush shuo ta fannletzuey, ta yeesheu hair meiyiou fanntzuey, dann ta yeou fanntzuey de sysheang. Weyshernme **“Bii tiantarng de chyjih genq woeidah, genq chornggau ne”**? Shuoming ta yeou tzyhyou yihjyh. Ta yeou le tzyhyou yihjyh, yeou fanntzuey de sysheang, shengshinq beenlai yee heen ehlieh, dann ta konqjyh juh tzyhjii de beenshinq meiyiou chiuw fanntzuey, jehgeh ren sh heen leaubuchii de.

Woomn baa Kant de jehjoong guandean her Jonggwo chwantoong de luenlii tzuoh i-geh biijaw, keeyii kannchu yeou rushiah jiidean chiubye:

(1) Jonggwo chwantoong luenlii bu guanjuh tzyhyou yihjyh de wenntyi, rehjongyu taoluenn shinqming, shinshinq de wenntyi, huohjee shuo renmn bu baa renshinq gueiyu tzyhyou yihjyh, erlsh baa tzyhyou yihjyh gueiye yu ren de tianshinq, gueiye wei ren de tzyhran beenshinq. Erl ren de tzyhran beenshinq jiwsh tzyhran jy shinq, yee jiwsh tiandaw tianlii. Ren beenlai sh shann de, erlchiee tiandaw bihran sh shann de. Suooyii **tzay Jonggwo ren kannlai, renshinq bush i-geh guohcherng, bush iduann lihshyy, renshinq sh meiyeeou lihshyy de. Jonggwo ren duey renshinq meiyeeou lihshyygaan, meiyeeou i-joong fajaan de gaanjyue.** Jonggwo ren yee yeou lihshyy tueyhuah luenn, tzoongsh tzay hwainiann shanqguu shyrday de “Tianshiah wey gong”, dann rennwei jiingoan shehhuey tueyhuah le, ren de beenshinq chiueh hair tzay, yuantzer shanq meei-geh ren dou keeyii cherngwei Yau-Shuenn nahyanq de Shenqren, jyysh nii meiyeeou chiu fashiann. Suooyii renshinq bush i-geh guohcherng, erlsh genq shianq imiann jinqtz.

Rujia, Dawjia her Forjia jingcharng shyyyonq de i-geh tzyhyean sh “Jinq jiann”. Jonggwo ren shiihuan tarn “Jinq jiann”, “Jinqjiann” jiwsh imiann jinqtz, jiwsh i-geh chiuehdinq de, fei lihshyy de jinqjieh, i-joong shinjinq. Jehsh i-joong yeongyeuan yee bu biannhuah de tianjen juanqtay, ichieh cherngjaang fajaan

biannhuah doush shuuyu dawder de duohluoh. Dahren yawchyou baochyr i-joong torngshin, sheauhairtz tzer bey yawchyou shianq dahren iyanq doongshyh, dahren her sheauhair dou meiyeuo i-geh fajaan guohcherng, doush i-geh pyngmiann shanq de. i-geh sheauhair ruguoo tsorngsheau jiow shuo dahren huah, dahren jiow kuajeang ta le, shuo ta doongshyh le. Meiyeuo i-joong lihshyy fajaan biannhuah de yeanguang, rennwei renshinq sh bubiann de beenshinq, jiow shianq i-geh wuh, keeyii kaw ren de jianshoou her yeanghuh erl bihmean duohluoh. Renshinq de duohluoh bush i-geh bukee tzuudaang de guohcherng, erlsh keeyii tongguoh “Chyou fanqshin” lai jueihwei tzyhjii de beenshinq, hueifuh tzyhjii de beenshinq. Suooyii renshinq bu shiuyaw jeengjiow, jyy shiuyaw hwanyuan ta, jyyaw nii tzyhjii daasao daasao jiow shyng le. Renshinq meiyeuo jeengjiow de wenntyi, renshinq beenlai sh shann de, jysuooyii duohluoh sh youyu wayjieh de ganrao, nahme nii yaw chingchwu “Jingshern u'raan”, jiow neng hweifuh daw nii de beenshinq.

(2) Jenq inwey cheushiau le guohcherng, suooyii Jonggwo ren lihlah juujang dawder hershann jiuhyeuo “Dangshiah shinq”. Biiru koongtz jeang *“Woo yuh ren, sy ren jyh yii”*, jyyaw woo sheangyaw “Ren”, nahme “Ren” de jinqjeh maashanq jiow dawlai le. Ta hair jeang *“Yeou neng i ryh yonq chyi lih yu ren yii hu, wu wey jiann lih bu tzwu jee”*, jiowsh jyyaw i-geh ren baa ta de lihlianq yonq tzay renyih shanq, nah jiow meiyeuo lihlianq butzwo de wenntyi, ta keending sh neng tzuohdaw de, dangshiah jiow keeyii tzuohdaw.

Charntzong jeang “Duennwuh”, i wuh jyi jyh for, Dawjia jeang shinjai her tzuohwanq, doush ishuennjian jiw dawlai de. Dangran yeou de ren hairsh rennwei yaw jingguoh heen charng shyrjian de shiouiann, yaw shiah gongfu charngchi shiouyeang, dann nah sh tserngtsyh bugau de ren de benn bannfaa. Charntzong rennwei shiouiann meiyong, yaw pyng nii de tianfenn, pyng nii de hueygen, ishiahtz jiw keeyii wuh. Tzoong’erlyanjy, jenjenq de wuhdaw sh i-geh shuennjian de guocherng, “*Fanqshiah twudau, lih dih cherng for*”. Suooyii tzay jehlii, meieyou tsyy’ann yeu biiann jy fen. Charntzong weyshernme sh Jonggwo shyh de Forjiaw? Charntzong baa Forjiaw jong de biiann shyhjeh lhadau le tsyy’ann shyhjeh, cheushiau le tsyy’ann yeu biiann de chiuflen. “Jyi shen cherng for” ma, jyyaw i wuh jiw cherng for. Meieyou biiann, bu shiuyaw fooudinq tzyhshen, bu shiuyaw pauchih shentii daw biiann chiuw jueichyou, genq bu shiuyaw shehdinq i-geh Shanqdih. Tzay shiannshyr shenghwo jongjian, jyy pyng “I wuh” jiw keeyii chayuueh, jeh jiwsh suoowey “Neytzay de chayuueh”.

Haeway shinRujia jeang Jonggwo Rujia binq bush meieyou chayuueh, erlsh i-joong neytzay chayuueh. **Neytzay chayuueh shyrjihshanq sh i-joong tzyhchi, i-joong shinlii tzyhchi**, yiiwei tzay shyhswu shenghwo jong, jyyaw guan'niann joanbiann, huey sheang, ishiahtz jiw dardaw le Jenren, Shenqren her For de jinqjeh. Suooyii sh shann hairsh eh ichieh dou cheujyueyu nii tzeenme sheang, tzeenme jieshow shiannshyr, erl bush tzeenme

chayueh shiannshyr. Tzay shiannshyr jong chayueh shiannshyr, chyishyr nii hairsh tzay shiannshyr jong, binq bush jenjenq de chayueh. Suooyii Rujia de “Der” yee jiwsh dawder de “Der”, jeh beenlai sh i-geh tzyh. “Der” jiwsh muhchyan shiann der de dongshi, dawder jiwsh shiannshyr de dongshi. “Neyshenq” chyishyr jiwsh “Waywang”. Shianntzay yeou ren sheang baa “Neyshenq” her “Waywang” fenkai lai, shuo Rujia “Waywang” de nah itaw yijing guohshyr le, “Neyshenq” shbush hair keeyii baoliou. Woo tserngjing wenn i-geh perngyeou, woo shuo: Nii jeang “Neyshenq” keeyii baoliou, baoliou naa iduann? biiru shuo Ju Shi de “Ba tyau muh”, “Ger wuh, jyh jy, cherng yih, jenq shin, shiou shen, chyí jia, jyh gwo, pyng tianshiah”, nii cheu naa iduann? “Ger wuh jyh jy” buyonq shuo le, “Cherng yih jenq shin” nii shuo jehsh “Neyshenq”, “Shioushen” nii yee keeyii shuo sh “Neyshenq”, nahme yawbuyaw “Chyjia”? Nii i “Chyjia”, nah jiw kaishyy “Waywang” le, jiw yijing kaishyy jiannlih i-joong jyhdud le, nii tzay jialii jiw yaw jiannlih i-joong jyhdud le. dannsh ruguo meiyiou “Chyjia”, “Shioushen” nii tzeenme shiou a? Chwufei nii chiu dang hershanq. Nii lian jia dou “Chyi” bu leau, nii hair tzeenme “neyshenq” ne?

Tzay Jonggwo “Neyshenq” her “Waywang” sh fen bukai de, genq buyonq shuo “Jyhgwo pyng tianshiah” le. Suooyii shianntzay shinRujia sheang baa “Neyshenq” jeh ifangmiann baoliou shiahlai, sh wanchyuan wuhjee le Rujia de jingshern. Rujia de jingshern jong de “Neyshenq” her “Waywang”, “Juuguan” her “Kehguan”, “Tsy’ann”her “biann” doush ihweishyh, doush ishuennjian de

shyhchying. Suooyii waytzay de lii yee jiwsh “Faa”, neytzay de dawder jiwsh “Jenjyih”, gehren de dawder wenntyi chyishyr jiwsh jenqjyh wenntyi. Woomn jintian jenqjyh her dawder sh bufen de, “Dawder jenqjyh sysheang” keh, tsornng sheashyue kaishyy jiw yeou. Dawder jenqjyh beausiann, woomn dahshyue lii yeou, tyanbeau yaw tyan jeh ilan. Keejiann, jenqjyh her dawder sh fenbukai de. Dann tzay shifang jeh idean sh fende heen chingchuu de, dawder sh dawder, jenqjyh sh jenqjyh, shifang ren tyanbeau sh buyonq tyan “Jenjyih” jeh ilan de, chwufei nii jiaruh moougeh daangpay. Suooyii woo jeang **Jonggwo wenhuah sh tiiyannshyng de wenhuah, tian ren, neyway doush tzay ishuennjian de tiiyann.**

(3) Jonggwo ren yee yeou shinnyeang, dann Jonggwo ren de shinnyeang meiyeeou Kant de nahjoong elliuhbeyfaan, meiyeeou i-joong neytzay de mauduenn. **Kant de elliuhbeyfaan sh jyy leang-geh torngdeeng yeou dawlii de minqtyi chiahhao shiangfaan,** huhbu shiangrong. Jehsh feicharnq tonqkuu de. Jonggwo ren de shinnyeang, biiru shuo “Yah shenq” Menqtzy de shinnyeang, sh chau gonglih de. Menqtz shuo “*Yan bubih shinn, shyng bubih guoo, weiyih suootzay*”, jiwsh shuo nii shuo de huah bubih yaw shinnyann, nii de shyngwei bubih yaw huohde jyeguoo, jy chyí bukee erl wei, jyyyaw nii sh chuyu yih. jehsh wei donqji luenn a, bugoan shiawguoo, jyyyaw donqji sh haode jiw gow le. Beaumiann kannchiilai Menqtz haoshianq baa yanshyng gen howguoo wanchyuan gerlikai le, dann shyryjihshanq hairsh ijyh de. Ju Shi duey jeh jiuh huah de jieeshyh sh jehyanq de, ta shuo

“Yanshyng bu shian chi yu shinn guoo”, jiwsh shuo yanshyng buyaw shian sheangdaw ta de jyeguoo, nii annjaw “Yih” chiuh tzuoh jiw der le, yow shuo “Tzwu yih wey charng bushinn guoo yee”, jiwsh shuo tzueyhow weycharng buhuey yeou hao jyeguoo de. Shernme hao jyeguoo ne? Tzueyhow dardaw jenqjyh woending, tianshiah taypyng. Suooyii dawder gueigen jyedii sh jenqjyh de shoouduann, ta sh feicharng chyangdiaw “Shinn guoo” de. Rujia wenhuah sh feicharng chyangdiaw “Shinn guoo” de, dann yow yawchyou nii tzueychu buyaw tsorng “Shinn guoo” chufa, buyaw tsorng jenqjyh shiawguoo chufa, nii yaw wey dawder erl dawder. Dann shyrjihshanq beyhow yiintsarng je de binq bush wey dawder erl dawder, erlsh baa dawder bianncherng shyrshiann “Jyhgwo Pyng tianshiah”, shyrshiann “Wangdaw” de i-joong shoouduann. Suooyii wey dawder erl dawder tzay Jonggwo sh bu tswentzay de. Koongtz “Jy chyi bukee erl wey jy”, jydaw ta bu keeyii, meiyeeou shernme shiawguoo, hairsh yaw tzuoh, haoshianq sh wey dawder erl dawder, dann howren sh kannde heen chingchuu de, ta tzueyjong sh weyle jueichyou shiannshyr de jenqjyh shiawguoo, erl bu jiuhyeeou shifang ren de nahjoong chauyann jingshern, nahjoong linghwen de fenlieh, nahjoong neytzay de chongtu her mauduenn.

(4) Jonggwo chwantoong jong de shann'eh sh jyueduey dueylih de. Shannren tzuoh shannshyh, ehren tzuoh ehshyh, jyuebu cherngrenn tzuoh'wei shannren yee keeneng tzuoh huayshyh. Shannren yawsh ooeeel tzuoh le ehshyh, woomn jiw shuo ta yijing duohluoh cherng ehren le; Torngyanq, ehren ruguoo

ooueel tzuoh le jiann haoshyh, woomn jiw shuo ta yijing bianncherng haoren le. Engels (Engesy) shuo *“Eh sh lihshyy jinnbuh de ganqqaan”*, dann Jonggwo ren de shinmuh jong sh meiyeou jeh ityau de, jyhshao tzay beaumiann wenjang shanq sh meiyeou jeh ityau de. Tzay beyhow yeesheu yeou, shianq suoowey de *“Howheishyue”*, nah sh buneng gongkai de. Yeoushie shyrhow, Jonggwo ren yee jeang *“Wu dwu buh janqfu”* a, *“Sheau bu reen tzer luann dahmou”* a, juujang yaw bann i-jiann dahshyh, jjiowyaw rongreen ishie huayshyh, shennjyh gann ishie huayshyh, dann renmn binq bu rennwei gann huayshyh de ren sh eh’reu, inwey ta de muhdih gaushanq, keeyii butzersshoouduann. Suooyii yeou heenduo ren gann le heenduo huayshyh, chiueh bu rennwei tzyhjii sh ehren, ta rennwei Jehsh chyuanbiann, sh i-joong tzannshyr de shoouduann.

Jonggwo ren duey lihshyy de pyngjiah tzoongsh i-joong dawder pipyng. Tzay dangjin de tzyhyou juuyih her shin tzuoopay jy jeng jong, shin tzuoopay de lihchaang rengran sh hweidaw chwantoong de dawder juuyih de lihchaang, tamn baa tzyhyou juuyih dangtzuoh i-joong chyuanjijjih, erl bush dangtzuoh beenshen jiuhyeou dawder jiahjyr de muhbiau, sueiran tzannshyr keeyii yonqiyong, dann tzyeyjong weyle dawder de liiyou keeyii shisheng diaw. Dangran tamn jeang de yee bush haurwudawlii. Jehjoong dawder pipann de biaujoen beaumiann shanq kann sh ijiuh lihshyy renwuh de donqji, shyrjihshanq reng sh ijiuh jyeguoo, suoowey *“Cherngwangbaykow”* de yuantzer. Dann jehgeh yuantzer sh chyan’gueitzer, sh buneng ming shuo de, shuo chulai de hairsh

dawmawannran de dahdawlî.

Shanqmian jeh syh-dean, tzuey genbeen de idean jioush baa tzyhyou yihjyh de beenyuanshing geei choudiaw le, bu kaoliuh tzyhyou yihjyh, baa ren kanntzuoh sh i-joong wuh, kanntzuoh sh tiansheng de i-joong shinq huoh minq. Minq sh taur budiauw de. Meieyou le tzyhyou yihjyh, renshinq dangran cherngle i-joong wuhhuah de dongshi le. Kant mingchiueh de gueiding le tzyhyou yihjyh de beenyuan dihwey, baa ta tairgau daw le chauyueh ichieh jingyann shiannshyr de wuhtzyhtii de jehyanq i-joong weyjyh. Jehgeh dongshi nii bukee renshy, dann jehgeh dongshi heen jonqyaw, sh ichieh dawder de genjiuh, nii bihshiu cherngrenn. Inggai shuo Kant sh yeou dah gonglau de, tzay tzungjiaw shanq ta you jehjoong tzyhyou yihjyh erl jiannlih chii Shanqdih de chauyann shyhjieh, tzay lihshyy jong jehjoong tzyhyou yihjyh duey shann yeu eh chii je daoshianq tzuohyonq. Jeenggeh renley shehhuey tsornq yuantzuey kaishyy, Jehsh Kant tzay "Shenqjing" lii suo uajyue chulai de lihshyy juuyih de jehyanq i-joong yeang'guang, renshinq bush i-gehdean, erlsh i-geh lihshyy. Suooyii nii tsornq i-geh dean laishuo renshinq jioujing sh shann hairsh eh, jeh heen nan panduann, erl yaw lihshyy de kann. Renley tzuey kaishyy sh duohluoh, ranhow weyle jeengjiow erl biann shann, dann eh de beenshinq binq meieyou shiauchwu. Renley jihran yeou tzyhyou yihjyh, nahme sweishyr dou keeneng tzay duohluoh, sweishyr dou keeneng fanntzuey; Tzay jianglai jyyyaw renley yeou tzyhyou yihjyh, yee keeneng sweishyr dou huey fanntzuey, dann eh yijing kaishyy ranq wey yu shann. **Suooyii buneng yonq waytzay de**

shoouduann chiuh jinnjyy tzyhyou yihjyh de ehlieh chingshianq, tzyhyou yihjyh yeou i-joong beenyuan de ehlieh chingshianq, jiwsh fanntzuey, dann nii buneng tongguoh jinnjyy tzyhyou yihjyh lai yuhfarnq fanntzuey.

Jonggwo Song-Ming liishyue suojeang de “Tswen tianlii, mieh ren yuh”, chyishyr jiwsh baa ren dou miehdiaw le, ren bu tswentzay le. Nii sheang tongguoh “Mieh ren yuh” lai yuhfarnq fanntzuey, nah nii deengyu baa ren shian bianncherng wuh le, ren yijing bu cherng chyí wei ren. Jeh jiwsh Day Jenn jeang de “Yii lii sha'ren”, Luushiunn jeang de “Chy ren”. Shiangfaan, **Kant rennwei inggai tzay eh lii duannliann chu shann lai, shyngcherng you eh shianq shann de i-joong jinnhuah**, jeh jiow gongkai de jieshyh le shifang chwantoong luenliishyue neytzay de beenjyh jyegow, erlchiee baa jongshi luenliishyue de genbeen chayih baetzay le tuchu de dihwey.

Dangran, woomn keeyii shuo Kant de luenliishyue sh itaw choushianq de liiluenn, biiru tzyhyou yihjyh, Kant shuo meei-geh ren dou yeou tzyhyou yihjyh, dann yow shuo renmn buneng rennsy tzyhyou yihjyh, tzyhyou yihjyh sh geh wuhtzyhtii. Nah tzeenme tsautzuoh ne? Tzyhyou yihjyh jihran bukee baawoh, sh geh wuhtzyhtii, nahme Kant de jeh itaw liiluenn tzay shiannshyr shehhuey shenghwo jong sh bukee tsautzuoh de. Tzay faaliuh shanq tzyhyou yihjyh yee jyysh i-geh jeadinq de chyantyi, faaliuh sh bu kaaliuh tzyhyou yihjyh tzeenme dinqshinq de, ta sh jeadinq le tzyhyou yihjyh, ranhow genjiuh nii suo tzuoh de shyhchyng de

shiwaguo lai jinshyng tsairpann. Suooyii Kant de dawder luenlii tzay shiannshyr shenghwo jong keeyii shuo sh meiyiou shernme yonqchuh de.

Jeh gen shifang de faaliuh jingshern sh iyyh de. Shifang de faaliuh gen dawder sh jyeran fenkai de, nii buneng tzay faaliuh shanq jeang dawder, nii **jyyneng tzay faaliuh shanq tarn jenqjiuh**, dawder wenntyi buyonq nii tarn, erlchiee faaliuh dou gueiding hao le shernme sh fanntzuey, shernme sh wutzuey. Kant de dawder bunenggow yonq tzay shiannshyr shenghwo jyjong daylai shiannshyr de shiwaguo, suooyii woomn jeang Kant de jehgeh dawder liiluenn sh choushanq de, sh meiyiou yonq de. Shiangfaan, Jonggwo chwantoong de dawder sh heen yeouyonq de, ta jyrjie jyyshianq shiannshyr shenghwo. Woo gangtsair jeang “Neyshenq” her “Waywang” sh mihbukeefen de, Jonggwo de dawder jiow jyuedinq le woomn jehgeh shehhuey de jyegow, woomn jehgeh shehhuey wuluenn tzay faaliuh shanq hairsh tzay tijyh shanq doush you dawder lai jyuedinq de. Suooyii Koong-Menq de nah itaw liifaa gueifann keeyii shuo sh heen shiannshyr de, shiangdangyu faaliuh de tzuohyonq. Dann tsornq linqifangmiann lai kann, Kant de jehyanq i-joong tuoli shiannshyr de dawder chiueh nenggow tzay ren de shinlii shanq bihmean i-joong jyiduan de bu rendaw. Yee jiowsh shuo, ta keeyii shyren doongde chianshiu, doongde shyhchyng buneng tzuohjyue. Faaliuh keeyii genjiuh ren de shyngwei de howguoo chiu panndinq ren shfoo yeoutzuey, dann renmn tzay dawder shanq inggai yeou i-joong jytzuey de gaanjyue, inggai yeou i-joong

channhoei jingshern, inggai tzyhwoo faanshiing her tzyhwoo jingtih. Suooyii tsornng charngyeuan lai kann, Kant de luenliishyue duey renshin yeou genq shenkeh de jennhann.

Jiow woo gehren laishuo, woo binq bu shiangshinn yeou i-geh Shanqdih. Kant chyishyr yee bu shiangshinn, Kant sh baa Shanqdih tzuoh'wei i-joong jeasheh -- Woomn shiuyaw jeadinq i-geh Shanqdih. Jehgeh sysheang tzay dangshyr heenduo ren dou yeou, Voltaire (Fuehtay) jiow shuo: "*Ruguo meiyeeou i-geh Shanqdih, woomn yee yaw tzaw i-geh chulai.*" Weyshernme yaw tzaw i-geh chulai? Tzaw i-geh chulai woomn jiow keeyii baa ta tzuoh'wei i-geh biaujoen lai hernglianq woomn shiannshyr de dawder shenghwo, **woomn jiow keeyii shy woomn duey tzyhjii yeousuoo jingtih**, inwey yeou Shanqdih de yeang'guang tzay jeanchar woomn de shyngwei, tzay jeanchar woomn de neyshin. Jehgeh yeang'guang chyishyr jiwsh woomn tzyhjii de yeang'guang, dann woomn baa ta jiehtuo tzay Shanqdih shenshanq, tzawcherng i-joong duey tzyhjii de jiangshing. Suooyii woo juujang, jinggoan bushinn Shanqdih, woomn yee keeyii tsornng Kant de yihyih shanqmiann chiu shicheu Jidujaw de chianshiunn de jingshern, faanshiing de jingshern, channhoei de jingshern, huohjee tzyhwoo jingtih de jingshern, Yee jiwsh shuo, tongguoh tzyhwoo yihshyr, tzyhjii gen tzyhjii lhakai idean jihli. Yaw tsornng parngguanjee de yeang'guang lai kann tzyhjii, buyaw i kaikoou jiwsh "Woo de shin sh cherng de, woo de shin sh imiann jinqtz, woo keeyii baa shin tau chulai geei nii kann". Jeh shyrijshhanq wanchyuan sh i-joong bu jydaw faanshiing de jingshern. Nii tzyhjii yaw faanshiing, bush shuo geei

renjia kann, tzyhjii gen tzyhjii lhakai idean jiuhi, baoliou idean duey tzyhjii de shyngwei tzuohchu linqway i-joong pannduann her tsairjue de nenglih her yudih. Jeh jiwsh woomn suoo huohder de ishie chiifa.

tzuoh'wei weiwuhjuuyihjee, woomn tzay renshyluenn shanq sh faanduey bukeejyluenn de, dann tzay dawder shyngwei shanq woomn chiueh inggai wey weyjy de, bu keejy de shennjyh keeyi de shyhchying lioushiah idean kongjian, jehyanq tsairneng shyy woomn de dawder guan'niann cherngwei donqtay de, yeou shengming de, kee chyrshiuw fajaan de. woomn buguang sh kejih, jingjih yaw kee chyrshiuw fajaan, woomn de jingshern wenming buneng tzyhjii baa tzyhjii duusy le, yee yaw kee chyrshiuw fajaan, buduann chyanjinn. buyaw baa yeoushiann de, shyhswu de ren her shyhwuh tzuoh'wei jyueduey de biaujoen, ishiahz baa wentyi jiw dinqsy le, meiyew yudih le, erl bihshiu tourshenyu woomn shiannshyr de renshinq fajaan de wushiann guohcherng jyjong, tehbye sh yaw peyher woomn dangjin de shyrdaw jingshern, buduann tsuhjinn jingshern wenming de fajaan, dawder shoeipying de fajaan. Jintian jiw jeangdaw jehlii. Shiehshieh dahjia!

Wenn: Ren hwoje jiwsh weyle shinqfwu, dann duey wayjeh de yeong bu tyngshi de jueichyou hueybuhuey heenley, heen tonqkuu? Dih-ell geh wentyi, shianq wayjeh, shianq taykong de tannsuoo nenggow tzoou duoyeuann? Tzay naashie fannwei jyney sh woomn shenglii suoo nenggow cherngshow de?

Dar: Dueyyu tannsuoo her jueichyou, woomn Jonggwo ren sh heen nan liijee huohjee shuo heennan yeou shifang ren de nahjoong shinqfwugaan de, shifang ren tzay jueichyou jong jyueduey bush jyyeou tonqkuu erl meiyeeou shinqfwu. Bu jydaw nii kannguoh Goethe (Gede) de “Faust (Fushyde)” meiyeeou, heen jyrde ikann. Faust de jueichyou chyishyr sh chongmaan je tonqkuu de, dann ta tzay linsy de shyrhow weyshernme shuo “Nii jen meei a, chiing tyngliou ishiah”? Ta gaandaw le shinqfwu. **Shinqfwu bu tzayyu nii jueichyou daw i-geh shernme dongshi, dardaw i-joong shernme jinqjeh, erl tzayyu jueichyou de guohcherng.** Jueichyou de guohcherng jiwsh shyrshiann tzyhwoo de guohcherng, tzay tonqkuu jong baa tzyhjii de beenshinq, chyanneng dou beaushiann chulai, nahme nii sheang jinglih de dou jinglih guoh le, nii jeh isheng jiw guoh de jyr le.

Faust jingshern jiwsh jehjoong jingshern, jiwsh shuo ren de isheng ingdang buduann jueichyou, fenndow, jueichyou tzyhyou. Tzyhyou bush shernme yee bu gann, ranhow shianq Juangtz nahyang wuiouwulih, tianmaashyngkong, shiauyautzyhtzay, yirantzahde. Shifang ren liijee de tzyhyou jiwsh tzyhyou de jueichyou, jiwsh shuo nenggow shyrshiann tzyhjii de tzyhyou yihjyh, tsornq tzueysheau de muhdih ranhow shanqsheng daw genq gau tserngtsyh de muhdih, tzueyhow sh gaetzaw dah tzyhran, yishan-tyanhae. Jehgeh guohcherng beenshen sh tzyhyou yihjyh de shyrshiann, jeh jiw gen Shanqdih shiangtong le. Shanqdih sh shernme? Shanqdih sh shyngdonq, “Faust (Fushyde)” liimiann jeang, “Shenqjing” de “Taychu yeou daw” hair bugow, inggai sh

“Taychu yeou wei”, **“Yeou wei” tsairsh “Yeou daw” de jenjenq harnyih**, jiwsh ren tzay shyhjieh shanq yaw shianq Shanqdih nahyanq yeou wei. Shanqdih sh tsorng shiuwu jong chuanqtzaw chu shyhjieh, ren tzay jehgeh shyhjieh shanq yee yaw chuanqtzaw chu chyijih, chuanqtzaw chu shyhjieh shanq meiyeeou guoh de dongshi, jeh jiwsh rensheng de muhdih. Jeh dangran huey gaandaw tonqkuu, dann tonqkuu yeesh rensheng de tsairfuh, i-geh ren ruguoo ibeytz lian tonqkuu dou meiyeeou, nah jeh ibeytz sh heen keebe de. Woo jinglih guoh le, woo tonqkuu guoh le, woo huanleh guoh le, jueichyou guoh le, nahme daw linsyy de shyrhoow woo hweisheang jeh isheng, woo jeh ibeytz sh chongshyr de, woo shianq i-geh ren iyanq de guoh le ibeytz. Jehsh shifang jingshern de i-geh jingyaw buhfen.

Duey dahduoshuh Jonggwo ren laishuo, shenghwo jiw jyysh “Hwoje”, jiwsh ibeytz jyy chyoo “Haoren isheng pyngan” erl bye wu suo chyoo, meiyeeou shernme tzaihuoh, wubinq-wutonq, wujyerljong, jeh jiw shinmaanyihtzwo le. Yu Hwa yeou ibuh sheaushuo “Hwoje”, jialiiren dou syyguang le, jyyyeou “Woo” hair hwoje, meei-tian chanq sheauchiu, wanqjih ichieh tonqkuu. Jehsh i-joong feicharnq shiaujyi de renshengguan, jyhshao woo gehren sh bu tzanncherng de. Dangran yeoude ren yeeshu huey tzanncherng, nah sh gehren de sheuantzer wenntyi, woo yee bu faanduey, dann jyhshao tzay jintian, shyrdai jingshern bush jehyanq de. Ruguoo yii jehyanq i-joong jingshern lai shyhyinq dangjin de shehhuey, nah sh shyhyinq buleau de, jehjoong ren huey cherngtian shenghwo tzay koongjiuh jyjong, yuehsh jeang

“Haoren isheng pyngan” de ren, ta yuehsh shin hwai koongjiuh, shengpah tzauyuh shernme butseh. Jyyyeou pinminq chiuh jueichyou binq nuulih shyrshiann tzyhjii de shengminq de ren de isheng, tsairsh tonqtonquaykuay de, tsairsh “Tonq binq kuayleh je” de.

Wenn: Faansy jyyyeou i-joong fangshyh, faansy tzeenme daw liishinq? Faansy her liishinq jyjian yeou shernme guanshih? Liishinq tzeenme pannduann?

Dar: “Liishinq” jehgeh gayniann woomn **Jonggwo bu tay rongyih liijiee, tongcharng sh baa ta deengtorngyu tianlii, tiandaw, biiru Sonq-Ming liishyue jeang de “Lii”**. Woo rennwei 20 shyjih Jonggwo jershyue de i-geh tzueydah de wuhjieee, jiwsh baa shifang de liishinq jieeshyh wei Jonggwo de “Lii”. Tamn yeou shiangtorng de dihfang, doush jeang i-joong bihran gueiliuh. Bu shiangtorng de dihfang tzayyu, shifang de liishinq jiuhyeou chayuuehshinq, jiwsh chayuueh ichieh gaanshinq de dongshi erl shangsheng daw i-joong puubiann de yuantzer, liishinq jehjoong chayuuehshinq sh jianjie de, Yee jiwsh shuo liishinq yaw chayuueh gaanshinq bihshiu yaw jiehhuh i-joong gongjiuh tzuoh'wei tiawbaan. Shiantzay yeoushie ren liijiee de liishinqjuuyih yee jiwsh luojyi juuyih, gongjiuh juuyih, fwuhaw juuyih, yaw jiehhuh i-joong fwuhaw tzuoh'wei tiawbaan lai huohder mooujoong puubiann yuantzer, jeh yeou idinq de dawlii. Jonggwo de “Lii” dangran yee yeou chayuuehshinq, Jonggwo de jehjoong “Lii” de chayuuehshinq bush jiehhuhyu moougeh jongjeh,

ta sh jyrjie **tiyann** de, suoyii “Lii” tzay Jonggwo jershyue lii de harnyih bush tongguoh yeuyan, luoyi shernme dongshi lai baawoh juh dueyshiang, erlsh jyrjie tiyann daw de, jiow shiang Cherng Haw tserngjing shuo de “Wu shyue suei yeou suoo show”, dann “Tianlii ell-tzyh chiueh sh tzyhjia tiitie chulai de”, jiwsh shuo shyuwenn sh byeren chwanshow de, **lii** chiueh yaw kaw tzyhjii jyrjie de tiuwuh. Laotz jeang **bihmuhsaiting**, Laotz binq bu jeang luoyi, suoyii shuo Laotz sh liishinq juuyihjee sh buduey de. Laotz sh jyrjyue juuyihjee, ta jiwsh tongguoh jyrjyue, tzay “*Shyuan erl yow shyuan*” jyjong baawoh yeujow de beentii. Suoyii Jonggwo de “Lii” gen shifang de liishinq sh heen bu shiangtorng de.

“Liishinq” jehgeh tsyr sh tsorng Ryhwen inyih guohlai de, Jonggwo guoday meiyiou jehgeh yonqfaa, Jonggwo guoday jyyyeou “Shinq lii”, ru Ju Shi de “Shinq lii dahchyan”. “Liishinq” jehgeh tsyr sh geh waylatsyr, dannsh jihran liibian yeou geh “Lii”, jiow shuoming liimiann hairsh yeou shiangtong de dihfang, jiwsh gangtsair jeang de ta sh i-joong gueiliuh. Jehjoong gueiliuh Jonggwo ren sh tongguoh tiyann, jyrjyue lai baawoh, shifang ren tzer sh tongguoh i-geh jianjie de dongshi, biiru i-joong gongjiuh chiuu baawoh. Suoyii jeh shehji dihellgeh fangmiann, shifang de liishinq gen yeuyan yeou heen shen de iuanyan.

Liishinq tzay Guushilah jiwsh “Logos”, yihsy jiwsh yeuyan, jiwsh shuohuah, huahyeu. Aristotle (Yalishyhdude) jeang “Ren sh liishinq de donqwuh”, yee keeyii fanyih wei “Ren sh shuohuah de donqwuh”. Erl Jonggwo de liishinq sh bu jonqshyh yeuyan de,

shuohuah shuo duo le jiwsh keeyi de, koongfutz tzaojiow jeanguoh “Ting chyi yan, guan chyi shyng”, farnsh yeou dawder shiyoueang de ren, ta shuohuah bush lingya-lihchyy de, lingya-lihchyy de ren sh jyrder hwaiyi de, heen keeneng yanbuyoujong. Jonggwo de yan-yih jy biann, dou baa shuohuah, yanyeu jehshie dongshi kanncherng sh feicharng keeyi de. Jonggwo ren tzuey shiangshinn de jiwsh duey tzyhjii neyshin de jyrjie tihuey, “Cherng jee tian jy daw yee, cherng jy jee ren jy daw yee”, jiwsh tzyhjii cherngshin-cherngyih de chiuh tihuey tiandaw, jehyanq jiw nenggow baawoh “Lii”. Dann shifang ren de liishinq yaw tongguoh **luoji, tehbye sh tongguoh yeuyan lai baawoh.** biiru shuo Guushilah de liishinq tzeenme lai de, Guushilah jiwsh tongguoh duey yeuyan de fenshi lai baawoh liishinq de. Aristotle (Yalishyhdude) tongguoh duey yeuyan de jyegow de fenshi, baa suooyeou de yeuyan dou gueijye wei “A sh B” jehyanq i-joong yeufaa moshyh, jiwsh suoowey chernshuh. Suooyii jehgeh “Sh (being)” tzay shifang yeuyan lii jiuhyeou hershin tzuohyonq, ta tzay beentiiluenn shanq jiw cherng le jershuyue jong suoowey de “Beentii”, suoowey de “Tswentzay”. Woomn jintian hair tzay taoluenn jehgeh wenntyi, shyeshuhjieh hairtzay jengluenn, **“Tswentzay” jehgeh tsyr jioujinq fanyih cherng “sh”, hairsh fanyih cherng “yeou”, hairsh fanyih cherng “tswentzay”, yihluennfenfen.** Chyishyr jeh chiahhao shuoming shifang ren de yeuyan gen shyngerlshanqshyue yee jiwsh gen jershuyue mihbukeefen. Woomn Jonggwo ren bu doong, inwey Jonggwo ren tsornglai meiyeeou baa yeuyan kannde nahme jonq. Laotz i kaishyy jiw jeang “Daw kee daw, fei charng daw”, “Daw” bu kee yan, “Daw”

nii sh buyonq shuo de, nii jyyng tiihuey. Laotz i kaishyy jiw baa yeuan pairchwu diaw le.

Suooyii liishinq beenshen de harnyih, jeang chiilai chyi iuanyuan jiw heenduo le. Jeandan de shuo, i-geh sh ta de yeuan shanq de gueifannshinq, i-geh sh ta jiehuhyu jehjoong gueifannshinq de chauyueh, jyi chau gaanshinq. Chauyueh gaanshinq jiw dardaw liishinq de jinqjieh le. **Tsornq chyi tehdean laishuo, liishinq jibeenshanq sh i-joong jianjieshinq de sywei, Jonggwo chwantoong tiyann de sywei fangshyh sh i-joong jyrjie shinq de sywei, suoowey jianjieshinq sywei, jiwsh yaw jiejuh i-geh jongjieh lai baawoh linqway i-geh dongshi.** Shooushian sh jiejuh yeuan, ranhow jiejuh luojyi, jiejuh luojyi duey nahgeh dongshi jinshyng jagong, chuulii. Jehjoong chuulii jiwsh faansy. Faansy jiwsh jiejuh jongjieh de sy, tzyhjii shehlih i-geh jongjieh, ranhow tsornq shanqmian faanguohlai sy tzyhjii, ranhow tsairneng shyy tzyhjii de jenshanq sheanshiann chulai. Jehjoong faansy sh liishinq de beenjyh jyegow. Suooyii shifang de liishinq juuyih chyangdiaw jehgeh jongjieh, fajaan daw jintian yiijing cherngwei keshyue juuyih, shennjyh gongjiuh juuyih. Erl Jonggwo chwantoong de jehjoong shernmih juuyih, jehjoong jyrjie tiyann de dongshi haoshianq faan'erl hairyeu ta de ioushyh, jeh yeesh dangjin jershyue jie taoluenn de i-geh wennty, jiwsh feiliishinq juuyih yeumeiyeou ta de jahjyr. Dangran shifang yee yeou shifang de feiliishinq juuyih, dann jeenggeh laishuo, shifang dahtii de chingshianq sh liishinq juuyih jann toongjyh dihwey, naapah tzay Jidujaw de shyrchi yeesh liishinq juuyih jann toongjyh dihwey,

luojiyi, keshyue sywei, luojiyi shyrjenq, yeuyan fenshi, jershyue deeng, tzay shifang sh biijiaw yeou chyangdah de chwantoong tzuohyonq de. Suooyii yaw taoluenn liishinq wenntyi de huah, shooushian yaw baa ta gen Jonggwo de “Lii” yan’ger chiufen kailai, Jonggwo de “Lii” sh fei faansy de, sh jyrjie tiyann de, sh buyaw jongjieh de. Shiehshieh!

Wenn: Tzyhyou yihjyh her liishinq jyjian sh shernme guanshih?

Dar: Tzyhyou yihjyh yan’ger shuo chiilai sh liishinq de i-joong beaushiann fangshyh, tzay Kant nahlii shuuyu shyrjiann liishinq, shyrjiann liishinq jiwsh jeang tzyhyou yihjyh de. Yee jiwsh shuo, liishinq jehgeh dongshi ta yeou leang-geh fangmiann: I fangmiann sh woomn gangtsair jeang de yeuyan, tsornq yeuyan lii yiinshen chu luojiyi, woomn tongcharng chengjywei “Luojiyi liishinq”, huoh chengwei “gueifannshinq de liishinq”; linq i fangmiann jiwsh chayuehshinq de liishinq, chayuehshinq de liishinq jiwsh shuuyu tzyhyou yihjyh, jiwsh shuo nii nenggow chayueh suooyeou de gaanshinq de dongshi, chynnggaan de dongshi. Gaanshinq de dongshi, chynnggaan de dongshi sh meiyeeou puubiannshinq de, sh gehbye de, jiuhtii de, jyyyeou chayueh gehbye de, jiuhtii de, tsair nenggow dardaw i-joong puubiannshinq, suooyii ta sh luojiyi liishinq der yii shyngcherng, nenggow dardaw puubiann de gueifannshinq de i-geh genyuan, jeh jiwsh tzyhyou yihjyh. Tsornq di tserngtsyh de dongshi chayueh chulai, jeh tzay Guushilah yee yeou ta de genyuan, liishinq de yeuyan gueifann fangmiann ta jiwsh “Logos”, liishinq

de chauyueh fangmiann jiwsh “**Nous**”, yih tzuoh “Nusy”, jyryih jiwsh “**Linghwen**”, “**Shinling**”. Shinling de tehdean jiwsh chauyueh, jiwsh tzyhdonq chauyueh, bushow renner jyushiann, yeou dongshi jyushiann ta, ta jiowyaw baetuo chulai. Jeh leang-geh tsyr tzay jershyueshyjia nahlii dou fanyih cherng “**Liishinq**”, dann jeh leang-geh gayniann sh wanchyuan butornq de, shennjyh Yush dueyliih de, inwey luoji liishinq syhhu sh duey tzyhyou de i-joong shuhfuh. Hegel (heige’el) baa tamn kanntzuoh sh dueyliih toongi de, inwey yaw dardaw puubiannshinq de “Logos”, bihshiu jiehhuh “Nous” de chauyueh, nahme idann chauyueh le, jiow tsornq gaanshinq de dongshi chauyueh daw i-geh genq gau de tserngtsyh le, jehgeh tserngtsyh jiwsh “Logos” de tserngtsyh. Suooyii jeh leang-jee kannchiilai sh dueyliih de, chyishyr chiahhao sh ijyh de, sh huhshiang ilay de. Jehsh shifang liishinq gayniann lii i-geh heen ueimiaw de neyrong, woo tzay tanntao Hegel (heige’el) biannjenqfaa shyr juanmen jeangguoh. Shiehshieh!

Wenn: Chiingwenn Denq shiansheng tzay nin de liiluenn lii hair yeoumeiyeou bii Faust (Fushyde) jingshern genq gau de le?

Dar: “Faust” shuuyu shifang guudean wenshyue, Faust sh jinnday shifang jingshern de i-geh deanshyng de tiishiann. Shifang guudean wenshyue yeou ta de itaw jihding de chwantoong de dongshi, jiwsh shuo chornqshangq shengminq, chornqshangq yeou wei, yaw gann shyhchying, jeh yee keeyii shuo sh jinnday tzybeen juuyih de jingshern. Goethe (Gede) de “Faust” shyrjihshangq sh

dangshyr shyrday jingshern de i-joong faanyinq.

Nahme yeoumeiyeou chauyueh Faust jingshern de? Dangran yeou. Marx (Maakesy) duey tzybeen juuyih de pipann, jiwsh inwey Faust jingshern yeou ta guhyeou de chiueshiann. Jehgeh guhyeou de chiueshiann woomn jintian yee keeyii kann chulai, jiwsh shuo wuhyuh-herngliou. Faust i kaishyy derdaw le mogoei de bangjuh, yaw chiu choang shyhjeh, ta tzuoh de dih-i jiann shyhchyng jiwsh fanntzuey, gouyiin shawneu Margaret (Magelite). Ta jydaw sh fanntzuey, dann youyu ta de chyngyuh chongdonq, mogoei yow geei le ta jehyanq i-joong lihlianq, suooyii ta gouyiin ta. Howlai Margaret hwaiyunn le, binq shengshiah i-geh syshengtz, dann ta baa hairtz chiasyy le, Yush bey pannleshyng. Faust shyrjihshanq sh hay le ta, baa ta hoeimieh le. Shyrjihshanq Faust sh tzay fanntzuey, dann wenntyi jiw tzayyu dang ren jiuhyeou le tzyhyou yihjyh, dang ren jiuhyeou le i-joong nengdonq de tzyhyou jingshern de shyrhow, ta tzueychu nenggow tupoh de jiwsh jinnjih, jiwsh chiu fanntzuey. Fanntzuey sh bihran de, renley de duohluoh sh bihran de, dann yaw tsornq eh liimiann tzawchu shann lai. Suooyii Faust buduann de shyy tzyhjii de jingshern shanqsheng, jueichyou liishinq, jueichyou meei, biiru shuo mogoei bangjuh ta baa Shilah de dah meeiren Helen (Haeluen) huannhwei daw shiannshyr shyhjeh jong, gen ta jyelehuen. Mogoei dangshyr wusuobuneng, bangjuh Faust shyrshiann le nahjoong meeide liisheang, jeh chyshyr sh i-joong jingshern shanq de jueichyou le. Dang Faust meeide liisheang pohmieh le, ta yee bu hueishin, erlsh ibuhbuh de tyigau tzyhjii de tserngtsyh, tzueyhow ta gaetzaw dah tzyhran,

yishan-tyanhae, baa shan dou juh cherng i-geh farngebodi, tzawchu i dahpiann feirwoh de tuudih. Dueytsy, Guo Mohruoh shuo ta tsorong gehren juuyih jinndaw le renmin juuyih, jinndaw le minjonq juuyih. Chyishyr bush de, ta hairsh weyle ta tzyhjii, weyle shyrshiann ta de tzyhyou yihjyh, wey renmin tzawfwu yeesh weyle shyrshiann ta de tzyhyou yihjyh, dann ta de tserngtsyh jiw genq gau le, beaushiann chu de sh i-joong buduann fennjinn de tzybeen juuyih jingshern.

Tzybeen juuyih jingshern jiwsh cherngrenn ren de yuhwanq de herliishinq. Jueichyou yuhwanq sh herlii de, dann ren buneng jijnjiin tyngliou tzay yuhwanq jyshanq, yaw gann shyhyeh, yaw gaetian-huanndih, gaetzaw tzyhran. Jehshie sysheang tzay jintian laikann dangran yeou ta de jyushiannshinq. shifang ren hushyh le ren de beenshinq duey tzyhjii de jiayuan fuhyeou i-joong tzerrenn, jyyguh tzyhjii de tzyhyou yihjyh de shyrshiann, iwey de chiuh jueichyou, gaetzaw dahtzyhran, shennjyh pohhuay dah tzyhran, shenghwo yuehlaiyueh shechyy, yuehlaiyueh langfey, yuehlaiyueh bu baa dah tzyhran danghweishyh, faanguohlai tzyhjii yee bey yihhuah le. Marx (Maakesy) dangnian tzay jeh fangmiann yee tyichu le pipyng, jiwsh tzybeen juuyih jingshern guhran nenggow tsuhshyy renley fennjinn, chuanqtzaw, dann renley tzay chuanqtzaw jong shisheng le heenduo dongshi, tehbye sh laudonq de yihhuah, daojyh le gongren her tzybeenjia shuangfang dou biann de yijing bush ren le, yijing bey wuhhuah le. Inwey tzay jehgeh guocherng jong doush yonq i-joong waytzay de wuh de dongshi lai hernglianq ren de cherngjiow, tzawcherng tzyhwoo

yihshyr.

Tzybeen juuyih shehhuey baa jehgeh waytzay dongshi ningjiuh wei jinchyan, yonq jinchyan lai hernglianq ren, yonq waytzay de dongshi hernglianq ren, shyngcherng le jinchyan baywuhjiaw. Mooumoou ren sh geh bae-wann fuh'ueng, linqway i-geh ren sh geh chian-wann fuh'ueng, yonq jehyanq i-joong dongshi lai geei i-geh ren shiah dinqyih, ta de mingtzyh faandaw wuguanjiinyaw le. Mooumoou ren sh geh chian-wann fuh'ueng, dahjia jiw duey ta suhran chijinq, ta de suooyeu tsairchaan jiw nenggow daybeau ta de jiahjyr. Baa rensheng jiahjyr gueijye wei jehyanq i-joong dongshi sh heen keebei de. Dann Marx (Maakesy) torngshyr yee jeangdaw, renley juhding yaw jinglih jehyanq i-joong yihhuah, ruguoo buh jinglih jehjoong yihhuah, renley jiw bu nenggow chausheng daw genq gau de tserngtsyh. Jehgeh genq gau tserngtsyh tzay Marx nahlii jiwsh suoowey de gonqchaan juuyih, **jiowsh ichieh ren de tzyhyou yii meei-geh ren de tzyhyou wei chyantyi de i-joong tzyhyou de shyhjieh**. Bu jingguoh yihhuah, i-joong tzyhyou chuanqtzaw de lihshyy jiw buhuey dawlai. Suooyii tzybeen juuyih de yihhuah, Faust jingshern de jyushiann shinq, tzay idinq shyrchi sh bukee bihmean de, erlchiee sh yaw nuulih tsairneng huohder de.

Jiw woomn muhchyan jehgeh shyrdaw laishuo, woo sheang Faust jingshern hairsh woomn bihshiu yaw chiuh jueichyou de dongshi, buneng inwey kanndaw ta jiang daylai ehguoo, woomn jiw baa ta ehjyh juh. Jonggwo ren tsornq Laotz kaishyy jiw tay laoliann le,

tay yeou jyhhuey le, tsongming guohtour le, tzay shyhchyng hair mei fasheng de shyrhoow jiow kanndaw le shyhchyng de jyeguoo, Yush jiow shernme yee bu gann le, jeenggeh shehhuey dou bu fajaan le. Bu fajaan yeou bu fajaan de huaychuh, fajaan yee yeou fajaan de huaychuh, jeh leang-geh huaychuh binq bush deengtong de. Renley jygyaw hairsh ren de huah, tzoong hairsh yaw fajaan. i-geh hairtz tzoongyaw jaangdah, buneng inwey ta jaangdah le huey biannhuay nii jiow ranq ta buyaw jaangdah, jesh bu keeneng de. Renley yeesh jehyanq. Wenntyi tzayyu jaangdah de guohcherng jong nengfoou baa fuhmiann yiingsheang jean daw tzueysheau, tzay jijyi de dongshi yijing guohshyr de shyrhoow, jyishyr de baa ta yangchih diaw, dannsh tzay jijyi de dongshi meiyeeou dawlai de shyrhoow, hairsh yaw chiu h jueichyou de, Jesh i-geh bihjing de jieduann. Shiehshieh!

Dih-wuu jeang

chyuanchyow luenlii de keenengshinq -- Jin gueitzer de san-joong moshyh

Feicharnng rongshinq nenggow daw Dongnan Dahshyue gen gehwey chingnian perngyeou tarntarn woo de idean tiihuey. Woo 1994 nian tzay Dongnan Dahshyue kaiguoh itsyh huey, nah sh kai gwoney de dih-i tsyh gwojih shiannshianqshyue taoluennhuey. Nah shyrhow duey Dongnan Dahshyue de yinnshianq jiw feicharnng hao, jyuede jehgeh dihfang renjyedihling, sh geh chu rentsair de dihfang, Jiang-Jeh iday tsairjiunn jy shyh dou hueyjyi tzay jehlii, suooyii woo duey Nanjing yiiji duey Dongnan Dahshyue de yinnshianq sh feicharnng shen de. Suooyii jehtsyh jiedaw jehgeh iauchiing yihow woo feicharnng gaushinq, yeou jihuey woo idinq yaw lai gen dahjia jiauliou jiauliou.

Jintian woo sheang shuo de sh jin gueitzer de wenntyi. 2002 nian 10 yueh, woo her Jaw Duenhwa tzay Beeijing tsanjia le i-geh gwojihshinq de luenlii hueyyih. Dangshyr ta tyigonq de nah pian wenjang sh guanyu **jin-liuh**, **torng-liuh**, **tiee-liuh**, yiinchii le yeuhueyjee heendah de shinqchiuh. Woo tyigonq de jiowsh jintian suojeang de guanyu jin gueitzer de san-joong moshyh.

I, Jin gueitzer de san-joong moshyh de chayih

Woo shian her dahjia tarntarn jin gueitzer de lailih. Suoowey jin

gueitzer, jiowsh chyuanchoy geh dah wenming, gehjoong butorng de wenhuah, tsorng tamn de luenlii dawder, tzungjiaw shinnyeang jong tyicheu ityau puubiannshing de gueitzer. Jeh haoshianq sh i-jiann heen chyiguay de shyhchyng, jiowsh shuo huh bu goutong de jehyanq ishie wenming, jehyanq ishie mintzwo, tzungjiaw shinnyeang butorng, dihyuh butorng, shenghwo butorng, erlchiee yow chiuefar jiauwoang, weyshernme huey torngshyr tyichu jehyanq ityau puubiannshing de gueitzer? Tzay 1993 nian Chicago (Jyjiage) jawkai de gwojih chyuanchoy luenlii dahhuey shanq, yeuhueyjee jenqshyh baa jehyanq ityau gueitzer dinqming wey “Jin gueitzer”. Jiowsh shuo, bugoan nii sh shernmeyanq de tzungjiaw shinnyeang her wenhuah chwantoong, dou cherngrenn jeh ityau gueitzer, jiawtzuoh “*Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*”. “*Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*” bey dinq wei chyuanchoy luenlii de ityau jin gueitzer. “*Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*” tzay gehgeh mintzwo wenhuah jong de beaudar, yeoude sh feichang jiejin de, yeoude jeanyr sh imo-iyang. Dangran, yee yeou butorng de dihfang. Woo jintian yaw jeang de wenntyi, jiowsh sheang juajuh jehgeh butorng de dihfang lai tarnitarn, fenshi ishiah renley sysheang wenhuah tzay ta de fajaan jinnhuah guocherng jyjong suoo chaansheng chu de ishie chayih, yijiyi youtsy daygeei woomn shernmeyanq de chiifa.

Dahjia dou jydaw, muhchyan chyuanchoy tzuey guanjuh de i-geh wenntyi, dahgay sh “9·11” shyhjiann yiihow butorng wenhuah, butorng tzungjiaw shinnyeang de mintzwo jyjian de chongtu, biiru Palestine (Balhesyaan) her Israel (Yiisehlieh) de chongtu

yuehlaiyueh jilieh. Nahme yeoumeiyeou i-joong chyuanchoy luenlii de keenengshing? Tsorng jin gueitzer shanq lai kann, haoshianq sh meei-geh mintzwo dou yeou, bugoan sh Jidujia, Isylanjiaw hairsh Youtayjiaw, dou yeou jehyanq ityau jin gueitzer. Dann woomn buneng yonq jehyanq ityau jin gueitzer shyy dahjia hershye ijyh, lian tzay sysheang shanq, dawder shanq darcherng i-joong gonqshyr dou tzuoh budaw. Weyshernme buneng tzuohdaw jeh idean? Woo sheang jeh gen woomn duey torng ijiuh huah de liijiee butorng yeoudean guanshih. Suooyii jintian woo sheang juuyaw fenshi ishiah torng ityau jin gueitzer suo bauharn de butorng de yihsy, yiijyi you jehyanq butorng de yihsy suo daojyh de jin gueitzer de butorng beadar fangshyh. Yee jiwsh shuo, jin gueitzer de dahtii de yihsy dou iyanq, dann tsuohtsyr fangmiann, beadar fangmiann hairsh yeou chiubye de. Nahme gehgeh butorng mintzwo de jin gueitzer suo bauharn de jiuojing sh shernmeyanq de yihsy? Ta weyshernme huey tzuuay gehgeh mintzwo wenhuah jyjian de jiauliou ne?

Muhchyan, woo suo jiann guoh de jin gueitzer de beadar fangshyh dahjyh yeou san-joong, jeh san-joong butorng de beadar fangshyh sh san-joong leyshyng de mintzwo wenhuah suo tiishiann chulai de. Dih-i joong sh Rujiaw, Youtayjiaw moshyh. Woo baa Rujiaw, Youtayjiaw duey jin gueitzer de liijiee kanncherng iley. Dih-ell joong sh Jidujia de moshyh, ta gen Rujiaw her Youtayjiaw de beadar fangshyh yow yeou butorng de dihfang. Dangran Jidujia yee yeou gen Rujiaw de beadar fangshyh shiangtorng de dihfang, Rujiaw shuo *"Jii suo bu yuh, wuh shy yu*

ren”, Jidujiaow lii yee yeou jehjoong beaudar. Dann Jidujiaow hairyeou linqway i-joong beaudar, howmiann woomn jiow juuyaw sh juajuh tamn de chayih lai tarn. Dih-san joong sh you Kant luenliishyue suo tyichulai de beaudar moshyh, sh you Kant de jyueduey minqlinq tiishiann de moshyh. Woo shiahmiann hairyaw tzyyshih shianq dahjia jiehsaw.

Tzaytzuoh de torngshyue duey Kant buiding du nahme shwushi, jintian woo shian jeanyaw de shianq dahjia jiehsaw ishiah, ranhow tongguoh duey san-geh butorng de beaudar moshyh de fenshi, shuoming jeh san-joong butorng wenhuah moshyh de chayih jioujing tzay shernme dihfang. Jehjoong chayih de biijiaw keeyii shyy woomn genqhao de faan’guan jintian de shiannshyr. Nahme, woomn jintian inggai janntzay i-joong shernmeyanq de lihchaang shanq lai liijiee jehgeh jin gueitzer? Yonq ijiuh huah laishuo jin gueitzer, dahjia shuo de doush iyanq de, dann woo chyangdiaw inggai yeou i-joong genqgau tserngtsyh de liijiee. Jintian woo suootzuoh de jehjoong biijiaw yeesh lihtzwuyu jeh idean, tyigau woomn duey jin gueitzer liijiee de tserngtsyh. Ranhow woomn tzaylai tanntao ishiah chyuanchoy luenlii yeoumeiyeou keenengshinq, ruguoo yeou, sh i-joong shernmeyanq de keenengshinq. Jeh yeesh woo jintian yaw jeang de juutyi.

1. Rujiaow, Youtayjiaw de moshyh

Shooushian fenshi ishiah dih-i joong jin gueitzer de moshyh,

jiowsh Rujia, Youtayjia de moshyh. Woomn tzuey shwushi de jiowsh Rujia, huohjee shuo Rujia. Koongtz suo tyichu de jin gueitzer bey chyuan shyhjeh de shyuejee gongrennwei sh i-joong jingdean de beadar moshyh, jiowsh *"Jii suo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren"*. Yeou ren wenn Koongtz: "Yeou i yan erl keeyii jongshen shyng jy jee hu?" jiowsh shuo Koongtz nii jeang le nahme duo luenlii dawder, jeang tayduo le woomn jihbujuh yee liijee buleau, nii nengbuneng jeandan de jeang ijiuh keeyii jongshen chyrshoo de huah ne? Koongtz jio jeang le ijiuh: *"Chyi shuh hu! Jii suo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren."* "Shuh" jyi "Kuansuh", "Shuh daw", Rujia jeang de "Shuh daw" jiowsh tsornng jehlii lai de. *"Jii suo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren"* sh i-joong "Shuh daw", nii ibeytz juajuh jeh ijiuh huah, jio juajuh le tzuoh ren de genbeen. Ruguoo renren dou neng tzuohdaw jeh idean, nahme tianshiah jio tappyng le, ren yeu ren jyjian jio hershye le. Dann jehjoong beadar fangshyh sh i-joong shiauyi de beadar fangshyh. Koongtz hairyeou i-joong jijyi de beadar fangshyh, jiowsh *"Jii yuh lih erl lih ren, jii yuh dar erl dar ren"*. Yeou de shyuejee rennwei jeh leang-joong beadar fangshyh jyjian yeou chayih, *"Chyi shuh hu! Jii suo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren"* genqjia genbeen ishie, *"Jii yuh lih erl lih ren, jii yuh dar erl dar ren"* sh jinnibuh de yawchyou, jiowsh shuo nii shooshian yaw *"Jii suo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren"*, ranhow nii ruguoo hair sheang yaw *"Jyh gwo pyng tianshiah"*, huohjee sheangyaw tzengjinn tzyhjii de dawder, nahme nii keeyii "Jii yuh lih erl lih ren, jii yuh dar erl dar ren". Chyanmiann ijiuh jeang de sh nii buyaw tzuoh shernme, how ijiuh jeang de sh nii yaw tzuoh shernme, jehjoong foouding de beadar her keending de beadar

shyrjihshanq doush i-geh yihsy, dann chyan i-joong beaudar genqjia dayyeou genbeenshinq. Jonggwo Rujia luenlii de deanshyng beaudar de jiwsh Koongtz de jeh ijiuh huah, jeh jiuh huah liouchwanchianguu, ijyr daw jintian woomn hair baa ta shyhwei jingdean. Koongtz jeangde chiuehshyr sh tayhaole.

Woomn tzay kannkann Youtayjiaw, Youtayjiaw yee yeou jeh ijiuh huah. Youtayjiaw de jeh jiuh huah sh tzeenme chulai de ne? Jiuhsuo chutzyh Youtayjiaw de i-geh ming jiaw Hillel (Shilhei'el) de juhming de **lhabii** (Lhabii jiwsh Youtayjiaw de jihsy) . Yeou i-geh ren bushinn Youtayjiaw, Yush heenduo lhabii jiw chiuu jiauyuh ta, shuo Youtayjiaw de jingdean "Taamuhder" lii yeou heenduo dawlii, jehgeh gen ta jeang jehgeh dawlii, nahgeh gen ta jeang nahgeh dawlii, jeang le heenduo, ta tour dou dah le. Ta shuo, niimn nengbuneng tzay woo dan toi jyrlih de jeh duann shyrjian ney baa suooyeou de Youtay jingdean gaykuoh chiilai gawsuh woo. Dan toi jannlih buleau duojeou, ityau toi neng jann duojeou ne? Suooyeou de lhabii dou yautour, nah tzeenme keeneng ne? "Taamuhder" nahme how i been, sh jingdean de hueyjyi, nah dawlii duo shen, duo goangbor a! Bordah-jingshen, nii sheang tzay ityau toi jannlih jehme doan de shyrjian ney baa ta chytow, nah woomn gann shernme? Meiyeeou i-geh lhabii nenggow jieshow ta de iauchyuu. Tzueyhow jaodaw le Hillel, Hillel jiw shuo le jiuh "*Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*". Ta shuo suooyeou de dongshi dou tzay jehlii le, chyita de dongshi doush duey jehjiuh huah de jieeshyh. Howlai ta hair jieeshyh le jiijiuh, biiru shuo: Dueyday torngbau de mingyuh, nii yaw shianq dueyday tzyhjii de iyanq;

Dueyday torngbau de tsairchaan, nii yaw shianq dueyday tzyhjii de iyanq; Dueyday torngbau de shentii, nii yaw shianq dueyday tzyhjii de iyanq. Jeh jiwsh Youtayjiaw lii de “Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren” de chuchuh. Jeh yeesh heen juhming de i-geh guhshyh.

Woo weyshernme baa Rujiaw her Youtayjiaw de jeh leang-joong beaudar fangshyh huohjee shuo sh torng i-joong beaudar fangshyh gueiyu iley ne? Inwey tamn yeou i-geh gonqtorng de tehdean, jiwsh jehgeh minqtyi beenshen jiuhyeou i-joong ibanhuah de shyngshyh. Suoowey “*Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*”, jiwsh shuo farnsh nii tzyhjii bu yuannyih de, nii jiw buyaw shyjia geei byeren. Jehlii bauharn i-geh “Farnsh” de yihsy, ta jiw yeou i-joong puubiannshinq de shyngshyh. Koongtz jeang yeou iyan neng “jongshen shyng jy”, yeesh puubiann iguann de yihsy. Dann ta de jwoyeandean binq bu tzayyu jehgeh shyngshyh, erl tzayyu ta de neyrong, shernme neyrong ne? jiwsh shuo “Jii suoo bu yuh”. Hannyeu lii jeang “Jii suoo bu yuh” jehgeh “Suoo” tzyh ta beaudar de sh nii suoo bu yuannyih de “Shyhchyng” huoh nii suoo bu yuannyih de “Dongshi”, nii suoo bu yuannyih yaw de shyh nii jiw buyaw chyangjiayuren. Suooyii ta chyangdiaw de sh **shyhchyng de beenshen**, biijiaw kannjonq jiuhtii de moou jiann shyhchyng. Jeh idean Hillel beaudar de genq mingshean, ta jeu le nahme duo lihtz, mingyuh, tsairchaan, shentii deeng, farnsh tzay jehshie fangmiann bu lihyu nii de, nii dou buyaw chyangjiayuren. tamn dou jwoyeanyu biijiaw jiuhtii de, yeanjing kannderdaw de ren yeu ren jyjian de i-joong guanshih, duey **shyhshyh beenshen** daw bush heen kannjonq.

Woomn shiahmiann jeangdaw de Jidujaw de beaudar fangshyh, jiw chachu le jehyanq i-joong jiuhtii de buyaw chyangjiayu byeren de dongshi, chachu le tsairchaan, mingyuh, shentii deeng, tzay jehshie dongshi jyshanq jiannlih le ityau jibeen de yuantzer. bugoan sh shernme dongshi, dangran sh nii “Suoo bu yuh” de dou buyaw chyangjiayuren, dann tzay bu chyangjiayuren de shyrhow ta yeou i-joong shyngshyhhuah de dongshi, jehgeh shyngshyh tzay jeh leang-geh jin gueitzer lii dou meiyeu mingchiueh de beaudar chulai, jyyyeou Jidujaw beaudar chulai le. Woomn shiahmiann dueybii Jidujaw de beaudar jyhow jiw huey kannde genq chingchuu.

Jeh leang-joong jin gueitzer de beaudar fangshyh yeou i-geh chyantyi sh meiyeu kaoliuh daw de, jiwsh **“Jii suoo bu yuh” de dongshi shbush yeesh renjia “Suoo bu yuh” de ne? Nii bu yuannyih de dongshi buiding byeren bu yuannyih, nii yuannyih de dongshi yee buiding renjia jiw yuannyih.** Tehbye sh nii yawsh jijyi de beaudar chiilai, shuo *“Jii yuh lih erl lih ren, jii yuh dar erl dar ren”*, nah jiw huey tzawcherng heenduo mafarn, nii yiiwei sh hao de dongshi nii jiw chyangjiayu renjia, renjia buiding jiw maejanq, shennjyhyu huey faan'gaan, huey jiuhyue, huey fa'nuh. Suooyii jeh leang-geh jin gueitzer yuhshian jeadinq le i-geh chyantyi. i-geh shernme chyantyi ne? jiwsh *rentornngtsyyshin, shintornngtsyylil.* woomn tongcharng yeesh jehyanq liijiee de, Koongtz shuo *“Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren”*, nii jiangshinbiishin sheangisheang, yawsh renjia baa nii bu sheangyaw de dongshi chyangjia geei nii,

nii huey yuannyih ma? Suooyii Koongtz de *“Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren”* de chyanmiann yeou i-geh jonqyaw de jiehdinq *“Chyi shuh hu”*, yee jiwsh jeang *“Shuh daw”*. Shernme sh *“Shuh daw”*? *“Shuh”* jehgeh tzyh sh shanqmiann i-geh *“Ru”* tzyh shiahmiann i-geh *“Shin”* tzyh, *“Ru shin”* de yihsy jiwsh rentornqtsyshin, shintornqtsylii a! Yeoushie ren baa *“Shuh”* tzyh liijiee wei kuanrong, kuanshuh, yan'ger shuolai sh bu joenchiueh de. Koongtz de *“Shuh”*, dangran yee yeou idean kuanrong de yihsy, dann chyijong juuyaw bauharn de sh i-geh jeadinq -- rentornqtsyshin, shintornqtsylii. Ruguoo renshin butornq tzeenmebann? Ruguoo nii sheangyaw de dongshi byeren bu sheangyaw, nii bu sheangyaw de dongshi byeren chiahhao sheangyaw tzeenmebann? Nah jyy nenggow shuo ta sh linqley, jyy nenggow shuo *“Fei woo tzwu ley, chyi shin bih yih”*.

Jehgeh chyantyi chyishyr sh jeadinq bu der de. Renshin sh chiancha-wannbye de, ruguoo idann jeadinq renshin doush i-geh moshyh, doush shianq nii suoosheang de nahgeh moshyh, nah mafarn jiw dah le. Ruguoo bush nii nahgeh moshyh, nii tzeenme dueyday renjia? Jyyyeou baa renjia shiaumieh diaw. Menqzt yeesh jehyanq, Menqzt yeou suoowey de *“Syh-duan”*, jyi *“Tsehyiin jy shin ren jie yeou jy, shioueh jy shin ren jie yeou jy, gongjinq jy shin ren jie yeou jy, shfei jy shin ren jie yeou jy”*. Meiyeeou jeh *“Syh-duan”* de ren tzeenmeyanq ne? Nah jiwsh *“Fei ren yee”*. *“Fei ren”* sh shernme ne? *“Fei ren”* jiwsh bu baa tamn dang ren kannday, tamn sh *“Goeitz”*. **Ruguoo ta wuulih chyangdah, nii dyi bu guoh ta, jiw baa ta dang shern kann, huoh baa ta dang**

yeeshow kann. Tzoongerlyanjy, bu baa ta dang ren kann, inwey ta gen nii bu “Ru shin”, bush “Rentornngtsyysyin, shintornngtsyylit”. Suooyii “Jii suo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren” jehyanq ityau gueitzer buneng shyhyonq yu fei ren de “Goeitz” shenshanq, ta tzuoh'wei ityau ibanshinq de yuantzer, tzuoh'wei puubiannshinq de yuantzer, binq bush luojyi shanq de puubiann iguann de yuantzer, erlsh i-geh mintzwu, lihru Jonghwa mintzwu, tzay “Tzyhjii ren” jyjong, tzay ryhcharng shenghwo jong de shyshyrshanq de puubiannshinq her iguannshinq.

Jonggwo jii-chian-nian de chwantoong wenhuah beauming, woomn Jonggwo ren biijiaw baoshou, heenshao juudonq chuchiuh kann waymiann de shyhjeh, doush waymiann de ren daa jinlai ranhow bey woomn tornghuah, suooyii woomn rennwei suooyeu de ren dou chabuduo, jyyaw ta sh i-geh ren de huah jiow chabuduo. Intsyy, woomn baa jehgeh dongshi jeadinq shiahlai, ren her ren dou inggai sh iyanq de, renshin doush iyanq de, yeou ishie dawlii jiow nenggow puubiann tongshyng le. Ruguoo renjia bu jieshow, nah keending sh “Chyi shin bih yih”, shennjyh shbush ren dou cherng le wenntyi. Suooyii “Jii suo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren” jeh jiu huah lii de “Jii”, binq bu jiuhyeu puubiann de renshinq, jehgeh “Jii” bush woomn jintian suo liijiee de iban de ren, erlsh dangshyr suo liijiee de yeou shianndinq de i-geh ouran de ren, ta bu jiuhyeu puubiann renshinq de harnyih, jyysh i-geh ouran de shyshyr. **Yush jehgeh “Jii” tzyh beenshen yee buneng baochyr gayniann de toongishinq, butornng de ren shuo “Jii suo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren”, jehgeh “Jii” suo**

daybeau de ren yeesh butornq de.

Tzay Rujia liijaw de toongjyh jyshiah, ren sh yii chyun erl fen de, ren sh yeou deengjyi, yeou mingfenn de, erl butornq de deengjyi, mingfenn de ren shuochu torng i jiu huah lai, ta de harnyih sh butornq de. biiru shuo tzay Koongtz nahlii, “Wei shanq jyh yeu shiah yu bu yi”, “Shanq jyh” her “Shiah yu” torngyanq de keeyii shuo jeh ijiuh, dann yihsy sh bu iyanq de. Tsyyway, jiuntz her sheauren, jiun her chern, fuh her tzyy, fu her fuh yiiyi tzay Youtayjiaw jong Shanqdi de sheuanmin her Shanqdi de chihmin deeng doush bu iyanq de. Suooyii **jehgeh “Jii” sh swei shuohuah ren de shenfenn de butornq erl gaebiann ta de harnyih de, ta bush iban “ren” de gayniann, bu jiuhyeou puubiann de ren'ger shinq. Ruguoo jann tzay puubiann de ren'ger shinq de jichuu lai liijee jehjiuh huah, nah dangran jiow jiuhyeou i-joong puubiannshinq le.**

Rujia jeang “*Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*”, Sonq-Ming liishyue jeang Rujia dawder jeangde tzuey wanbey, dann jenqsh Sonq-Ming liishyue de shyrdy, renmn duey fuhneu de tsueitsarn fajaan daw diingfeng, biiru yawchyou fuhneu guoo-jeau. Tzeenme meiyeeou ren chiuh wenn ishiah nanren: “Niimn tzyhjii weyshernme bu guoojeau?” “*Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*” ma, niimn yaw neuren tzaushow tonqkuu, niimn nanren weyshernme bu shyhishyh? Dann nah shyrho buneng jehyanq wenn, inwey tamn de dihwey butornq. Ruguoo yeou ren jehyanq wenn, nanren tzay dangshyr jiow keeneng huey jehyanq hweidar: “Woo bush

neuren, woo yawsh neuren woo yee huey tzanncherng guoojeau.” nanren jyyngeng jann tzay nanren de dihwey shanq “*Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*”.

Tzay i-geh mintzwo de neybuh, tzay nanren her neuren jyjian, tzay laoren her hairtz jyjian, “*Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*” dou bu nenggow tzawcherng i-joong hershye, bu nenggow tzawcherng pyngdeeng dayren jehyanq i-joong renshinq de guanshih. Dangran Rujia rennwei jehyanq i-joong butornq yeesh i-joong hershye, “*Her erl bu torng*” ma, gehren shoou gehren de dawder, jeenggeh shehhuey jiow huey hershye. Dann ruguoo yeou ren faankanq, biiru fuhneu jyuede guoo-jeau tay nanshow le, baa jeau guutour dou guoo duann le, ta yaw faankanq, nah jehjoong hershye jiowsh yii tsarnkuh de jenn’ia tzuoh’wei dayjiah. Suooyii, bush shuo nii shyh gehren nii jiow yeou “Jii”, nii jiow yeou torngyanq de “Jii”, erlsh butornq de ren yeou butornq de “Jii”.

Tzay kannkann jehgeh “Yuh” tzyh. “*Jii suoo bu yuh*” jehgeh “Yuh”, bu deengyu woomn jintian suoosjeang de tzyhyou yihjyh. Jonggwo chwantoong shanq lih lai bu tay guanjuh tzyhyou yihjyh de wentnyi, tzay shianchyn shyrdai wei yeou Shyuntz yeou suoo shehjyi, dann meiyeeou shenruh. Erl shifang ren heentzao jiow guanjuh tzyhyou yihjyh de wentnyi. Tzyhyou yihjyh dangran sh i-joong “Yuh”, sh i-joong jueichyou, **dann Jonggwo chwantoong suoo jeang de “Yuh”, sh jenduey jiuhtii de dongshi, biiru shuo tsairchaan, erl bush jyy meei-geh ren dou yeou erlchiee bukee chiueshao de tzyhyou yihjyh.** Luushiunn shuo, jean meija de laoportz her

jinrong dahheng suoo jueichyou de dongshi sh dahbuiyanq de. Youtsyykeejiann, tzay “Jii” de wenntyi shanq her tzay “Yuh” de wenntyi shanq, jeh tyau jin gueitzer dou chieufar i-joong puubiann de renshingq.

Nahme jeh tyau yuantzer tzeenme huey sh jongshen keeyii shyng jy de ne? Jihran ta chiueshao puubiannshingq, ta sh genjiuh butorng de dihwey, butorng de shenfenn erl lai de, ruher nenggow “Jongshen shyng jy”? Koongtz jeang jehsh keeyii “Jongshen shyng jy” de ityau jin gueitzer, shyrjihshanq sh tzuoh budaw de, ta bu jiuhyeou “Jongshen shyng jy” de nahjoong puubiannshingq. Koongtz tserngjing shuo guoh “Fuh wei tzyy iin, tzy wei fuh yiin”. Dangshyr yeou ren wenn ta: i-geh ren de fuhchin tou le renjia de yang, nahme jehgeh ertzt gaibugai chiuw gawfa? Koongtz shuo, nii tzuoh'wei ertzt yaw jinn shiawdaw, nii de fuhchin tou le renjia de yang, nii chuyu shiaw, chuyu jiatyng yuantzer, chuyu shiuehyuan chinchyng, nii bu nenggow gawfa ta, yaw baa jehjiann shyh yiinman chiilai. Jeh jiowsh “Tzy wei fuh yiin”, nii yaw baa fuhchin de chiuwdean yiinman chiilai, jeh tsairsh dawder de. Dann jehyanqilai, ren yeu ren jyjian ruher nenggow tzuohdaw “*Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*” ne? Nii yaw tzuohdaw “*Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*”, annjaw dueyfang jiatyng de yihyuann jiow gai jiefu chulai, nii jiow gai cherngrenn sh tzyhjii de fuhchin tou le yang, binqchiee baa yang hwangeei renjia, inwey nii tzyhjii yee bu shiwanq tzyhjii de yang bey renjia tou ba! Dann nii shianttzy yinman chiilai, jehyanq tzuoh nii keending tzuoh budaw “*Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*”. Dangran nii fuhchin bu shiwanq nii chiuw

gawfa ta, nii duey fuhchin sh tzuohdaw le jeh ityau, dann duey byeren chiueh weibey le jeh ityau. Suooyii jeh tyau yuantzer budann buneng “Jongshen shyng jy”, shyy renley hershye, shiangfaan, ta sh jyhtzaw jiatyng jyjian fenjeng de ityau yuantzer. Jehgeh ertlz keeyii yonq jehyanq de liiyau lai biannjee: Shuo jehgeh linjiu bush woo fuhchin, woo jehgeh “Jii” jyysch woo tzuoh'wei i-geh ertlz de “Jii”, woo jinn woo tzuoh ertlz de shiawdaw jiow gowle. Ta shennjyh keeyii jehyanq shuo, ruguoo woo sh dueyfang jiatyng de ertlz, nahme woo keending yaw jueijiou, keending yaw baa jehgeh shyhchyng char chingchuu, dann woo bush.

Weyshernme Youtay ren her Balhesytaan ren daalai-daachiu, haoshianq yeongyeuan yee meiyeeou i-geh jyeguoo? Jeh tyau jin gueitzer Youtayjiaw yeou, Isylanjiaw yee yeou, weyshernme buneng yonq jeh tyau jin gueitzer lai tyauher, jyshshao dardaw dawder shanq de gonqshyr ne? Jeh yeu tamn duey torng ityau jin gueitzer de liijiee yeouguan. Keeyii shuo, jin gueitzer tzay jehlii sh daojyh jiatzwu jyjian, mintzwu jyjian fenjeng de genyuan.

Inggai shuo tzay idinq fannwei jyney, *“Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren”* hairsh yeou ta de tzuohyonq de, biiru shuo tzay torngi-geh jiatyng huoh tzay idinq de mintzwu huoh tzungjiaw fannwei jyney, fooutzer ta yee buhuey leang-chian-nian lai ijyr bey yanyonq, ijyr daw jintian hair tzay chii tzuohyonq le.

Tzoongerlyanjy, tsorng shya'ay de deengjyi, tsyhshiuh, jiatzwu,

dihyuh, chwantoong deeng jeauduh lai liijiee *“Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren”*, suoowey de jin gueitzer jiow bu shyhyonq le. Suooyii torngyanq jeang *“Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren”*, chyishyr jyy shyhyonq yu moou i-geh fannwei jyney, ta sh yeoushiann de. Youtsyy kannlai, chyuanchoy luenlii tzay jehyanq i-geh shyngshyh shanqmiann sh tzuoh budaw de, ta jiiinjii sh i-geh kongdonq de koouhaw. Woomn dahjia dou shuo *“Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren”*, dann shyrjihshanq woomn dou tzay gann je soenhay renjia de shyhchyng, huhshiang choursha de shyhchyng, woomn tzay gann jehshie shyhchyng de shyrhow budann bu jyuede gen tzyhjii de yuantzer shiang weibey, chiahhao shiangfaan, woomn jyuede woomn jenqtzay shyrshyng tzyhjii de yuantzer. Woomn jiatzwy yeou i-geh ren showdaw shanghai le, woo wey ta bawchour, jeh jiowsh *“Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren”*, jeh jiowsh *“Jii yuh lih erl lih ren, jii yuh dar erl dar ren”*, woo jenqhao tzay shyrshiann jin gueitzer. Dann tsornq chyuanchoy fannwei laikann, nii chiahhao tzay buduann de pohhuay puubiannshinq de jin gueitzer. Jeh jiowsh nahme duo mintzwy dou yeou torng ityau jin gueitzer, dann chyuanchoy luenlii meiyeyou shyngcherng chiee fenjeng buduann de yuani.

2. Jidujaw de moshyh

Gangtsair jeang le Rujiaw, Youtayjiaw moshyh lii yeou iban yuantzer de shyngshyh, dann ta kannjonq de sh neyrong, sh *“Jii suoo bu yuh”* de nahshie dongshi. Tsornq hannyeu yeufaa de jeauduh laishuo, *“Jii suoo bu yuh”* jehgeh tsyrtzwy de yihsy sh *“Nii*

suoo bu yuannyih yaw de dongshi” huoh “Nii suoo bu yuannyih fasheng de shyhchying”, ta kannjonq de sh jiuhtii de dongshi her shyhchying. Jidujaw yee yeou jehyanq ityau jin gueitzer, “*Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*”, dann Jidujaw hairyeu linqway i-joong beaudar fangshyh, jiwsh “**Wuluenn hershyh, niimn yuannyih ren tzeenyang day niimn, niimn yee yaw tzeenyang day ren.**” “Wuluenn” shernme shyhchying, jeh yijing baa shyhchying beenshen piekai le, shyhchying beenshen sh shernme dongshi wuguanjiinyaw, sh tsairchaan, shentii, rongyuh, hairsh mooujoong jyibinq, mooujoong guaypii, dou buyonq goan. niimn yuannyih byeren “Tzeenme” day niimn, niimn yee yaw “Tzeenyang” day ren, **jehlii chyangdiaw de sh “Tzeenyang”, bush “Hershyh”**. tzuoh'wei jin gueitzer laikann, ta dangran jiwsh “*Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*” de torngi-geh yihsy. Dann ta beaudar de fangshyh towluh le mooujoong shinnsi, ta jiuhyeu le i-joong shyngshyhhuah de chauyuehshinq, ta shyngshyhhuah le. bugoan shernme shyhchying, nii buyaw geei woo jeu lihtz, niimn yuannyih byeren tzeenyang day nii, nii yee yaw tzeenyang day ren.

Jehsh i-geh iban shyngshyh de yuantzer, ta genq jwojonqyu day ren de fangshyh, erl bush day ren de neyrong. Youtayjiaw jeang de duey torngbau de mingyuh yaw shianq duey tzyhjii de iyanq, duey torngbau de tsairchaan yaw shianq duey tzyhjii de iyanq, jehyanq i-gehgeh shuu guohchiuh, keeyii shuu heenduo. Dann Jidujaw de jeh tyau jin gueitzer buyonq tzay shuu le, wuluenn shernme shyhchying, ta dou yeou i-joong day ren de fangshyh. Jiuhtii laishuo, Jidujaw de jeh tyau jin gueitzer sh jehyanq i-geh

yihsy: Tzyhjii “Suooyuh” erl renjia bu yuannyih de, buyaw shyjia yu ren, buyaw “Lih ren” her “dar ren”. Renjia bu yuannyih, nii jiageei renjia, renjia bu gaushing; Renjia jiageei woo bu yuannyih de dongshi, woo yee bu gaushing. Jenq inwey renjia jiageei woo de dongshi woo bu yuannyih, suooyii woo yee buyaw shyy renjia bu yuannyih, bugoan sh shernme dongshi, nii “Suooyuh” de yeehao, nii “Suoo bu yuh” de yeehao, dou yaw kann renjia yuannyih bu yuannyih. Suooyii jyishyy sh woo yuannyih de dongshi, woo yee buyaw tzay jin gueitzer jy shiah chiuh “Lih ren” her “Dar ren”. Ruguoo tzyhjii suo bu yuannyih de chiahhao sh byeren suo yuannyih de, yee bufarng tingjyrennjy; Ruguoo shehjyi tzyhjii de shyrhow, bujiin yaw tingjyrennjy, erlchiee yaw kuanrong. Jidujiaw yeou ijiuh heen juhming dehuah: **Renjia daa nii de tzuolean, nii yaw baa yow lean yee geei ta; Renjia bo nii de shanqi, nii yaw baa neyi yee geei ta.** Daa nii, nii dangran bu yuannyih le, dann renjia yuannyih ia; Bo nii de shanqi, nii bu yuannyih, dann renjia yuannyih ia. Jehlii bauharn le i-joong kuanrong de yuantzer.

Tarndaw kuanrong de yuantzer, woomn jiow hweidaw gangtsair jeang de Koongtz de “Shuh daw” le. Koongtz de “Shuh daw” shbush kuanrong ne? Woomn jingcharng tingdaw yeou ren shuo Koongtz jeang kuanrong, inwey ta jeang “Shuh”, jeang “Jong shuh jy daw”. Chyishyr “Shuh daw” binq bush jenjenq de kuanrong. “Shuh daw” tzay idinq fannwei jyney sh kuanrong, “Rentornngtsyysin, shintornngtsyylil”, ta jyy shiannyu her tzyhjii yeou torngyanq i-joong “Suoo yuh” huoh “Suoo bu yuh” de ren, torngyanq i-joong chynggaan de ren, torngyanq i-joong lihhay

guanshih de ren. Yeou torngyanq de lihhay guanshih, tsair huey yeou “Rentorngtsyysin, shintorngtsyilii”, tsairsh torng iley de ren, tzay jehgeh fannwei jyney keeyii jeang kuanshuh. Dann chauchu jehgeh fannwei, nah jiow bujiander le. Suooyii byeren wenn Koongtz *yii der baw yuann* shyngbushyng, Koongtz shuo bushyng. Koongtz shuo ta juujang “Yii jyr baw yuann”, jiowsh *yii yean hwan yean, yii ya hwan ya*. “Jyr daw” her “Shuh daw” jyjian shyryhshang sh yeou mauduenn de, woomn jioujinq sh shyng jyr-daw ne hairsh shyng shuh-daw ne? Koongtz jeang “Yii jyr baw yuann”. Ta shuo ruguoo sh “Yii der baw yuann” de huah, nahme “Heryii baw der” ne? Renjia tzuoh le dueybuchii woo de shyhchyng woo hair duey ta nahme hao, nahme duey woo hao de ren woo yow yong shernme lai hweibaw ta ne? Suooyii ta juujang “Yii jyr baw yuann”, Yii der baw der. Keejiann jehjoong “Shuh daw” sh yeou jyushiannshing de.

Jidujaw de kuanrong yuantzer chiueh tehbye yawchyou duey yeu tzyhjii butorng de ren kuanrong. Koongtz de “Shuh daw” tiishiann wei duey yeu tzyhjii shiangtorng de ren kuanrong, duey yeu tzyhjii butorng de ren huoh huayren jyue buneng kuanrong. **“Jyr daw” her “Shuh daw” sh duey butorng de ren erlyan de.** Dann Jidujaw heen chyguay, Jidujaw de “Shuh daw” chiahhao tiishiann tzay duey dyiren yaw jeang “Shuh daw”, yaw kuanrong, jeh yeu Koongtz de “Shuh daw” yeou genbeen de chiubye. Suooyii “Shenqjing” liimiann jiow jeang “Yaw ay nii de dyiren”. Weyshernme “Yaw ay nii de dyiren”? Jeh duey woomn iban Jonggwo ren laishuo sh bukeesyyih de shyhchyng.

Dann Jidujaw yeou ta de dawlii. Ay nii de perngyeou, ay nii de chinchu, ay nii de fuhmuu, Jehsh renren dou neng tzuohdaw de, jeh hair bu rongyih? Inwey nii de perngyeou yeehao, nii de chinchu yeehao, genq buyonq shuo nii de fuhmuu le, duey nii doush yeou lihhay guanshih de. Nan tzuohdaw de sh duey tzyhjii de dyiren, duey chourshyh nii de ren, duey daa nii tzuoo-lean de ren, duey bo nii shanqi de ren hao, Jehsh tzueynan de. Dann jyyyeou tzuohdaw le duey dyiren hao jeh itserng, tsair keeyii sheanchu nii de ay bush shyhswu de ay, bush lihyih de tourtzy. Shyhswu de ay sh gen nii yeou lihhay guanshih de, jehjoong ay heen rongyih tzuohdaw; Jyyyeou dang nii ay nii de dyiren de shyrho, nii tsairsh pauchih le ichieh shyhswu guanshih de, nii tsairsh buchyou hweibaw de. Nii ay nii de dyiren, dann jihran sh nii de dyiren, ta jiow buiding huey liing nii de chying, shuobuding ta rennwei nii roanruoh kee chi erl dertsuennjinnchyy. Suooyii “Yaw ay nii de dyiren” jehyanq ityau yuantzer de tyichu keeyii shuo sh jingtiandonqdih de, meiyeeou rennher i-geh mintzwo huoh tzongjiaw shianq Jidujaw nahyanq tyichu guoh “Yaw ay nii de dyiren”, meiyeeou. Jyyyeou ay nii de dyiren, jin gueitzer tsair baetuo le ichieh shyhswu de dongshi, erl haurwu gonglih de beaushiann wei i-joong puubiann de shyngshyh. Inwey dyiren gen nii jyjian meiyeeou rennher gonqtorng jy chuu, jyyyeou idean sh gonqtorng de, jiowsh ta yeesh ren. Suooyii ay nii de dyiren lii bauharn le yaw ay iban de “Ren”. Ruguoo nii tzuoh budaw, nah sh inwey nii hair meiyeeou baetuo lihhay jy shin. Suooyii, jeh bush i-joong shyhswu de ay, erlsh i-joong shernshenq de ay. Jehjoong ay

nii gehren dangran tzuoh budaw, dann ruguoo nii ay Shanqdih de huah, nii jiow nenggow tzuohdaw, ay nii de dyiren, ay ichieh puubiann de chousianq de ren, jyyyaw ta sh i-geh ren nii jiowyaw ay ta, inwey Shanqdih sh ay suooyeou de ren de.

Tzay Rujia de shyueshuo lii yeou jehyanq i-joong shuofaa, Koongtz faanduey shiangyuann, shuo “Shiangyuann, der jy tzeir yee”. Shernme jiaw “Shiangyuann”? “Shiangyuann” jiwsh shiangshiah de nahshie haohaoshiansheng, tamn geh fangmiann dou taohao, dann shyrjihshanq sh wey tzhjii mou sylih. woomn tzay shehhuey shanq jingcharng keeyii kanndaw jehjoong “Shiangyuann”, geh fangmiann renjih guanshih ta dou chuude feicharng hao, liijye feicharng joudaw, renren dou shuo ta sh haoren, jeh jiow tsuhcherng le ta de feihwang-terngdar. Koongtz heen faanduey jehjoong “Shiangyuann”, ta juujang jiuntz yaw chutzih cherngshin de chiuw tzuoh dawder de shyhchyng, buyaw byeyeouyonqshin, bye yeou suo twu de tzuoh haoshyh. Dann “Shiangyuann” gen Koongtz jeang de jiuntz jioujinq tzeenme chiubye kilai? Meiyeeou waytzay de biaujoen, jyyyeou neyshin de i-joong donqji, erl donqji sh shuo bu chingchuu de. i-geh ren sh jenjenq de haoren, linq i-geh ren sh i-geh shiuwoei de haoren, nii fen de chingchuu ma? Ta shinlii sheang shernme nii jydaw ma? Koongtz tzay jeh fangmiann meiyeeou tyigonq i-joong waytzay de biaujoen, suooyii Rujia de jehyanq i-joong luenlii dawder heennan baetuo “Shiangyuann” de shyanyi. Dann “Yaw ay nii de dyiren” sh i-joong chiuehdinq de biaujoen.

Ruguoo sh yeou renner shyhswu de kaoliuh de huah, nah i-geh ay tzyhjii dyiren de ren yonq jehjoong fangshyh sh derbudaw renner haochuh de. Duey dyiren hao huey yeou shernme haochuh? Chwufei jih shiwanqyu nii de dyiren biannhao, bianncherng nii de perngyeou, jehyanq lai gaanhuah ta. Dann shyryihshanq jehjoong gaanhuah sh feicharnq meaumang de, Jidujaw yee bu tay shiangshinn neng yonq jehjoong fangshyh gaanhuah ren. **Genq juuyaw de sh, jehgeh yuantzer bush yonqlai gaanhuah taren, gaebiann taren de yuantzer, erlsh tzyhjii linghwen derjiow de yuantzer; Bush gonglih de yuantzer, erlsh chauyueh de yuantzer.**

Tzay wenshyue tzuohpiin lii yeou ishie yonq jehjoong fangshyh gaanhuah taren de ren, shianq “Beitsaan shyhjeh” lii de shernfuh. Jean Valjean (Raan·Aranq) tou le shernfuh de yn-jwutair bey jijingchar juajuh le, sonqhwei daw shernfuh nahlii, shernfuh budann meiyeeou tzerguay ta, jeanjeu ta, chieuh shuo jehgeh yn-jwutair sh sonqgee ta de. Valjean (Raan·Aranq) liangshin fashiann le, dann ta jysuooyii liangshin fashiann, sh inwey ta hairyeeou liangshin. Hairyeeou ishie ren shuobuding jiw meiyeeou liangshin. Suooyii nii buneng jih shiwanqyu tongguoh jehjoong shoouduann neng shy yeeou de ren dou biannhao, shy dyiren bianncherng perngyeou, nii buneng kaw jehgeh fangshyh lai huohcheu renner lihyih. Jyishyy nii tongguoh duotsyh shyhyann, nii jongyu penqdaw le i-geh Valjean (Raan·Aranq) gaeshye-gueijenq le, nah dayjiah yee taydah le, nii shisheng le nahme duo. Suooyii Jehsh huahbulai de shyhchying, ay nii de

dyiren, tzeenmeyanq nii doush huahbulai de. Jysuooyii jehyanq tzuoh, jygyeou i-geh jieeshyh, nii showdaw le Shanqdih de gaanjaw, nii yii Shanqdih wei baangyanq, ay suooyeou de ren.

Nii suo ay de ren tzay jehgeh yihyih shanq chwule sh ren yiiway, her nii meiyeeou renner gonqtorng jy chuu, nii de ay sh jiannlih tzay i-geh chyhluooluoo de iban “Ren” de gayniann jyshanq de. Jeh idean heen jonqyaw. Rujiaw lii keeyii shuo meiyeeou iban “Ren” de gayniann, jygyeou tehding de ren, jygyeou jiatzwu, shiuehyuan huoh moougeh joongtzwu.

Woomn jintian hair tzay shuo, meiyeeou iban de renshinq, jygyeou jiuhtii de renshinq. Youtay ren yeesh jehyanq, Shanqdih de sheuanmin her Shanqdih de chihmin jyjian de chabye jyi dah. Dann shifang iban “Ren” de gayniann sh yeou chwantoong de, Guushilah Stoicism (Syduoge) shyuepay jiow jiannlih le iban “Ren” de gayniann le. Stoicism shyuepay sh Guushilah i-geh heen jonqyaw de shyuepay, tsorng Guushilah daw Guuluomaa ijyr yanshiuh le hao jii-bae-nian. Stoicism (Syduoge) shyuepay i-geh heen jonqyaw de tehdean jiwsh cheushiau le nuluh her nuluhjuu jyjian tzay iban ren de yihyih shanq de chiubye, jiwsh shuo nuluh yeesh ren. Naapah nii guey wei tiantz, nii sh luomaa Hwangdih, dann tzuoh'wei ren laishuo, nii her nuluh sh pyngdeeng de. Stoicism (Syduoge) pay yeou leang-geh tzuey juhming de daybeau renwuh: i-geh sh Epictetus (Aibiketaide), nuluh chushen, sh geh nuluh jershuyejia; i-geh sh luomaa hwangdih Aurelius Anton (Aulheiliou Andong). Aurelius Anton yeou i been “Chernsylvuh”,

chyijong dahliang yiinyonq Epictetus de huah, baa Epictetus jehgeh nuluh dangtzuoh Shenqren lai chornqbay. i-geh hwangdih baa nuluh dangtzuoh Shenqren chornqbay, jehgeh sh heen shao jiann de, tzay Stoicism (Syduoge) pay yiichyan sh meiyeeou de. **Stoicism pay dih-i-tsyh cheushiau le duey ren de deengjiy, shenfenn huahfen, rennwei tzay tzyhran beenshinq fangmiann, tzay ren de beenjyh fangmiann, ren her ren sh pyngdeeng de. Jeh idean tzay howlai de Jidujaw lii yanshiuh shiahlai le, Jidujaw rennwei, renren tzay Shanqdi h miannchyan sh pyngdeeng de. Suooyii tamn tyichu “Yaw ay nii de dyiren” de minqtyi sh bu chyiguay de.**

Jidujaw hairyeou i-geh bijjaw hoanher de shuofaa sh “Ay nii de linren”. Woomn Jonggwo ren i ting, jyuede ta de yihsy sh yaw ay nii de “Shwuren” le, inwey nii de linren keending sh nii rennder de. Dann tzay shifang yeuyan lii chiahhao shiangfaan, “Linren” jyy de sh mohsheng ren, “Ay nii de linren” jiwsh ay rennher i-geh nii parngbian de ren, bugoan ta laitzyh herfang. Inwey shifang bushianq Jonggwo, Jonggwo charngchi yiilai sh tzyhran jingjih, i-geh dahjiatzwu, i-geh tsuentzy de ren dou juhtzay ichii. Tzuoh'wei shangpiin shehhuey, Guushilah, Guuluomaa de shangpiin jingjih feicharng fadar, gehharng-gehyeh de ren, gehjoong butornq yeuyan, butornq mintzwu, butornq dihchiu de ren jiuhyi tzay ichii tzuoh shengyih, tehbye sh Iesu Jidu chwandaw de dihfang her Youtay ren tamn jiuhiu de dihfang, sh shangyeh tzuey fadar de dihfang. Suooyii “Ay nii de linren” gen “Yaw ay nii de dyiren” yeoudean leysyhy, jyysh sehtsae yaw shauuei ruoh idean, jiwsh

ay nii bu rennder de ren.

Woomn shennjyh keeyii jehyanq sheang, Jidujiaw juujang ayren, dann shian yaw baa ichieh ren dou bianncherng mohsheng ren, shennjyhyu bianncherng dyiren, ranhow tsair yii ay dyiren de fangshyh, yii ay mohsheng ren de fangshyh biitsyy shiangay. "Shengjing" lii yeoushie shuofaa heen chyiguay, biiru lesu Jidu shuo: "Woo lai, bush tzay dihshanq sannbuh taypyng de, woo lai, sh jiaw dihshanq donq daubing de." Ta hair shuo: "Renmn de chourdyi jiowsh ta tzyhjii jialii de ren." Renmn tongcharng shuo Jidujiaw sh tyauher ren yeu ren de guanshih de, weyshernme lesu Jidu daw shyhjian lai "Sh jiaw dihshanq donq daubing "ne?

Jehgeh "Daubing" dangran sh jyy jingshern shanq de le, Yee jiowsh shuo ren yeu ren jyjian shooushian yaw fenli kailai, geduann ichieh shyhswu de lianshih. Nii her nii de jiaren, nii her nii de fuhmuu, yaw biannde shianq mohsheng ren iyanq haur bu shianggan, shennjyh shianq dyiren iyanq dueyli, ranhow nii tzay chiuah ay tamn. Jeh bu mauduenn. "Ay nii de dyiren" Jehsh i-jyi, nii de dyiren jiowsh nii jialii de ren, jehsh linq i-jyi, leang-jyi shiangtong. Yee jiowsh shuo, shian baa nii jialii de ren bianncherng dyiren, bianncherng mohsheng ren, jyy her Shanqdih shiangchin, nii gen nii de fuhmuu chyishyr tzay Shanqdih miannchyan sh pyngdeeng de.

lesu Jidu yee shuo guoh: "Nii yaw genwoolai, nii buyaw genje nii de fuhmuu." Suoowey "Nii buyaw genje nii fuhmuu", sh yaw nii

buyaw shiann tzay nahshie jiuhtii de sheau jiatzwo liimiann, buyaw shiann tzay nahshie jyushiannshing de, sheau fannwei de, shya'ay de shiuehyuan guanshih liibian, buyaw shiann tzay shya'ay de joongtzwo juuyih her shya'ay de aygwo juuyih liimiann, fooutzer jiang nanyiitzyhbar. Suooyii Jidujaw shyrihshang sh shian baa ichieh ren dou bianncherng mohsheng ren, meei-geh ren duey meei-geh ren doush dwulih de, meei-geh ren dou bu chiann meei-geh ren shernme.

Woomn Jonggwo ren yeutsy yeou genbeen de butorng. Fuhmuu sheng le woo, woo deengyu chiann le fuhmuu de i bii jay, chiann le fuhmuu de enchyng, yaw hwan de. Dann Jidujaw shooushian jiw baa jehgeh dongshi jaanduann le. Suooyii Jidujaw gang chwan daw Jonggwo de shyrho, Jonggwo ren feichang faan'gaan de jiwsh jeh idean, "Wu jiun wu fuh chynshow yee". Chyishy, Jidujaw lii hairsh jeang le ishie duey tzyhii fuhmuu, shiongjaang yaw hao de neyrong, dann ta sh yeou chyantyi de, jiwsh tzuoh'wei jidutwu, dou tzuenshoou lesu Jidu de jawdao, yaw ay suooyeou de ren, dangran yee yaw ay tzyhii de fuhmuu. Suooyii Jidujaw jiw renmn biitsy shiangay yeu "Tzay dihshang donq daubing" sh iyh de. Jyyeou baa dueyfang dangtzuoh chourdyi lai ay, tsairneng kannchu jehyanq i-joong ay bush laitzyh renner shyhswu de guanshih, shyhswu de gonglih, shyhswu de shiuehyuan, shyhswu de chyunday, erlsh laitzyh Shanqdih. Jeh tsairsh i-joong shernsheng de ay. Tzay jehjoong chyngkuanq shiah, **ren yeu ren jyjian jiw butzay shianghuh ilay taren, erlsh dou ilay weii de Shanqdih, jiuhyeou dwulihshing. Dangran ren hairyaw**

**ilayyu Shanqdih, duey Shanqdih laishuo, ren hwan bush
jyueduey dwulih de.**

Jidutwu jingguoh i-chian-nian de hei'ann shyrchi de shiunnliann, keeyii shuo sh tzuoh i-joong gongkeh, tsorngerl yeangcherng le shifang ren reenshow gudwu de nenglih. Ta jyy miannduey Shanqdih, meiyeeou rennher ren keeyii bangjuh ta, jyyeeou Shanqdih neng bangjuh ta. Nenggow reenshow gudwu, jiuhyeeou dwulihshinq, jeh jiow wey jin gueitzer tyigau daw genq gau tserngtsyh daashiah le jichuu. Jeh jiowsh woomn shiahmiann yaw jeang de dih-san geh wenntyi -- Kant de moshyh.

3. Kant de moshyh

Kant de jin gueitzer de moshyh yeou shernme tehdean ne? Kant de jin gueitzer de moshyh jiowsh ta suoowey de dawder liuhling, jiuhyeeou yan'ger de shyngshyh gueifann her luoji shanq de puubiann bihranshinq. Jehgeh liuhling sh jehyanq shuo de: **“Yaw jiiinjiin annjaw nii nenggow torngshyr yuannyih ta cherngwei ityau puubiann faatzer de nahyanq i-geh joentzer chiuu shyngdonq.”** Shernmeyanq de joentzer ne? Nii nenggow yuannyih ta cherngwei ityau puubiann faatzer de joentzer. jeh tyau faatzer jiowsh nii shyngdonq de joentzer, nii tzuoh rennher shyhchyng dou inggai jehyanq. Woomn yaw panndinq i-geh shyngwei shfoo dawder, jiowyaw yonq jehyanq ityau gueitzer, kann ta shfoo nenggow cherngwei puubiann gueiliuh, jesh jin gueitzer de i-joong bijjaw shyueshshinq de beaudar fangshyh.

Dangran jehyanq shuo heen choushianq, woomn keeyii jeu i-geh lihtzy laishuoming, Kant yee jeu le jehgeh lihtz, jiwsh shuohoang. Shuohoang shfoou dawder? Shuohoang jehyanq ityau joentzer, ruguoo baa ta dangtzuoh ityau puubiann faatzer, nah jiw yihweyje shyhjieh shanq renren dou shuohoang; Ruguoo tzay jehgeh shyhjieh shanq renren dou shuohoang, nah suooyeu de ren dou huh bu shiangshinn le. Jehyanq i lai huey tzeenmeyanq ne? Jiw meiyeou ren shuohoang le, inwey meiyeou biyaw shuohoang le. Shuohoang sh weyle yaw ren shiangshinn, sheang dardaw mooujoong muhdih, bush weyle haowan, dann ruguoo sweibiann nii shuo shernme dou buhuey yeouren shiangshinn, nah jiw gantsuey bihtzoei bu shuo le. Jiw shianq i-geh may woeilieh shangpiin de ren, bugoan ta tzeenme shuo, ruguoo meiyeou renner ren shiangshinn ta, ta jiw jyyhao jyesheeng idean kooushoei le. Tzuoh goanggaw de donqbudonq jiw tourruh jii-shyr-wann, jii-bae-wann, jiwsh jyywanq yeouren shiangshinn ta ma, buran ta jehshie chyan bush dou dioudaw shoei lii chiu le? Suooyii shuohoang jehyanq ityau joentzer sh bu keeyii cherngwei ityau puubiann faatzer de, ruguoo idann ta cherngwei ityau puubiann faatzer, ta jiw tzyhwoo shiaumieh.

Nahme bu shuohoang shyngbushyng? Kant shehsheang, ruguoo jehgeh shyhjieh shanq renren dou bu shuohoang, renren dou shuo jenhuah, nah jehgeh shyhjieh jiw heen hao le, jiw huey shyngcherng liangshinq shyunhwan. Yonq konqjyfluenn de huah laishuo, shuohoang sh fuh faankuey, bu shuohoang sh jenq

faankuey. Shuo jenuah de ren yuehduo, shuo jenuah jiow cherngwei ityau puubiann gueiliuh. Suooyii yonq Kant de jeh tyau jin gueitzer, keeyii hernglianq shernme shyngwei sh dawder de, shernme shyngwei sh bu dawder de.

“Yaw jiiinjii annjaw nii yuannyih ta torngshyr cherngwei ityau puubiann faatzer de nahgeh joentzer chiuu shyngdonq”, jeh jiuu huah lii meiyeeou “Taren” de tzyhyang. Chyanmiann leang-tyau jin gueitzer dou yeou. *“Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren”*, jehgeh “Ren” jiowsh “Taren” le; *“Nii yuannyih renjia tzeenyang day nii, nii yee yaw tzeenyang day renjia”*, yee yeou “Taren”. Weidwu Kant de jeh tyau jin gueitzer meiyeeou “Taren”. Weyshernme? Inwey tzay Kant kannlai, ta suoo jueichyou de bush jiiinjii yeu taren shiang shyetyau de guanshih, erlsh yaw yeu tzyhjii shenshanq de renshinq shiang shyetyau, yee jiowsh yeu tzyhjii de liishinq shiang shyetyau, yeu tzyhjii de shyrjiann liishinq shiang shyetyau. i-geh ren ruguoo neng yeu tzyhjii shenshanq de renshinq shiang shyetyau, nahme ta yeu taren shiang shyetyau sh heen tzyhran de, ta dueyderchii tzyhjii de liangshin, nandaw ta hair dueybuchi byeren ma? Suooyii meei-geh ren jyyyaw annjaw Kant de jin gueitzer chiuu shyngshyh, shooshian dueyderchii tzyhjii, shooshian yeu tzyhjii de renshinq shiang shyetyau, shooshian tzyhjii annjaw liishinq de gueitzer chiuu shyngdonq, nahme jeenggeh shehhuey jiow huey hershye le, bu shiuyaw jyhdinq woo her taren inggai tzeenme shiangchuu de gueitzer.

Tzay shifang ren kannlai woo her taren inggai tzeenme shiangchuu

genqduo de sh faaliuh de wenntyi, bush dawder de wenntyi, erl dawder de wenntyi juuyaw sh tzyhjii de liangshin de wenntyi. Nii tzuoh i-jiann shyhchyng shfoou dueyderchii tzyhjii de liangshin, tzay Kant kannlai, jeh juuyaw sh renshinq de wenntyi, erl renshinq yow juuyaw sh liishinq de wenntyi, **ren sh yeou liishinq de donqwuh. Jehyanq ityau jin gueitzer shyryjshnanq jiw shiangdangyu ityau liishinq de luojyi gueitzer, jiowsh shuo nii yawshyy tzyhjii de joentzer nenggow torngshyr cherngwei ityau puubiann de gueiliuh**, Jehsh fwuher shyngshyh luojyi de. Ruguoo nii shuhoang de huah, nah jiw tzyhshiangmauduenn, jiw huey tzyhwoo shiaumieh; Ruguoo nii bu shuhoang de huah, jiw fwuher liishinq de luojyi, tzay shyngshyh shanq sh fwuher torngiliuh de, nii jende keeyii baa jeh jiu huah dangtzuoh “Keeyii jongshen shyng jy jee”.

i-geh ren de liishinq jiuhyeou puubiannshinq, jehjoong liishinq shy ta cherngwei i-geh dwulih de gehren, jiuhyeou puubiann de ren'ger, ta bubih kann byeren de yeanseh, annjaw byeren de shiuyaw huoh bu shiuyaw lai tzuohshyh. Rennher waytzay de chyuanuei her gaanshinq de yowhuoh dou buneng shy ta pianli ta de liishinq yuantzer, ta jyy fwutsornq tzyhjii de liishinq gawsuh ta de “Ingdang” de yuantzer. Suooyii jehyanq ityau dawder liuhling bush laitzyh Shanqdih, bush Shanqdih de minqlinq, erlsh tzyhjii neyshin de shyryjann liishinq de minqlinq, meei-geh ren shinlii dou yeou. **Liishinq bauharn yeou leang-joong: i-geh sh liiluenn liishinq, jiowsh gawsuh nii tzeenmeyanq renshy dueyshianq, tzeenme jiannlih keshyue jyshy; i-geh sh shyryjann liishinq,**

gawsuh nii inggai jiuhyeou shernmeyanq de shyngwei. Shyriann liishinq de jehjoong minqlinq tzay ren neyshin sh jyhgauwushang de, ta shuuyu tzyhjii neyshin de i-joong “jyueduey minqlinq”.

Shanqmiann jeh tyau jyueduey minqlinq yeou san-joong butornq de beaudar shyngshyh, yee jiowsh baa torngi-geh yihsy beaudar wei san-joong butornq de tserngtsyh, Jehsh Kant tzay “Dawder shyngerlshanqshyue jichuu” jong jaankai de. Dih-i geh tserngtsyh sh: “Yaw jehyanq chiuu shyngdonq, jiow shianq nii de shyngdonq joentzer ingdang tongguoh nii de yihjyh cherngwei puubiann de tzyhranliuh nahyanq.” Jehlii chyangdiaw le i-geh yaw shy yee nii de shyngdonq de joentzer cherngwei “Puubiann de tzyhranliuh”. Shernme jiaw tzyhranliuh? Jiow shianq woomn gangtsair jeang de, nii ruguoo shuohoang de huah, jehgeh shuohoang de shyngwei jiow huey tzyhranerlran de tzyhwoo shiaumieh, shianq tzyhranjieh de gueiliuh iyanq, bey tzyhran taurtay diaw. Jehsh nii kaoliuh daw ta de bihran howguoo suo tueidao chulai de, suooyii **dih-i joong beaudar shyngshyh sh chyangdiaw howguoo de.** Chyangdiaw howguoo shy jehgeh jin gueitzer rutornq dahtzyhran de ichieh shyhwuh nahyanq herhu gueiliuh, suooyeou de ren dou inggai annjaw jehgeh gueiliuh hermuhshiangchuu. Tsornq jehgeh jeauduh chiuu liijiee, ta jiow leyshyh yu “*Jii suo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*”, gen Rujia her Youtayjiaw de liijiee shyh ijyh de.

Woomn chyanmiann jeang le Rujia her Youtayjiaw yeesh jwoyeanyu “*Jii suo bu yuh*” de nahgeh dongshi, yeesh jwoyeanyu idinq fannwei jyney de nahgeh howguoo, tsornqerl dardaw ren

yeu ren jyjian de hershye. Dann jehlii chyangdiaw de bush jiuhtii de ren yeu ren de guanshih, erlsh baa jehgeh howguoo tyisheng wei ityau puubiann de luojyi shyngshyh, jyi shyrjiann liishinq de shyngshyh, jeh jiowsh ren yeu tzyhjii de liishinq huoh renshinq de guanshih le. Jeh idean woomn gangtsair yee jwojonq tyidaw guoh le. Yaw chyangdiaw her tzyhjii de renshinq shiang hershye jiw shiuyaw yeou dih-ell joong beadar fangshyh, suooyii Kant de jin gueitzer de **dih-ell joong beadar fangshyh sh: “Yeongyeuan yaw baa ren dangtzuoh muhdih, erl bu jyysh dangtzuoh shoouduann.”** Jehgeh beadar fangshyh torngyanq sh tsornq dawder liuhling lii fenhuah chulai de. Tzoongsh baa taren, taren de ren'ger her tzyhjii de ren'ger dangtzuoh muhdih, erl bu jyysh dangtzuoh shoouduann, jeh jiw bujiinjiin shehjii howguoo, hair shehjii donqji, “Muhdih” jiowsh donqji le. Nii tzay tzuoh jehyanq i-jiann shyhchyng de shyrhow, dangran yaw tsornq howguoo lai kann, nii shuohoang jioujinq tzueyhow tzawcherng de sbush tzyhwoo hoeimieh jehyanq i-geh jyeguoo? Dann jeh hair bugow, hairyaw tsornq nii de donqji fangmiann lai kaochar. Woo jysuooyii tzuenshoou jin gueitzer, bujiin sh inwey jehgeh jin gueitzer tzay kehguan shanq sh keeshyng de, keeyii chyrshuih shiahchiuh de, erlchiee woo beenshen sh chuyu i-geh hao de donqji, Woo sh baa ren dangtzuoh muhdih, erl bujiinjiin dangtzuoh shoouduann. Baa ren dangtzuoh muhdih yee jiw deengyu baa woo tzyhjii dangtzuoh muhdih, jehyanq woo tsair nenggow gen tzyhjii shiang hershye, suooyii Jehsh jwoyeanu donqji. Intsyy, Kant pipyng le *“Jii suo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren”* jeh tyau jin gueitzer, jyychu le ta de dih-i joong beadar fangshyh de butzwujychuu. Dih-i joong beadar

fangshyh gen *“Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren”* jehyanq i-joong beaudar fangshyh shyrjihshanq sh shiangtong de, sueiran yijing chyangdiaw le shynghshyhuah fangmiann, dann bihjinq shehjiy *“Tzyhranliuh”*, yeu *“Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren”* iyanq yeou gonglih juuyih jy shyan.

Woomn shanq jershyue keh jeang daw Kant de luenliishyue de shyrhow, yeesh jehyanq lai jieeshyh Kant de jyueduey minqlinq de, dahjia heennan liijiee, shianq woomn gangtsair niann de jeh jiu huah sh feicharng hueyseh de, heennan jydaw ta sh shernme yihsy. woomn tongcharng jiow jeu jehyanq de lihtz, biiru shuo i-geh sheauhair, ta bu doong dawder, nii yaw jiawyuh ta, tzeenme jiawyuh ne? Byeren yaw shueyjiaw de shyrhow, ta tzay nah pinminq naw, ta bu doongshyh, nahme nii yaw nayshin idean. Deeng shiah itsyh ta shueyjiaw de shyrhow nii tzay guhyih chiuw naw ta, hairtz jiow fa pyichih le, jehgeh shyrhow nii jiow keeyii jiawyuh ta le. Nii shuo, tzwotian woo yaw shueyjiaw de shyrhow nii tzay nah pinminq naw, shianntzay nii jydaw bu haoshow ba. Sheauhair jiow doong le, *“Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren”* a!

Jehsh Kant de jyueduey minqlinq de tongswu de liijiee, dann shyrjihshanq Kant de jyueduey minqlinq meiyiou nahme tongswu, yawbu renren dou keeyii doong Kant le, Kant de luenliishyue sh feicharng shenkeh de. Jehyanq i-joong *“Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren”* sh jiyu i-joong lihhay de kaoliuh. Woo tzyhjii shueyjiaw de shyrhow woo yee bu naw, yiimean shiah itsyh renjia yow lai naw woo, jeh hairsh i-joong lihhay de kaoliuh, i-joong gonglih de

kaoliuh. Kant de luenliishyue sh chau gonglih de, suooyii Kant chwule tyichu jehyanq ityau yuantzer yiiway, hairyaw jinnibuh chyangdiaw nii de donqji, **nii yaw yeongyeuan baa ren dangtzuoh muhdih, erl bush dangtzuoh shoouduann.** Ruguoo tsornq gonglih de fangmiann lai kaoliuh, nah nii jiow baa ren dangtzuoh shoouduann le, nii bu chao renjia sh weyle lihyonq renjia duey nii de gaanji, shiah itsyh bu chao nii, jeh bush baa ren dang gongjiuh le ma? Tzay donqji shanq yeongyeuan baa ren beenshen dangtzuoh muhdih, jeh “Ren” sh puubiann de ren, baukuoh nii tzyhjii tzayne, nii yaw baa nii tzyhjii dangtzuoh muhdih, yee yaw baa byeren dangtzuoh muhdih, baa puubiann de ren dangtzuoh muhdih. Suooyii tzay Kant kannlai, *“Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren”* jehgeh jin gueitzer yeou ta de jyushiannshinq, ta shennjyh rennwei jeh tyau jin gueitzer bu keeneng cherngwei dawder de genjiuh, shiangfaan ta beenshen shiuyaw byede yuantzer tzuoh'wei ta de dawder de genjiuh, ta tsair huey cherngwei dawder.

Kant yee meiyeeou foourenn ta sh dawder de, tzay ta yeou chyita de dawder genjiuh shyr, ta tsairsh dawder de. Ruguoo ta de chyantyi sh gonglih de, nah ta jiow buidinq sh dawder de. Kant jeu le i-geh heen tongswu de lihtz lai jieeshyh. i-geh tzueyfann miannduey faatyng, ta keeyii duey faaguan shuo *“Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren”*, buyaw pann woo de shyng, inwey nii tzyhjii yee bu shiwanq nii bey pannshyng ma. Kant rennwei Jehsh feicharnq huennjanq de luojyi. Inwey nii beygaw shanq faatyng sh yeou chyantyi de, nii shyhshian tzuoh le bu dawder de shyhchyng, nii

yonq “*Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*” wey tzyhjii de bu dawder biannhuh, nii yiiwei jeh jiow keeyii jenqming tzyhjii sh dawder de le ma? Jeh chiahhao shuoming “*Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*” **jeh tyau yuantzer beenshen hair shiuyaw dawder de jenqming, ta buneng cherngwei chyita shyngwei de dawder de genjiuh.** Nii shuo “*Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*” sh chuyu shernme muhdih? Ruguoo nii sh yii ren wei muhdih, nahme nii sh dawder de; Ruguoo nii sh chuyu chyita de donqji, nah jiow heen keeneng bush dawder de. Suooyii ta beenshen yaw yeou i-geh dawder de chyantyi. Idann yeou le jehgeh chyantyi, “*Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*” keeyii cherngwei yeou dawder genjiuh de jin gueitzer. Dangran hairder jiyaii jieeshyh, buneng danpyng jehjiuh huah jiow rennwei ta sh dawder de genjiuh.

Yii ren wei muhdih sh Kant jin gueitzer de dih-ell joong beaudar fangshyh, jehjoong beaudar fangshyh biijiaw shyhher Jidujiaw, inwey woomn jydaw, Jidujiaw de luenlii shyeshuo de tzueyjong de muhdih sh weyle jeengjiow ren, sh baa ren dangtzuoh muhdih, bush baa ren dangtzuoh shoouduann, Jidujiaw sh chongren de tzungjiaw, sh tzueyren de tzungjiaw. Suooyii, ruguoo shuo Kant jin gueitzer de dih-i joong beaudar fangshyh shyhher yu Rujiaw her Youtayjiaw de nahjoong beaudar fangshyh, dann tserngtsyh bu gau de huah, nahme dih-ell joong beaudar fangshyh biijiaw shyhher yu Jidujiaw de beaudar fangshyh, erlchiee shenruh daw le donqji.

Chwutsyyjyway, Kant hairyeuo dih-san joong genq gau de beaudar

fangshyh, jiowsh yihjyh tzyhliuh de fangshyh. Ta shuo: **“Meei-geh yeou liishinq de tswentzay jee de yihjyh doush puubiann lihfaa de yihjyh.”** Jeh tyau jin gueitzer sh Kant tzuey deanshyng de beaudar fangshyh, yee jiowsh suoowey de dawder tzyhliuh. Nahme, dih-san joong beaudar fangshyh tzay naaidean shanq chauchu le Jidujaw de beaudar fangshyh ne? Jidujaw sh yaw jeengjiow ren de, Jidujaw de jeenggeh shyueshuo de muhdih sh yii ren wei muhdih, dann meei-geh ren dou bu nenggow yii ren wei muhdih, dou bihshiu yii Shanqdih wei muhdih, meei-geh ren doush weyle Shanqdih. Shanqdih wey ichieh ren, dann ichieh ren dou wey Shanqdih, meei-geh ren doush inwey tingtsorong le Shanqdih de jiaowdao her chiishyh tsair duey taren hao, erl bush chuyu yaw shyhher tzyhjii de renshinq, fwuher tzyhjii de shyriann liishinq, bush weyle tzyhjii geei tzyhjii lihfaa, erlsh weyle fwutsorong Shanqdih de lihfaa. Erl Kant de yihjyh tzyhliuh de beaudar fangshyh, chyangdiaw meei-geh ren dou inggai sh tzyhjii lihfaa de yihjyh, bujiin baa ren dangtzuoh muhdih, erlchiee jehshie bey dangtzuoh muhdih de ren sh tzyhwoo lihfaa, suooyii you tamn keeyii tzuucherng i-geh “Muhdih gwo”. Jehgeh “Muhdih gwo” tongswu de shuo shiangdangyu dahtornng shyhjieh.

Ichieh ren doush muhdih, Marx (Maakesy) howlai shehsheang de gonqchaan juuyih shehhuey yee yeou leyshyh jehyanq de shuofaa, shuo gonqchaan juuyih sh *“Tzyhyou ren de lianher tii”*, tzay nahlii, *“Meei-geh ren de tzyhyou fajaan sh ichieh ren tzyhyou fajaan de chyantyi”*. Dangran duey tzyhyou de liijiee Marx (Maakesy) her Kant sh wanchyuan butornng de, dann jehjoong jyegow sh

feicharng leysyh de. Marx (Maakesy) jeang meei-geh ren de tzyhyou fajaan sh ichieh ren de tzyhyou fajaan de chyanti, “Gonqchaandaang shiuanyan” de tzueyhow tyichu le jehyanq i-joong liisheang, shooushian sh meei-geh ren tzyhyou fajaan, ranhow tsairsh ichieh ren de tzyhyou fajaan, meei-geh gehren de tzyhyou fajaan le, ichieh ren tsair tzyhyou, jyyaw yeou i-geh ren buneng derdaw tzyhyou fajaan, ichieh ren yee jiow buneng derdaw tzyhyou fajaan. Marx feicharng chyangdiaw gehren, Marx juuyih jershyue de laiyan jiwsh Dergwo guudean jershyue, tsornq Kant daw Hegel (heige’el) daw Feuerbach (Feyelbaha), jesh yeou genjih de.

Tzay Kant kannlai, Jidujaw sueiran yii ren wei muhdih, dann ren yii Shanqdih wei muhdih, Jidujaw bush dawder tzyhliuh, erl rengan sh dawder shanq de taliuh, Jidujaw gueigenjyedii sh fwutsornq Shanqdih de taliuh.

Jongshyhjih i-chian nian jysuooyii hei'ann, jiwsh inwey ren tzay Shanqdih miannchyan bu tzyhyou, ren de tzyhyou showdaw iayih, ren baa tzyhjii ichieh dou shiangeei le Shanqdih, yii Shanqdih wei muhdih, ren tzyhjii genbeen bu cherngwei renner muhdih. Tzay jehgeh yihyih shanq, Kant duey Jidujaw de dawder jinshyng le pipann. Kant de pipann chuhfann le dangshyr de toongjyhjee Friedrich (Fulidelishi) ell-shyh, Yush jiawyuhbuh chwandar le gwowang de minqlinq, tsornqtsyy yihow bujoen Kant tzay tarn tzungjiaw wenntyi. Kant dangshyr shiee le ifenn jeantao, shuo tzuoh'wei gwowang nin de chernmin, baojenq yihow butzay

chuhjyi tzungjiaw wenntyi. Dann ta tzay jeantao jong daa le maifwu -- "Tzuoh'wei nin de chernmin". Howlai Friedrich ell-shyh syy le, you ta de ertzt dang gwowang, Kant yow kaishyy tarnluenn tzungjiaw wenntyi le, inwey ta shianntzay yiijing bush chyan gwowang de chernmin le. Kant tzay ta de tzungjiaw de yanluenn fangmiann duey Jidujiaw jinnshyng le feicharnng lihhay de pipann, shuo Jidujiaw beenshen hair bu cherngwei i-joong dawder de tzungjiaw.

Kant yee bush faan Jidujiaw, ta hairsh cherngrenn Jidujiaw de. Ta rennwei, **yaw shyy Jidujiaw jenjenq cherngwei dawder de tzungjiaw bihshiu annjaw dawder lai jieeshyh "Shenqjing", erl bush annjaw "Shenqjing" lai jieeshyh dawder**, Yee jiwsh shuo, bihshiu annjaw ta suo tyichu de shyrjiann liishing de dawder gueiliuh, tehbye sh yihjyh tzyhliuh de jehyanq i-joong gueiliuh lai shenhuah "Shenqjing" de harnyih, lai gaetzaw Jidujiaw. Yeou de ren rennwei Kant sh geh chyancherng de jiawtwu, ta de jiatyng cherngyuan yee doush chyancherng de jiawtwu, ta dangran buhuey faanduey Jidujiaw. Dann Kant rennwei Jidujiaw tzay muhchyan de chyngkuanq shiah sh bugow dawder de, bihshiu baa Jidujiaw jiannlih tzay dawder de jichuu jyshanq. Ta tzuelye tueichornng de sh ren de dawder, ren de liishing, yaw tzay liishing de jichuu shanq jiannlih chii dawder, tzay dawder de jichuu shanq jiannlih chii tzungjiaw. Jehsh Kant de liisheang. Suooyii, ta rennwei yihjyh tzyhliuh jiwsh jenjenq de yihjyh tzyhyou, woo tzyhjii geei tzyhjii lihfaa nah bush yihjyh tzyhyou ma? Tzyhyou binq bush shuo weisuoyuhwei, erlsh woo tzyhjii fwutsornng tzyhjii de lihfaa,

fwutsornq tzyhjii de liishinq. Jehyanq i-joong tzyhyou sh Kant jyueduey minqlinq de tzueygau de beaudar fangshyh.

Kant de jeh san-joong beaudar fangshyh dueyyinq yu jin gueitzer de san-joong moshyh, Rujiaw jyi Youtayjiaw de, Jidujiaw de, Kant beenren de, tserngtsyh i-geh bii i-geh gau. Shianntzay woomn keeyii tsornq chyuanchoy luenlii de jeauduh lai biijiaw ishiah.

Ell, san-joong moshyh de puushyhshinq yeu chyuanchoy luenlii

Rujiaw her Youtayjiaw sh jiyu idinq de shiannjyh jyshanq de, ta de shiannjyh yeu shiuuehyuan, joongtzwu, dihyuh, shyiguann, chwantoong deeng mihchieh shiangguan, suooyii Rujiaw her Youtayjiaw de jin gueitzer sh heen nan yeou jihuey cherngwei i-joong chyuanchoy luenlii de, heen nan darcherng i-joong gonqtorng de liijee. Woomn Jonggwo ren de Rujiaw shuo chiilai hwansuann biijiaw kuanrong de, dann Youtayjiaw her Isylanjiaw jiow huhbu kuanrong le, tzueyjinn Israel (Yiisehlieh) her Palestine (Balhesytaan) de chongtu yow jihuah le, shennjyh daw le bairrehhuah de cherngduh. Jehsh linq chyuanshyhjieh renmin feicharnq tonqshin de i-jiann shyhchyng. Tzeenme huey naw daw jehyanq i-geh dihuh? Guanjiann tzayyu tamn tzay dawderguan shanq heen nan shyrsiann i-joong gonqtorng de liijee.

Shiang biijiawerlyan, Jidujiaw de moshyh jiuhyeou biijiaw dah de puushyhshinq, puubiannshinq, suooyii Jidujiaw tzay chyuanshyhjieh jannliing de dihparn yuehlaiyueh dah, baa

heenduo yuanlai bu shuuyu Jidujia de dihchiu dou bianncherng le Jidujia dihchiu, tamn de cherngjih sh yeomuhgonqduu de, ta sh muhchyan chyuanchyow wenhuah jong tzuey chernggong de i-joong wenhuah. Ta tsornng i-geh sheausheau de jiawpay cherngwei Luomaa dihgw de gwojia, howlai yow tsornng shifang kuohjaan daw dongfang, kuohjaan daw Meejou, kuohjaan daw Feijou, kuohjaan daw Awjou shennjyh chyuanchyow. Jehsh tzuey chernggong de i-joong puubiannshinq de tzongjia, i-joong shyhjeh tzongjia. Tamn tzyhchengwei shyhjeh tzongjia, tamn chiehshyr tzay idinq cherngduh shanq tzuohdaw le jeh idean. Dann ta bihjinq sh i-joong shinnyeang, erl shinnyeang woangwoang sh chyangjia de, sh nanyii sheuantzer de. I-geh hairtz shengtzy Jidujia de jiatyng, ta tsorngsheau jiw show le shiili, showdaw Jidujia de yiingsheang, ta jiw cherng le Jidujia wtu. Jehsh tzay nii bujybyjue de shyrho yijing chyangjia geei nii le, bush nii nenggow sweibiann sheuantzer de. Rennher tzongjia chyishyr doush jehyanq, dou yeou jehjoong bukee sheuntzershinq, yeoushyrho kaw jiyuan. Woomn Forjia jiw jeang yuanfenn, bush nii de tzyhyou yihjyh nenggow jypey de. Suooyii tzuoh'wei i-joong tzongjia shinnyeang de fangshyh, ta dayyeou chyangpohshinq, ta de luenlii dawder tzay jehgeh shyngshyh jyshiah yee yeou jyushiann.

Woomn keeyii kanndaw, Jidujia tzay leang-joong mintzwo heen nan derdaw chernggong. i-joong jiwsh beenshen yijing yeou le jiangding de tzongjia shinnyeang de mintzwo, biiru shuo youtay mintzwo. Youtay mintzwo jii-chian nian lai hair baochyr chy

guhyeou de shinnyeang erl meyeou bey Jidujaw rongher. Isylanjiaw yeesh rutsyy. Sueiran Isylanjiaw, Youtayjiaw her Jidujaw tornggen-torngyuan, dann Jidujaw shyyjong bu nenggow baa Youtayjiaw her Isylanjiaw rongher jinlai. Weyshernme? Inwey tzuoh'wei i-joong jiawpay, tzuoh'wei i-joong tzongjiaw shinnyeang, ta beenshen yeou i-joong chyangjyhshinq, ta duey nahshie beenlai jiuhyeou chyanglieh de tzongjiaw chyangshih de mintzwo sh wushiaw de, huohjee shuo yiingsheanglih sh yeoushiann de. Dih-ell joong sh duey nahshie meyeou shernme tzongjiaw shinnyeang de mintzwo, biiru shuo Jonggwo ren. Jonggwo de Jidujaw jiuhsuo yee tzay manmann de kuohjaan, dann meyeou jingguoh diawchar, bu jydaw kuohjaan daw shernme cherngduh le. Woo jiechuh guoh ishie Jonggwo de Jidu jiawtwu, yeoushie beaushiann de feichang hao, dann ibanlaishuo doush nongtsuen de, meyeou shernme wenhuah, ruhjiaw wufei sh weyle derdaw idean jawguh, huohjee sh jialii yiichyan yeou shinn guoh jiaw de, chuyu jehjoong shyiguann her chwantoong, ta yee jiow shinnjiaw le. Suooyii tsorng jyhlianq shanq laishuo, jehshie jiawtwu de wenhuah shoeipyng dou bush heen gau, bu jiuhyeou daybeashinq. Erl genqduo de ren sh bu tzeenme shiangshinn, huohjee sh bannshinn-bannyi, huohjee torngshyr shiangshinn hao jii-geh tzongjiaw. Ryhbeen ren her Harngwo ren yeesh jehyanq, torngshyr ruh hao jii-geh jiaw, meei i-geh jiaw jong de jii-geh jiawpay ta dou tsanjia, ta yiitsyyweileh, jehlii bayibay, nahlii bayibay, ta jiow jyuede shinlii keekaw, tashy, jiowsh jehme i-joong shinlii. Tair'uan koongpah yeesh jehyanq, i-geh ren ruh hao jii-geh jiaw, dann shinnyeang de cherngduh her liijiee de shenduh yaw

dah daa jerkow.

Ibanlaishuo, dongfangren de tzungjiaw sehtsae bush heennong, tamn jysuooyii shinnjiaw, dahduo sh chuyu biijiaw jiuhtii de shyhswu de kaoliuh. Dangran, tzay shiannday shehhuey Jidujiaw beenshen yee yeou jehgeh wenntyi, Jidujiaw de shyhswuhuah sh shyrdai de chingshianq. Shianq Meeigwo diannyiing “Shiouneu yee fengkwang”, baa Jidujiaw de shernshenq de chanqshy-ban bianncherng i-joong shyhswu de yaugoenleh. Jidujiaw de shyhswuhuah syhhu sh i-joong dah chiushyh. Tsornq wenhuah chwantoong laishuo, shifang ren yijiyi Jidu jiawtwu duey biiann shyhjeh de mishinn, tzay dongfang shyhjeh sh buduojiann de. Dangran tamn de shinnyeang tongcharng bush chuyu tzyhjii de tzyhyou yihjyh, erlsh showdaw ishie wayjeh insuh de chyangpoh huoh wushyng de yiingsheang. Biiru shuo nii sh i-geh bairren, chieh bush Jidu jiawtwu, nah sh jannbujhjeau de, sh yaw showdaw gulihde, huey geei shenghwo daylai heenduo bubiann.

Yeou ishie daw haeway chiuh de Jonggwo ren, weyle fangbiann ishie, yee tzay kaoliuh shbush yaw jiaruh Jidujiaw, Yush tzay Jidujiaw her Rujiaw jyjian sheuantzer budinq. Woo yeou hao jii-geh perngyeou doush jehyanq de, yeou de tzueyhow jiaruh le, yeoushie tzueyjong hairsh meiyeou jiaruh, dannsh jiaruh le de ren jioujing shinnyeang daw shernme cherngduh, heen jyrder hwaiyi. Suooyii woo shuo, Jidujiaw duey jeh leang-joong mintzwo sh wukeenayher de. Yawyonq Jidujiaw lai chongdang chyuanchoy luenlii de weii moshyh, woo rennwei jiihu sh bu keeneng de.

Shiangbiiyjshiah, woo rennwei Kant de moshyh daw sh yeou keeneng shyhher chyuanchoy luenlii, jyshao keeyii jehyanq laikann, Kant de jehyanq i-joong liijiee sh woomn jiannlih chyuanchoy luenlii bihyaw de i-joong joenbey. Weyshernme ne? Inwey ta sh lihtzwuyu meei i-geh ren de liishinq her tzyhyou jyshanq de, chiuhdiaw le ichieh chyita de chayih, **tzongjiaw de, dihchiu de, shiuehyuan de, joongtzwu de, fengswu-shyiguann de,** gehjoong-gehyanq de chayih ta dou piekai bugoan, jyy jeang suooyeou de ren jiuhyeou liishinq her tzyhyou, tzay jehgeh fangmiann lai jiannlih chii luenlii gueitzer. Ren dangran sh yeou liishinq de, sh jueichyoy tzyhyou de, jehgeh bu fen dong shi. Jonggwo ren, Ryhbeen ren dou yeou liishinq, Youtay ren, Alhabor ren yee yeou liishinq, Yinndihan ren her Buhshiumann ren yee yeou liishinq. Jyyaw sh ren jiow yeou liishinq, jiow yeou tzyhjii de tzyhyou yihjyh. Chyuanchoy luenlii keending bihshiu jiannlih tzay renren dou jiuhyeou de gonqtorng beenshinq jyshanq, erl bush yonq i-joong renshinq chiuw tuenbinq chyita de renshinq. Kant de luenliishyue jiow yeou jehgeh ioushyh, ta beenshen jiowsh liishinq de, suooyii ta sh puushyh de luenliishyue.

Dangran, Kant de jehgeh moshyh yee bush shyrychuan-shyrmeei de, Kant de luenliishyue beenshen yeou ta de shiannjyh. I-geh shiannjyh jiowsh Hegel (heige'el), Marx (Maakesy) dou pipann guoh de, **Kant de luenliishyue sh shyngshyh juuyih de, choushianq de. Dawder bunengbu jeang shyngshyh juuyih, dawder bihshiu yaw yeou shyngshyh juuyih de jingshern insuh**

tzay liitour. Woomn tongcharng jeang dawder bush jwoyeanyu nii tzuoh le shernme, erlsh jwoyeanyu nii sh tzeenme tzuoh de, jeh jiowsh shyngshyh juuyih. Tzuoh torngijiann shyhchying, yeou de ren keeneng sh chuyu dawder chiuh tzuoh, nahme ta jyrder jinqjonq; Yeou de ren keeneng bush chuyu dawder de muhdih, shennjyhyu sh chuyu bu dawder de muhdih, erlsh oouran penqshanq tzuoh le i-jiann haoshyh, nah sueiran jyrder kuajeang, jyrder guulih, dann binq bu jyrder jinqjonq. Dawder bu dawder juuyaw tzayyu nii tzeenme tzuoh, erl bu tzayyu nii tzuoh le shernme. Nii chuyu dawder chiuh tzuoh, naapah tzuoh huay le, biiru nii chiuh jiowren, jyeguoo nii her nahgeh ren dou iansy le, dann nii rengran sh dawder de. Suooyii jehgeh shyngshyh juuyih sh inggai jeangjiou de, meiyiou shyngshyh juuyih, renley yeongyeuan sh chynshow, yeongyeuan buneng yeousuoo chautuo. Tzay jeh idean shanq Kant yeou jiuhdah de gonglau, inggai cherngrenn. Dann jehjoong shyngshyh juuyih ruguoo bu kaoliuh rennher tyaujiann, nahme ta jiowsh choushanq de, kongdonq de. Marx (Maakesy), Engels (Engesy) dueytsy jinnshying le pipann. **Kant wanchyuan piekai renmn tzay tzuoh jehshie shyhchying de jiuhtii de hwanjinq,** yiiyi jiuhtii de **chyngshiuh, chynnggaan,** shennjyhyu baukuoh **dawdergaan, dawder fangmiann de kuayleh, ayhaw.** Nii tzuoh i-jiann shyhchying inggai sh wanchyuan chuyu liishinq, nii bu inggai gaandaw kuayleh, ruguoo nii gaandaw kuayleh, wey kuayleh chiuh tzuoh jehgeh shyhchying, nii jiow bush dawder de le, jiow bush “Wey dawder erl dawder”, “Wey yihwuh erl yihwuh” le. Jeh tay jyiduanhuah le. Kant de jehgeh jyueduey minqlinq tzay shyhyonq daw jiuhtii de shehhuey shenghwo jong

shyr, yeesh yeou chabye de, dann Kant meiyeeou juhyih jehshie chabye. Kant jeu de sheuduo lihtz sh yii sy'yeou tsairchaan tzuoh'wei chyantyi de, biiru shuo nii baogoan byeren de tsairchaan, ruguoo nii baa ta tan'ú le, jeh ing bu inggai? Nii jiw pinming de jenqming jeh bu inggai, inwey ruguoo suooyeeou de ren baogoan byeren de tsairchaan dou tan'ú le, nah jiw butzay huey yeou renner ren tuo byeren baogoan tsairchaan le, jeh tyau gueitzer yee jiw bu tswentzay le. Dann Kant yeou geh chyantyi mei kaoliuh, jiwsh jehsh tzay syeeoujyh jyshiah. Ruguoo meiyeeou syeeoujyh, jehgeh tsairchaan sueiran sh tuoren baogoan de, dann buidinq sh woo de; Ruguoo sh tzay gongyeoujyh shiah, yeesheu jiw bu tswentzay jehgeh wenntyi, woo tuo renjia baogoan, renjia tan'ú le, nah meiyeeou guanshih, woo hair keeyii buduann de tuoren chiuh baogoan, inwey nah bush woo de, nah sh gongjia de. Suooyii Kant meiyeeou kaoliuh daw syeeoujyh jehgeh chyantyi, ta de shyngshyh juuyih sh choushianq de yuantzer.

Tzay i-geh chiueshiann jiwsh ta de liishinq juuyih. Kant guohfen chyangdiaw, gulih de chyangdiaw liishinq, erl baa ren de chyita chyanggaan shiuyaw dou pietzay ibian, suooyii shiann dangday de luenliishyue duey Kant yeou heenduo de jioujenq. Yeou de ren tyichu le shyrjyh luenliishyue. Shyrjyh luenliishyue chyangdiaw, shernme dongshi shbush dawder de bujiin yaw kann ta de shyngshyh, huohjee shuo buneng kann ta de shyngshyh, erlyaw kann ta de shyrjyh, yaw kann nii tzay tzuoh jehjiann shyhchyng de shyrhow sh hwaije tzeenmenganq de i-joong shinchyng her muhdih, sh yeurenweishann hairsh yeurenwei'eh, sh ay hairsh henn. Torng

i-jiann shyhchyng, yeou de ren tzuoh yeesheu sh dawder de, lingway de ren tzuoh yeesheu jiwsh bu dawder de, jeh cheujyueyu tzuoh jehjiann shyh de **donqji** her muhdih, **chynggaan** her **chyngshiuh**, shennjyh dangshyr tehding de chuujinq. Koongtz luenn “Ren” de harnyih, duey butornq de ren yeou butornq de jieeshyh, jiwsh genjiuh dueyfang tehding de shinqger, suhjih erl jyuedinq de. Tzay dangday, Scheler (Sheelhe) de shyrjyh luenliishyue yonq shiannshianqshyue de yeanguang lai kannday luenliishyue, jiow sh **tsornq chyngean fangmiann laikann luenliishyue**. Habermas (Habeimasy) de shehhuey jiauwoang luenliishyue, rennwei luenliishyue yaw jiannlih tzay shehhuey jiauwoang de jichuu jyshang, meiyiou i-geh shianding de jyueduey minqing, ichieh dou yaw kann tzay shehhuey jiauwoang jong renmn shyngcherng le i-joong shernmeyanq de gonqshyr, nii tsair nenggow jydaw shernme sh dawder de her shernme sh bu dawder de, erl jehjoong gonqshyr yow sh sweije shehhuey jiauwoang de shenruh erl buduann biannhuah de. Hairyiou i-joong jinqyuh luenliishyue, rennwei tzuoh torngyanq i-jiann shyhchyng, yeoushie chyngekuanq shiah sh dawder de, yeoushie chyngekuanq sh bu dawder de, jeh yaw kaoliuh shyhchyng de chyanin-howguoo yijyi dangshyr de hwanjing, jiuhtii wenntyj jiuhtii fenshi. Jehshie doush yaw mibuu Kant luenliishyue de choushianqshinq.

Dann Kant tyichu de shyngshyh juuyih rengran sh bihyaw de. Woomn gangtsair jeang le, meiyiou shyngshyh juuyih heennan tarndershanq shernme dawder bu dawder, suooyii shooushian

nii yaw kaoliuh tzeenme tzuoh jehjiann shyhchyng, iyhyu shyngshyh shiah de neyrong wenntyi, ru liishinq her chynggaan wenntyi, liishinq her feiliishinq de guanshih wenntyi, sh shuuyu renshinq neybuh de wenntyi, nah dangran hair keeyii taoluenn, hair keeyii buujiow, hair keeyii fajaan, tyisheng. Suooyii, Kant de gonglau sh bukee foourenn de, Kant suo tzuoh de jeh ibuh sh bukee kuahyueh de.

Woomn jintian heenduo shyuejee rehjongyu howshiannday juuyih, howshiannday juuyih chyishyr yeoudean leyshyh yu shyrjyhshinq de luenliishyue, doush jeang jiuhtii wenntyi jiuhtii fenshi, faanduey iban de jyeluenn, iban de kuanqjiah, erl jwoyeanyu duey meei-geh shyhchyng de jiuhtii de gaanshow, tiihuey deeng, jeh dangran biijiaw fwuher Jonggwo chwantoong de shyiguann. Woomn tongcharng jeang jiuhtii wenntyi jiuhtii fenshi, inwey rennher gueitzer dou yeou lihway. Dann jeh yee lihway, nah yee lihway, jyeguoo gueitzer dou bu tswentzay le, jiow bey chongkoa le. Jonggwo ren de sywei fangshyh tongcharng sh jehyanq de, meiyeeou rennher i-geh gueitzer sh shernshenq bukee chinfann de, shiann dangday de luenliishyue yee yeou jehjoong chiushianq. Dann shyrjihshanq shifang ren de jehjoong chiushianq sh jiannlihtzay Kant yijing tzuohchu de jehshie chernggoo jyshanq de, erl woomn hair meiyeeou liijiee daw jeh i tserng, suooyii woomn hair meiyeeou jehjoong beenchyan chiuh tarn howshiannday. Woomn daw inggai hweidaw Kant de nahgeh shyrdaw chiuh tarn howshiannday suo tyichu de ishie wenntyi, binq chornghshin faansy ishiah guanyu luenliishyue de jeenggeh wenntyi, baukuoh

woomn jintian suoo jeang de chyuanchoy luenlii de wenntyi. Yee jioosh shuo, Kant tyichu lai de jehyanq i-joong shyngshyh yee keeyii shuo sh i-geh lii'niann, i-geh liisheang, sueiran sh meiyeyou yonq de, dann ta tyichu lai jehgeh biaujoen bii meiyeyou biaujoen jinn le i-dahbuh, yeou jehgeh biaujoen nii jioow keeyii chiuw jinn'ibuh sykao. Suooyii rugoo meiyeyou jehgeh dongshi tzuoh'wei jichuu, keending jioow meiyeyou chyuanchoy luenlii. Dangran yeou le jehgeh dongshi buiding yeou chyuanchoy luenlii -- Woo gangtsair jyush shuo Kant de luenliishyue wey chyuanchoy luenlii tyigonq le joenbey, tyigonq le keenengshingq, dann yaw jenjenq shyrshiann chyuanchoy luenlii, guangsh Kant de luenliishyue sh bugow de.

Woo jintian jioow jeang jehshie, shiehshieh dahjia.

Wenn: Shfoou keeyii jehyanq liijiee, yonq shiannshianqshyue de yeanguang kann jingyann tzyhwoo sh keeyii bey jyueding de, erl nahgeh tzuoh'wei ichieh tswentzayje de shianjyue tyaujiann de shianyann tzyhwoo sh jyueduey tzyhyou de.

Dar: Tzay Kant nahlii hair mei dardaw jeh ibuh. Tzueyhao de leybii sh gen Fichte (feishite) leybii, **Fichte baa Kant de tzyhyou yihjyh her tzyhwoo yihshyr rongher chiilai le, shyy liiluenn liishing jiuhyeou le shyrjiann nenglih, shyy liiluenn liishing her shyrjiann liishing dardaw le toongi.**

Wenn: Nin gangtsair jeang Jidujaw bii Rujia yaw gau, woo tsornq lihshyy shanq yee fashiann le jehgeh tehdean, kee weyshernme Jidujaw yeou i-joong pairway de shiannshianq?

Dar: Woo tserngjing tzay i-pian wenjang lii yee tarndaw guoh, jenq inwey Rujia de shinntwu tzyhjii meiyeeou shinnyeang, suooyii nenggow rongnah suooyeeou de shinnyeang; Shifang de Jidujaw yeou shinnyeang, suooyii buneng rongnah chyitaren de shinnyeang. Jidujaw lii de *“Yaw ay nii de dyiren”* jehyanq i-joong shuojiaw, tzay shifang ren de shinmuh jong hair yeou geh chyantyi, jiwsh shuo ren sh yeoutzuey de, renren dou yeou yuantzuey, suooyii yaw tzuohdaw *“Yaw ay nii de dyiren”*, bihshiu tzuohdaw byeren daa nii de tzuooolean, nii hairyaw geei ta yowlean. Jehgeh iauchyuu farnren sh heen nan tzuohdaw de, jyyeeou lesu tsairneng tzuohdaw, intsyy ta jyysh i-geh liisheang. Dannfarn ren sueiran tzuoh budaw, chiueh neng yihshyr daw tzyhjii tzuoh budaw, yihshyr daw tzyhjii sh yeoutzuey de, suooyeeou de ren dou yeoutzuey, intsyy tamn jiw yeou i-joong faanshiing de jingshern. Lihshyy shanq tamn fadonq *“Shyrtzyhjiun”* dongjeng, shiawguoo dou bu hao, tzawcherng le chourhenn jyi gehjoong-gehyanq de shiaujyi howguoo, dueytsyy tamn yee yeou faanshiing. Jeh shuoming Jidujaw beenshen yeesh i-geh fajaan guohcherng, tamn jingguoh shiueh yeu huoo de jiauwshiuann her shiuannliann, kaishyy cherngshwu chiilai le. Woomn shuo jongshyjhjih sh shifang wenhuah de shawnian shyrdaw, Guushilah sh ertornq shyrdaw, deengyu sh shanq sheaushyue de ren, jenqtzay jieshow shiuannliann, erl tamn de kehbeen jiwsh *“Shenqjing”*, *“Shenqjing”*

jiaw tamn tzeenme tzuohren. Yush shifang ren yihshyr daw tzyhjii de bu wanshann, bu nenggow wanchyuan shyrshiann Iesu Jidu duey tamn de shiwanq, intsyy tamn yeou i-joong tzuueygaan. Jehjoong tzuueygaan tiishiann tzay heenduo fangmiann, biiru shuo kuanshuh nii de chourdyi.

Woo tzay Beeijing tzuoh bawgaw de shyrhow jiw yeouren tyichu lai, shiantzay “9 · 11” shyhjiann fasheng le, nii shuo Jidujaw jeang “*Yaw ay nii de dyiren*”, nahme Bush (Buhshyr) tzoongtoong nengbuneng kuanshuh Laden (Lhadeng)? Annjaw Jidujaw de jingshern nii jiw inggai kuanshuh Laden. Woo shuo sh de, dannsh Bush sh tzoongtoong, ta yii tzoongtoong de shenfenn sh buneng kuanshuh Laden de, ta yaw wey ta de gwomin fuhtzer, jeh bush ta gehren de wenntyi, ruguoo sh ta gehren de chourdyi, nahme ta jiw inggai sheangdaw kuanshuh tsair herhu dawder, dann tzuoh'wei tzoongtoong ta meiyeeou jehgeh yihwuh, yee meiyeeou jehgeh tzyger. Weii yeou tzyger kuanshuh Laden de sh nahshie “9 · 11” shyhjiann de showhayjee her tamn de chinshuu, ruguoo tamn yeou i-tian jannchulai shuo, woomn kuanshuh Laden, buyaw jueijiou le, iuanianshiangbaw hershyrleau? Nahme chyuanchoy luenlii jiw yeou shiwanq le. Dangran jeh jyysh geh liisheang, meiyeeou ren nenggow jenjenq tzuohdaw, woo de chinren syy le, woo neng kuanshuh nahshie shionshoo ma? Dann jehgeh liisheang yijing wushyngjong shenntow tzay shifang ren de yihshyr lii, yijing chii tzuohyonq le.

Tzuoh'wei shyhswu de ren, ta fannletzuey, nii chernghar ta de tzuuey,

nii sueiran tzuoh budaw ay nii de chourdyi, dann nii jyhshao hairyaw baa ta dang ren kannday, nii buneng baa ta dangtzuoh fei ren dueyday. woomn charng shuo bodwo i-geh chyofann de jenqjyh chyuanlih, dann woomn bu keeneng bodwo ta de ren'ger, naapah sh i-geh sychyou, nii yee buneng u'ruu ta de ren'ger, ren'ger sh bukee chinfann de. Yeou jehgeh guandean tzuoh'wei jichuu tsair keeneng yeou chyuanchoy luenlii de chaansheng, suooyii Jidujaw beenshen bu tay keeneng tzuoh'wei chyuanchoy luenlii de jichuu. Dann Jidujaw lii de jehgeh jingshern sh keeyii jyicheu de, keeyii gong woomn sykao. Woomn jianglai ruguoo jende yaw jiannlih chyuanchoy luenlii, jehshie dongshi doush bihyaw de, baukuoh yuantzuey gaan, baukuoh kuanrong yihshyr.

Wenn: Jonggwo Dawjiaw lii de chauyueh jingshern her Kant de liishinq yeou shernme shiangtong jychuu? Ruguoo yeou de huah, Dawjia duey jintian de chyuanchoy luenlii jiannskeh chii duodah de tzuohyonq?

Dar: Woo tserngjing shieeguoh i-pian tyiwei “Guanyu Dawjia jershyue de gaetzaw” de wenjang, rennwei Dawjia jiawjong yeou ishie jyrder jiejiann de cherngfenn de, dann yaw gaetzaw. Dawjia jeang tzyhyou, dann bu jeang yihjyh tzyhyou. Dawjia liijiee de tzyhyou jiwsh tzyhran, sh tianmaashyngkong, wuiou-wuliuh, sh meiyeeou fuhdan, meiyeeou tzerrenn, **wujy**, **wuyuh**, **wuwei**, **wuyonq**. tzuoh'wei i-geh meiyeeou yonq de ren, woo shianq ikuay shyrtour, ike jyrwuh iyanq, shwei yee buyaw woo, shwei yee buhuey lai jypey woo, woo jiow tzyhyou le. Jehjoong tzyhyou woo

jyuede sh heen shiujea de, dayyeou chipiannshinq. “Tzyhyou” de gayniann idinq sh yihjyh tzyhyou, jiowsh shuo nii tzyhjii yeou tzyhjii de jueichyou, yonq Forjia de huah laishuo jiowsh yeou jyrjwo, jyrjwo yu moou i-geh muhdih. **Tzyhyou her muhdishinq, yihjyh tzyhyou sh bihshiu shiangguan de.**

Yeou idean sh Kant tehbye chyangdiaw de, jiowsh nii bihshiu “Yuannyih” shyy ta cherngwei ityau puubiann de faatzer, nahgeh faatzer tsairsh nii de joentzer. Kant tehbye chyangdiaw “Yuannyih”, Jidujiaw yee chyangdiaw jehgeh dongshi, *nii yuannyih renjia tzeenme day nii, nii yee jiowyaw tzeenyanq dayren*, chyangdiaw yihjyh tzyhyou. Inwey shifang wenhuah de jingshern jong yeou i-geh gehtii linghwen de wenntyi, ta baa ren kanncherng sh linghwen. Linghwen bush tzyhran, linghwen yeou tzyhjii shianqshanq de jueichyou.

Erl Jonggwo duey yihjyh tzyhyou jibeenshanq bu yanjiou, Shyuntz shauuei shehjyi le idean, chyita de ren baa ren kanntzuoh sh i-joong guanshih. Yawme sh her tzyhranjieh de guanshih, shianq Lao-Juang, rennwei **ren rongher yu tzyhranjieh**, ren rongher yu tian; Yawme jiowsh shehhuey guanshih, shianq Rujia de renyih dawder, “Ren” jiowsh ell-ren guanshih, **ren rongher yu taren**. Jonggwo ren de “Ren” de gayniann, cherng ru Koongtz jeang “*Renjee ren yee*”, beenjyh sh ell-ren guanshih. Suooyii Rujia bu chyangdiaw gehtii de tzyhyou yihjyh, iayih gehtii. Jehsh Jonggwo wenhuah i-geh heendah de chiueshiann. Lao-Juang sh yii linqway i-joong fangshyh fanqchih gehren, jiowsh nii baa tzyhjii ronghuah

yu tzyhranjieh. Charntzong yeesh jehyanq de, yaw fanqchih tzyhjii, “Poh woo jyr”. Wang Yangming suo jeang de “Poh shinjong tzeir”, jiwsh poh nahgeh “Sheau woo”, baa jehgeh “Sheau woo” fanqchih. Chyishyr jehgeh “Sheau woo” sh bu keeneng fanqchih de, tzay shifang wenhuah jong “Sheau woo” sh geh jichuu, bugoan sh Jidujaw hairsh shiannday de tzyhyou juuyih, jehgeh “Sheau woo” doush jichuu. Gehtii de linghwen nii tzeenme keeneng fanqchih ne? Nii de shentii sh nii de fuhmuu geei de, nii de linghwen kee bush fuhmuu geei de, nii de linghwen sh Shanqdi gehi de, huohjee woomn jintian shuo nii de linghwen sh shehhuey geei de.

Woo jyuede Lao-Juang de dongshi lii yeou keeguey de dihfang, jiwsh biijaw chyangdiaw pyngdeeng, biijaw chyangdiaw chayuueh shehhuey gonglih, jeh gen shifang baukuoh Kant de heenduo dongshi yeou shiangshyh jy chuu. Dann Lao-Juang de liijee hairsh yeou wuhcha, ta de suoowey chau gonglih sh fanqchih le ren yihow tzyhranerlan de nahjoong chau gonglih, fanqchih le ren de shiuyaw, fanqchih le ren de tzyhyou yihjyh, meiyeeou renner gehren yawchyou le, dangran yee jiw chau gonglih le. **Lao-Juang de tzyhyou sh i-joong wu yihjyh de tzyhyou,** meiyeeou yihjyh de tzyhyou tzay shifang ren kannlai sh heen nan sheangshiang de. shifang ren jeang tzyhyou jiwsh yihjyh tzyhyou. Suooyii ruguoo yong shifang de yeanguang laikann Lao-Juang de tzyhyou, tzyhyou jiw deengtorngyu tzyhran le. Erl tzay shifang tzyhran her tzyhyou sh dueylih de, tzyhran jiw yeou bihran gueiliuh, jiw bu tzyhyou.

Shifang sh jeang tian ren shiangfen, tian ren dueylih de, budann tian ren dueylih, erlchiee **ren, tzyhran her shern** san-jee doush jiaushiang dueylih de. Shanqdih her tzyhran iyjian sh dueylih de, tzyhran her ren iyjian yeesh dueylih de, ren her Shanqdih iyjian yeesh dueylih de, **ren de shinling jiow tzay tzyhran her Shanqdih iyjian bey sychee.** Inwey tzyhranjieh de yowhuoh daybeau mogoei, ren de beenneng, ren de tzyhran shiuyaw, ren de rowtii shiuyaw daybeau mogoei gen Shanqdih duey ren de linghwen de jengdwo. Woo juujang baa Jonggwo ren de “Tzyhran” de gayniann jinnsyng gaetzaw, shyy ta shangsheng wei i-joong bu tzyhran de gayniann, iy renwei de gayniann. Tzyhran de dueylihmiann dangran jiowsh bu tzyhran le, bu tzyhran jiowsh renwei. Lao-Juang jershyue **faanduey renwei**, chyangdiaw **wuwei**, ren wuwei jiow keeyii tzuohdaw tzyhran de wubuwei. Woo rennwei jehgeh renwei de insuh inggai jiaruh daw Lao-Juang de “Tzyhyou” de gayniann lii, inwey tsong linqway i-geh jeauduh laikann renwei, chiahhao yeesh tzyhran de. **Ren tzeenme neng meiyiou renwei ne? Ren tzeenme neng meiyiou jyrjwo ne? Ren tzeenme neng meiyiou tzyhyou yihjyh ne? Ren tzyhranerlrn jiow yeou tzyhyou yihjyh,** ren meiyiou tzyhyou yihjyh hairsh i-geh ren ma? Suooyii jehjoong **fei tzyhran, renwei inggai rennwei sh i-joong genq gauyi de tzyhran.** Ruguoo jehyanq lai liijiee Lao-Juang de “Tzyhran” gayniann, nah jiow gen shifang de tzyhran guan'niann shiangtong le.

Shifang ren yee yeou leang-joong tzyhran, **i-joong sh chuanqtzaw**

tzyhran de tzyhran, i-joong sh bey tzyhran suo chuanqtzaw de tzyhran. Chuanqtzaw tzyhran de tzyhran jiwsh Shanqdih, bey tzyhran suo chuanqtzaw de tzyhran jiwsh jehgeh wuhjyh shyhjeh -- Yeoushyrhow bey kanntzuoh sh mogoei, yeoushyrhow bey kanntzuoh sh dahtzyhran, yeoushyrhow bey kanntzuoh sh Shanqdih de tzawwuh, yeoushyrhow bey kanncherng sh Shanqdih de jinqtz. Suooyii shifang ren de “Tzyhran” gayniann sh fenlieh de. woomn Jonggwo ren de “Tzyhran” gayniann yee inggai yeou i-geh tzyhwoo fenlieh, jiwsh yaw baa ren de jueichyou, ren de tzyhyou yihjyh dangtzuoh sh ren de tzyhran beenshinq lai kannday. Renren dou yeou tzyhyou yihjyh, dou yeou ta de shenghwo muhdih, dou yaw shyrshiann tzyhwoo, jeh jiwsh hweigui tzyhran. Dann chwantoong de Dawjia jershyue tzoongsh faanduey jehgeh dongshi, rennwei nii wei wuhyuh suo yowhuoh, yijing sanqshy beenshinq, inggai hweigui tzyhran, daw shiangtsuen liimiann chih kannkann sheauchyau-lioushoei. Jeh dangran yeesh i-joong tzyhyou, dann shiannday shehhuey genq shiuyaw de sh fa’huei nii de beenshinq, tzay nii de shyhyeh jong jiiinliang de fa’huei tzyhjii de tzyhyou yihjyh.

Wenn: Nin gangtsair shuo, Rujiaw sh *“Jii suo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren”*, dann jehgeh Rujiaw jong de “Jii” sh bu jiuhyeu ibanshinq de, ta yeou shenfenn her jieji. Shyhjeh shanq nahme duo gwojia, nahme duo tzongjiaw, nahshie “Jii” bu yeesh butorng de ma? tamn yee bu jiuhyeu ibanshinq, woo jyuede nii suo shuo de jehgeh dih-i geh jin gueitzer yee bu jiuhyeu ibanshinq, nah ru’her tsairneng shyrshiann jin gueitzer luenlii? Dih-ell geh wenntyi sh, nii

jeang de Jidujiaw sh *“Nii yaw ren tzeenyang day nii, nii yee yaw tzeenyang day ren”*, jiw shianq Jidujiaw shuo de *“Yaw ay nii de dyiren”*. Ruguoo shuo yeou jehyanq i-geh jeasheh, Bush de neu’erl tzay “9 · 11 shyhjiaann” jong chiuhsyh le, woo jyuede Bush jiw bu keeneng chiu ay Laden, nii shuo shbush? Jehyanq chyuanchoy luenlii de leang-joong keenengshiq dou bey foouding le.

Dar: Woo gangtsair yijing jeang le, Jidujiaw de “Jii” de gayniann yeu Rujia de “Jii” de gayniann butornq, **Jidujiaw de “Jii” sh iban “Ren” de gayniann, sh yii shifang de jeenggeh chwantoong tzuoh’wei chyantyi de.** Tsornq Stoicism pay kaishyy, shifang jiw yijing baa jenjenq de “Jii” kanncherng sh renren iyanq de le, hwangdih her nuluh de “Jii” sh torngigeh shoeipyng de, hwangdih baa nuluh jeang de dawlii dangtzuoh jinke’yuhliuh jiyii shiuanyang, tueichornq, jeh jiw shuoming Stoicismpay yijing yeou jehjoong puubiann de “Jii” de gayniann le. Tzay Rujia her Youtayjiaw de jin guezter jong hair meiyeeou nahgeh harnyih, tzay Jidujiaw nahlii yijing yeou le, Jidujiaw de “Jii” yijing sh puubiannshiq de le. Shyhshyrshanq Jidu jiawtwu yeesh gehbushiangtorng de, dann tamn chauchu le tzyhjii de gehbyeshinq her tehshushinq, yijing yihshyr daw tzyhjii de renley gonqshiq le.

Dih-ell geh wenntyi woo gangtsair yee tarndaw guoh, shifang ren duey Laden de jehjoong chernqfar sh heen mauduenn de. Dahjia keeyii kaoliuh i-geh shyshyr, jiwsh weyshernme Isylan shyhjeh meiyeeou ren shanqjie youshyng faanduey Laden, erl Jidujiaw shyhjeh heenduo gwojia yeou ren shanqjie youshyng faanduey

Bush de bawfuh shyngwei, dawchuh dou yeou faanjann chyingshiuh. Jehsh i-geh heen mingshean de lihtz, jiwsh shuo shifang ren sueiran fenntuh, yaw jinshyng bawfuh -- Jehsh renren dou yeou de, dann bihjinq yeou liangshin tzay howmiann chii tzuohyonq, liangshin tzay faanwenn: Jehyanq tzuoh duey ma? Dann jidih tzuujy cherngyuan tzay jiah je feiji chiuw juanq dahlou de shyrhow, sh meiyueu idean channhoei shin de. Tamn shyuekai feiji jiw jyyshyue chiifei bu shyue jianqluoh, ranhow chiuw juanq dahlou, nah sh jyueduey yaw wancherng de. Tamn jiw meiyueu jyuede tzyhjii tzuohde yeou shernme buduey de, erlsh jyueduey sh duey de. Tamn jyuede tzyhjii jiwsh Shanqdih, sh Jenjuu, tamn de shyngwei jyueduey daybeau Jenjuu de yihsy.

Yeou le Jidujaw de jingshern, ren jhshao tzay shiannshyr shenghwo jong keeyii baoliou idean hwaiyi de yudih, tzyhjii shfoo jende chwaitseh daw le Shanqdih de yihsy? Ren yee jiw buhuey nahme kwangwanq. Woomn shiantzay shuo Meeigwo jenqfuu kuohdah daajimiann shernme de, chyishyr Meeigwo ren shuode bii woomn hair duo. Tehbye sh jyshy fenntzyy, yeou heenduo de faansy, shuo Meeigwo jenqfuu bu inggai jehyanq tzuoh, renjia bu rendaw woomn hairsh inggai yii rendaw day renjia. Jyhyu tzyhjii de chinren syy le hairyaw chiuw ay Laden, Jehsh farnren tzuohbudaw de. Shifang ren yee jydaw, jenq inwey jydaw, suooyii tamn jyuede tzyhjii yeoutzuey, jhshao sh yeoushiann, buhuey shianq koongbuh fenntzyy nahyanq jyygau-chihyang, tzyhyiwei sh Shenqren her ingshyong. Jehjoong yeoutzuey gaan, yeoushiann gaan, keeyii shishou wei jianglai de chyuanchyau luenlii de insuh.

Wenn: Woo jyuede chyuanchoy luenlii de jiannlii bu nenggow jyy tsornq luenlii de jeauduh chiuh kann, keebukeeyii fanqtzay i-geh genqdah de wenntyi jyshiah. Tzay woo kannlai, chyuanchoy luenlii de jiannlii sh shyrshiann jenqyih de i-geh fangmiann huoh i-geh buhfen, nin tzeenme kann?

Dar: Jenqyih de wenntyi, iban rennwei sh shuuyu luenlii wenntyi de i-geh buhfen, erlchiee dong shi fang duey jenqyih de liijee yee bu iyanq. **Shifang ren liijee de jenqyih sh gongpyng, Jonggwo ren liijee de jenqyih sh renyih.**

Jonggwo ren jeang yih-lih jy biann, jiuntz yan yih bu yan lih, gen shifang de “Gongpyng” de gayniann sh bu tay iyanq de. “Ren” her “Yih” yeoushyrhow keeyii deengtorng, dann “Ren” genqjia **neytzayhuah** idean, “Yih” genq jeangjiou **waytzay** fangmiann de beaushiann. Rujia iban baa “Ren” kannder genq jonqyaw, dann Menqzt biichii Koongtz lai genq jonqshyh “Yih”, Shyuntz genq waytzay idean, biijaw jonqshyh “Lii”. Dann shiangduey laishuo dou heen jonqshyh “Ren”, “Yih” sh lihtzwuyu “Ren” de. Koong-Menq ishiih lihlai biijaw jann ioushyh, shyngcherng le Rujia de “Dawtoong”.

Tzay shifang, “Gongpyng” huoh “Jenqyih” de gayniann gen “Dawder” de gayniann de chiubye heendah. **Gongpyng tzay Guushilah sh dawder de tzueygau tserngtsyh, jenqyih sh meeder de tzueygau tserngtsyh**, biiru Plato (Bolatwu) rennwei yeou

syh-joong meeider, i-joong sh **jyhhuey**, i-joong sh **yeonggaan**, i-joong sh **jyejyh**, san-joong meeider tzongher chiilai jiow shyrschiann le jenqyih, **jenqyih sh tzueygau de**, suooyii “Jenqyih” sh i-geh tzueygau de gayniann, meeider faan'eryl yaw lihtzwuyi jenqyih jyshangq tsairsh meeider. Dann daw le Jidujaw de shyrho jiw bush jehyanq le, **Jidujaw de meeider juuyaw sh shinn, wang, ay**, jyi **shinnyeang, shiwanq her ay**, ren de dawder yiijing bu bauharn jenqyih de neyrong. Dann jenqyih binq meiyiou bey cheushiau, erlsh bey guei jy yu Shanqdi, jenqyih, gongpyng de sheenpann nah sh Shanqdi de shyh, bii ren de dawder genqgau, ren jyneng baw je shinnyeang, shiwanq her ay lai chiday Shanqdi de gongpyng. Tzay shiannday shehuey luenliishyue jong, jenqyih yow tsong tianshanq jianq daw le renjian, rengran jannjiuh je jonqyaw de weyjyh, tianfuhrenchuan budann sh faaliuh de genjiuh, yeesh dawder de genjiuh. Habermas (Habeimasy) tyichu de shehuey jiauwoang liishinq de liiluenn, rennwei dawder sh jiyu ren yeu ren tzay jiauwoang jong shyngcherng de i-joong gonqshyr, gonqshyr wufei jiwsh jenqyih de gonqshyr, jiwsh dahjia dou rennwei jehyanq sh duey de, erl bu kaoliuh moogeh ren de tsehyiinjyshin.

Tsong jenqyih de jeauduh laikann chyuanchoy luenlii, jenqyih sh chyuanchoy luenlii de i-geh jichu buhfen, erl bush chyuanchoy luenlii sh jenqyih de i-geh buhfen, inwey **luenlii baukuoh neybuh de dawder her waybuh de jenqyih leang buhfen**. Jeh yeesh Kant de huahfen.

Wenn: Sh i-joong tzeenyang de duey jin gueitzer de butornq liijee daoijh Ba-Yii chaansheng jehyang chyanglieh de chongtu?

Dar: Rujiaw, Youtayjiaw de jin gueitzer shfooou jiuhyeou puubiannshinq, Rujiaw, Youtayjiaw dueytsyy dangran sh keending de. Tehbye sh guoday de Jonggwo, tzoong rennwei tzyhjii sh jongiang jy gwo, jongiang dihgwo, yeujow jiwosh Jonggwo, Jonggwo jiwosh yeujow, jiwosh tianshiah, tzoongsheang baa Jonggwo jeh itaw Rujia de shyueshuo yonqlai “Jyhgwo pyng tianshiah”. Woomn charngshuo bannbuh “Luennyeu” jiw keeyii jyh tianshiah, Jih Shiannlin shiansheng jeang jyyyaw yeou leang-jiuh huah jiw keeyii jyh tianshiah, chyijong i-jiuh jiwosh “*Jii suoo bu yuh, wuh shy yu ren*”. Jehgeh “Tianshiah” de gayniann jiwosh “Shyhjeh” de gayniann, suooyeou de waygworen, bianyeuan dihchiu dou shuuyu yidi, keeyii huliuehbujih, yonq woomn de yuantzer keeyii kaihuah nahshie yidi. Shyhshyr yeesh jehyang, lihdai waylai de ruhchinjee tzueyhow dou bey Jonggwo ren tornghuah le, suooyii Rujia lihlai yeou jehjoong shinshin, woomn de yuantzer sh keeyii tornghuah suooyeou shyhjeh shanq de mintzwo de. Jeh tzay 1840 nian yiichyan sh haurwuyiwenn de. Dann howlai shifang de dongshi jinnlai le, woomn tzeenme yee tornghuah buleau, erlchiee bujiin woomn tornghuah buleau ta, ta hairyaw tsornq genbeenshanq tsueihoei woomn, jeh jiw heen keepah le.

Woomn shiantzay jiw lai duey jehgeh wenntyi tzuoh i-geh faansy. Rujia de shinntwu binqbu rennwei Rujia de jin gueitzer

jjysh tzay moou i fannwei ney shyhyonq de, yee binq bush chyangshyng baa i-joong mingjy jyushiann de dongshi tueishyng daw chyita fannwei chiuh, dann ta sh bujybujoyue de showdaw le ta de shiannjyh. jjysh ta meiyeu faanshiing, yiiwei jyyyaw dahjia dou jehyanq tzuoh, jeenggeh tianshiah jiow taypyng le. Dann tsornq ta de shyrjih howguoo kann, tsornq woomn gen shifang jiauwoang de i-bae duonian suoo chaansheng de shyrjih howguoo kann, koongpah ta bush puubiann de.

Genjih woo gangtsair de fenshi, "Jii" beenshen sh yeou tserngtsyh de, bujiin nanren her neuren, jiuntz her sheauren, jiwsh torngi geh jiatyng lii de fuhchin her erltz, porpor her shyfuh, tamn suoo jeang de nahgeh "Jii" doush yeou tehding de lihchaang de. Jihran tzay i-geh mintzwo neybuhan shanqchiee bu jiuhyeu jehyanq de puubiannshinq, nahme tzay shyhjeh butornq mintzwo wenhuah jyjian de guanshih jong sheanshiann chu jehyanq de bukee tongiueshinq yeesh bihran de, inwey woomn meiyeu yihshyr daw woomn de jehyanq i-joong shiannjyh. woomn jintian yihshyr daw jehjoong shiannjyh, woomn jiow keeyii nuulih baa jin gueitzer de harnyih jiyii kuohjaan. Gueitzer beenshen sh bubiann de, woomn hairyaw baoliou, dann tserngtsyh yaw tyigau.

Ba-Yii chongtu yeesh jehgeh wenntyi. Israel (Yiisehlieh) ren de shinlii yeou i-geh lauguh de "Shanqdih de sheuanmin" de guan'niann, sheuanmin her chihmin sh butornq de, sh buneng torngryherlyeu de. Suooyii weyle been mintzwo de lihyih, ta

tzyhyiwei sh weyle Jehovah (leherhwa), weyle weii de Shanqdi. Nahme ta tzuohchu de shyhchying, ta tzyhyiwei sh tianiwufeng de, wukee kueyjiow de, bu jyrder faanshiing de, sh keeyii iwoangwuchyan de baa shyhchying tzuohjyue de. Isylan jiaw shiangying de yeou torngyanq de wenntyi. Shianntzay chiuefar de sh shuangfang nengbuneng duey tzyhjii tzuoh i-geh faanshiing. Tzuoh faanshiing binq bush shuo keeyii tongguoh jiehtsy jieejyue mooushie wenntyi, jyishyy sh jyshy fentz neng faanshiing daw jehjoong cherngduh, yee bujiander nenggow wanchyuan jieejyue wenntyi, shuangfang jiow neng hermuhshiangchuu le. Jehsh i-joong liisheanghuah de shehsheang, dann jhshao tzay guan'niann shanq yeou i-joong shiannjyh gaan, yihshyr daw tzyhjii tzay daa shiahchiuh sh buduey de, sueiran hairyaw daa, dann buhuey nahme liijyrchihuanq ba! buhuey sha'ren yuehduo yueh jyuede tzyhjii sh ingshyong ba! Yeou jehyanq i-geh biaujoen gen meiyueou sh bu iyanq de. Jiow shianq Jidujiaw jeang *“Yaw ay nii de dyiren”*, suooyeou de ren dou jydaw tzyhjii tzuoh budaw, dann hairsh baa jehjiuh huah dangtzuoh i-geh hernglianq de biaujoen, shyy tzyhjii wennshinyeoukuey. Jyishyy jen neng tzuohdaw, yee binq bush shuo Jidujiaw her ta de dyiren jiow nenggow hermuhshiangchuu le, jiow neng baa “9 · 11” shyhjiann wanchyuan huahjiee le.

Yeou i-geh chyuanchyow luenlii biaujoen buiding nenggow shyrshiann chyuanchyow herpyng, dann woomn keeyii yonq jehgeh biaujoen lai hernglianq naashie shyhchying tzuoh der duey, naashie shyhchying inggai tzuoh, Jehsh i-geh tyiway jy huah le.

Dih-liow jeang

Kant jershylie de dangday yihyih

2004 nian sh woedah de Dergwo jershylieja Kant dannsheng 280 jounian, chiuhsyih 200 jounian, chyanshyhjeh de shyeshuhjeh dou tzay kaijaan gehjoong shyngsyih de jihniann hwodonq. 200 nian lai, hair meiyehou i-geh ren tzuoh'wei chwentsuey jershylieja de shengwanq nenggow chauguoh Kant. 200 nian lai, i-geh weishin juuyih her bukeejyluenn de jershylieja, tzaoyijing bey wushuh de ren shiuanbuh pi dao pi chow le, chieh rengan rutorng jiuhdah de shanfeng ueiran gausoong. Jehgeh ren sueiran binq bu jiannder "Keeshinn", dann chieh rutsy "Keeay", jeh dawdii sh weyshernme? Woomn weyshernme tzay jintian hairyaw fanyih ta de juhtzuoh? Tsorng ta nahlii woomn jioujinq nenggow huohder shernmewanq de jiauyih? Woo sheang tsorng rushiah jii-geh fangmiann lai charngsyih hweidar jehgeh wentyi.

Dih-i, Kant jershylie tzuoy tuchu de tehdean jiwsh hawcheng "Pipann jershylie", Kant mingchieh shiuancheng "*Woomn de shyrdai sh pipann de shyrdai, ichieh dongshi dou bihshiu jingshow pipann*". Pipann jingshern de tyichu sh shifang liishinq jingshern de itsy feiyueh, ta shy liishinq de juutii nengdonqshinq kaishy fahuei chy tzyhwoo pipann her tzyhwoo lihfaa de tzuohyonq, tsorngerl shooutsy shy liishinq cherngwei renley ichieh renshy, dawder her lihshy hwodonq jong de tzuoygau yuantzer. Jenqsh pyngjeh torngigeh pipann jingshern, Kant jershylie tzay Hegel

(heige'el) her Marx (Maakesy) nahlii tzau daw le tzuey shenkeh de pipann, dann yee jenq inwey rutsyy, Kant de pipann jee yee chiahhao doush Kant de jihcherng jee, Kant de liishinq pipann cherngwei Kant jershuyue yeongherng de gongshiun her rongyaw. Tzyhtsornq Kant yiihow, renley shehhuey, tehbye sh renley sysheang jiow jinruh le "Pipann de shyrday". Pipann butzay jyysh gehbye ren huoh moougeh shyrday de tehjeng, ta sh renley jingshern shenghwo jong bihyaw de jibeen suhjyh.

Dih-ell, Kant jershuyue jiuhyeuo chyanglieh de liisheang juuyih chingshianq. Jinnday yiilai, renley yuehlaiyueh tzoouruh le keshyue jihshuh suo tzawcherng de jingshern migong, **jen shann meei** de jahjyr yuehlaiyueh ranqweyyu jingjih shyryonq de shiannshyr shiuchyou, Shanqdih yii syy, tzongjiaw shinnyeang jyy shenqshiah Hume (Shioumo) suooshuo de "Shyiguann" de yihyih. **Kant tzay leang-geh shyhjeh jychyan jiow tyichu renley chuyu tzyhjii de dawder beenshinq bihshiu duey Shanqdih jiyii shyuansheh, rennwei jeh bush shernme tzyhwoo chipiann huoh tzyhwoo anwey, erlsh tsornq ren de tzyhyou jeh i shyshyr suo tzuohchu de tueiluenn.** Jehsh duey renshinq de shenkeh donqjiann. Ren de beenshinq jiow tzayyu "Jy chy bukee wei erl wei jy", shyuansheh i-geh lii'niann ranq tzyhjii chiuh jueichyou, bugoan jehgeh jongjyi lii'niann jiawtzuoh Shanqdih hairsh byede shernme, fooutzer ren jiow gen chyita donqwuh meiyeuo shernme chiubye. Jeenggeh renley wenming de lihshyy fajaan jenqming, ren de chuanqtzawshinq jiow tzayyu baa yuanshian rennwei bu keeneng shennjyh bukeesyyih de shyh tongguoh tzyhjii de bushieh

jueichyou shyrshiann chulai, inerl ren de beenjyh binq buneng jijnjiin gueiyewei ta suoo chuanqtzaw chulai de shiannshyr shyhwuh, erl **tzayyu ta buduann chuanqtzaw de jingshern lihlianq**. Renley jongjyi muhdih de shyuansheh jenqsh jifa ta de wuchyong chuanqtzawlih de bihyaw tyaujiann, jyyyeou tzay jeh i tyaujiann jyshiah, ren de beenjyh chyanneng huoh ren de beenjyh lihlianq de chyuanmiann fengfuhshinq tsairneng derdaw tzuey chongfenn de fajaan, ren tsairneng ryhyih-wanshann tzyhshen, baetuo tzyhjii show nuyih de juanqtay. 200 nian how hweitour faan'guan Kant de liisheang, woomn shen'gaan jehjoong liisheang juuyih de chiuefar naesh shiannday shehhuey ichieh binqtay de jenqjye.

Dih-san, Kant de shianyann jershyue lihlai wei woomn suoo gowbinq, dann tzay jintian kannlai ta rengran yeou chyi herlii de cherngfenn. **Husserl (husail) shiannshianqshyue tongguoh "Shianyann hwanyuan" baa shiannshyr shyhjieh hwanyuan wei i-geh lii'niann shyhjieh**, i-geh "Yinqran" her "Keeneng" de shyhjieh, sh duey Oujou renshinq de jeengjiow. Inwey tzay jehyanq i-geh "Beenjyh shyhjieh" de pyngtair shanq, renmn keeyii chauyueh ryhcharng shyhswu shenghwo de shya'ay yeanguang erl yihshyr daw tzyhjii de jenjenq beenshinq jy suootzay, hwaaje i-joong jencherng de shinnniann chiuuh jueichyou nah herhu renshinq de shenghwo. Meiyeou jehyanq i-joong shianyann de yeanguang, ichieh duey chornggau liisheang, shenqjye ren'ger, shernshenq shinnniann, weiuei tiandaw de jueishyun dou huey cherngwei shyhswu kaoliuh de i-joong gongjiuh, i-joong yinqfuh

shiannshyr wenntyi de jingyann tayduh shennjyh chyuanjijjih. Dangran, shianyann jershuyue buneng jieejyue rennher shiannshyr wenntyi, dann ta tyigonq le i-joong shenghwo jinqjeh. Jeh idean duey woomn Jonggwo ren lai shuo jiuhyeou tehbye jonqyaw de yihyih, ta sh “Chiimeng jong de chiimeng”.

Dih-syh, Kant de renbeen juuyih jiingoan yijing tzaudaw shiannday jershuyue (Husserl (husail), Heidegger (Haedegel) deeng) de pipyng, tehbye sh showdaw “How shiannday” de meenglieh pengji, dann ta de jibeen jingshern rengran sh jypey dangday shehhuey shyrday jingshern de juugann. Sueiran yeou **liishinq juuyih her shyngshyh juuyih** de jyushiannshinq, dann “Ren sh muhdih”, ren de ichieh hwodonq tzueyjong doush weyle ren tzyhshen de wanshann her wancherng de yuantzer, jyrdaw jintian hairyeou puubiann de shiawlih. Dangday weii neng duey jeh i yuantzer tzawcherng chongji de sh tzyhran yuantzer, ta tiishiann wei hwanjing baohuh yuantzer. Dann tzyhran her ren de dueylih binq bush Kant de guohtsuoh. Baa Kant de renbeen juuyih liijiee wei yeu tzyhran juuyih shiang dueykanq, jyysh i-joong wuhjee. Kant rennshyluenn jong guhran yeou “Ren wey tzyhran lihfaa” ishwo, dann ta binqbu rennwei rennshy her keshyue jiwsh ren dueyday tzyhran de tzueygau tayduh, erlsh rennwei bihshiu tongguoh sheenmeei her tzyhran muhdih shengtay liann erl shianq ren de dawder guohduh, tzyhran sh shianq ren, shianq ren de dawder shengcherng de. **Ren de dawder suhjyh beaushiann wei chyuanbuh tzyhran lihshyh de tzueyjong cherngguoo.**

Kant duey renley shryonqshinq de tzaeyjh tzyhranjieh sh chyaubuchii de, rennwei jehjoong shyrjiann jihshuh de hwodong binqbu shuuyu ren de tzyhyou beenjyh, ren de jenjenq de tzyhyou tiishiann wei ren de dawder suhjyh, erl jihbey le jehjoong dawder suhjyh de ren jiw huey chynqbutzyhjin de shinshaang dahtzyhran de juanqlih her meei, jenshi dahtzyhran, baa dahtzyhran duey renley de haoyih kanntzuoh i-joong inggai gaanji de “Enhuey”. **Kant dawderhuah de renbeen juuyih bush yeu tzyhran haurwu guanshih de, genq bush ueishye tzyhranjieh de,** ta beenshen jiw bauharn yeou hwanjinq baohuh yihshyr. Baa ren her tzyhran kanntzuoh itii de jeh i lihchaang, tzay Marx (Maakesy) nahlii fajaan wei *“Wancherng le de renbeen juuyih jiwsh tzyhran juuyih, wancherng le de tzyhran juuyih jiwsh renbeen juuyih”* de guandean. Baohuh hwanjinq jiwsh baohuh ren tzyhshen, inwey ru Hegel (heige’el) her Marx (Maakesy) suoo jyychu de, tzyhranjieh sh ren de *“Wuji de shentii”*.

Dih-wuu, Kant de bukeejyluenn dueyyu renley jyshy de jinnbuh yeesheu sh i-geh bihshiu kehfwu de janqay. Tzay jeh fangmiann ta yijjing bey Marx de shyrjiannluenn suoo chauyueh, dann dueyyu renley dawder de jinnbuh her wanshann chiuehsh i-geh keeyii erlchiee ingdang baoliou de chyantyi. Inwey jyshy suoo tanntao de sh bihran wanggwwo, erl dawder sh jiyu ren de tzyhyou, **baa tzyhyou hwanyuan wei bihran sh renley dawder duohluoh de genyuan.** Jihran tarndaw tzyhyou, jiw yeongyeuan huey yeou “Bukeejy” de cherngfenn. Jenq inwey ren sh tzyhyou de, suooyii tzay ta sheuantzer de iniannjyjian jioujinq huey sheuantzer

shernme, sh fwutsornq dawder liuh hairsh fwutsornq gaanshing shiuyaw, Jehsh buneng tongguoh waytzay de bihran shoouduann yuhshian baojenq de, inerl sh bukeejy de. **Kant baa dawder tsornq ren de jyshy jong gelieh kailai, jeh guhran shyy dawder cherngwei i-joong choushianq de shyngshyh**, tuoli le shiannshyr shenghwo her lihshyy, dann jeh ifangmiann shyyren tzay dawder shanq baetuo duey tzyhran gueiliuh de ilay, linq i fangmiann yee pohchwu le duey tzyhjii de guohfen tzyhshinn her jiauaw. Tzay Kant nahlii, “Bukeejy” binq bush fanqchih dawder tzerrenn de jiehkoo, chiahhao shiangfaan, ta jenqsh cherngdan dawder tzerrenn de chyantyi. **Inwey “Bukeejy” sh pairchwu le ichieh jyshy duey ren de shyngwei de gueiding**, erl jyy yii “Ingdang” tzuoh'wei shyngwei de weii hernglianq biaujoen, jyy yii ren tzyhjii de tzyhyou huoh rennyih tzuoh'wei tzerrenn de cherngdan juutii. Intsyy “Bukeejy” wey ren duey tzyhjii de dawder faanshiing lioushiah le wushiann de yudih, wey dawder shanq de *“Kee chyrshiu h fajaan”*, wey yangchih jiow dawder erl jiannlih shin dawder kaipih le dawluh. Tzay jintian woogwo shehhuey fajaan de joanshyng jieduann, bihran erlchiee yijing shianq woomn tyichu le “Dawder joanshyng” de lihshyy rennwuh, Kant de bukeejyluenn inerl duey woomn jiuhyeou tehbye jonqyaw de tanntao jiahjyr her chiifa yihyih.

Dih-liow, Kant de **shyhjieh juuyih** her **chyuanchyuhuah guandean** duey woomn de shyrdai jiuhyeou tehshu de tsankao jiahjyr. Bihsheng bu yuannyih maychu Konigsberg (Ge'nisybau) de Kant chiueh jiuhyeou “Shyhjieh gongmin” de yeanguang, jehjoong

yeanguang yeu dangchyan lioushyng de “Wenhuah shiangduey juuyih” butornq, sh yii lihshyy tsornq yeeman daw wenming de fajaan jinnhuah wei shiannsuoo de. Jyyyeou tsornq jeh i lihchaang chufa, Kant tsairneng yuhtseh renley you eh shianq shann de chyanjinn her “Yeongjeou herpyng” de shyrshiann, footzer woomn jiow bukeeneng jyywanq shiannshyr shyhjieh de ruohrowchyangshyr yeou i-tian huey tyngjyy. Dann Kant yee chingshiing de yihshyr daw renley chyuanchyuhuah lihcherng de jian’nan, yihshyr daw jannjeng de shiuehshing her mintzwo mauduenn de bukee tyauher, **ta baa weii de shiwanq jih tuo tzay jiuhdah de tzainann her tonkuu jong ren de dawder yihshyr de jyeshiing**. Tzay wenming chongtu de jintian, Kant de jehshie guandean tehbye jyrder woomn shensy.

Dangday koongbuh juuyih her bahchyuan juuyih de chongtu sueiran bauharn yeeman yeu wenming dueykanq de insuh, dann jeenggeh chiuersh yuanshy yeeman de “Tsrnnglin faatzer” tzay wenming shyrday de chorngyeen. Hobbes (Huobusy) dangnian suoo miaushuh de “*Ichieh ren duey ichieh ren de jannjeng*” jintian jenqtzay gehgwo jyjian, gehjoong wenhuah jyjian yii shyhjieh gueimo jinnsyng, chiuesh butzay yeou i-geh shyhjieh jiujuu lai chongdang tsairpann. Woomn shennjyh keeyii yuhliaw, jianglai jyishyy shyhjieh gehgwo tzay jingjih shanq shiauchwu le pynkuenn, dann tzay wenhuah shanq de hornggou chiuesh regran nanyii tyanpyng, jingjih de fadar binqbu neng jeanshao jannjeng de ueishean. Dihchyou tzy’uan de hawjiin her yijiu waytaykong de jyhhow jiow tzwuyii shy renley chingshianq yu huhshiang

tsueihoei. Woomn jyhjin hair kannbudaw renley bihmean tzyhshen jehjoong beitsaan jyejyu de fangfaa, chwule Kant suo jyychu de renley dawder de tyigau. Woomn yiiwoang de dawder binq meiyeu gawsuh woomn, dang woomn yuhdaw butorn gwojia, butorn mintzwu, butorn wenhuah, butorn tzongjiaw shinnyeang de chyita renley shyr ingdang ruher yeu tamn daajiaudaw. Woomn jysh chuyu lihay her linshyr de kaolih tsair yeu chyita shehuey de renchyun jyecherng tzannshyr de lianmeng, idann chuhfann tzyhshen lihyih, maashanq yuanshyngbihluh. Dann chyuanchyuhuah keending bu jysh jingjih shanq de chyuanchyuhuah, erl torngshyr ingdang sh wenhuah shintay her dawder yihshyr tyigau daw keeyii huhshiang kuanrong, huhshiang shyetzuoh de jyeguoo; yee bu ingdang jysh “Duo yuan binqtswen”, erlsh shwei tzueyshian yihshyr daw binqchiee tzuey nenggow tzuohdaw wenhuah kuanrong, shwei baa tzyhjii de dawder yihshyr tyigau daw nenggow kuanrong chyita wenhuah, shwei jiow neng tzay duo yuan jong jannjiuh juudao dihwey.

Youtsy keeyii kannchu, “Jinn shyh dih-i dahjer” de Kant de jehshie sysheang, jyishyy tzay 200 nian how de jintian yee meiyeu guohshyr, erlsh i-geh hair yeoday woomn chiuu uajyue de sysheang baotzanq. Woomn baa fanyih cherng hannyeu de Kant san-dah pipann tzuoh'wei ifenn ueibor de shiannlii, jihniann jehwey woedah de sysheangjia.

Shiehshieh dahjia!

Howjih

Beenshu de chyan san-jeang sh genjiuh woo 2004 nian 10 yueh tzay Chornqching Shi'nan Jenqfaa Dahshyue suo tzuoh de yeouguan Kant san-dah pipann de shihlieh jeangtzuoh luhin jeenglii erl cherng, tsanjia jeenglii de yanjiousheng yeou Wang Haechyn, Roan Jyhgang, Jeang Haesong, Yang Wenjiau, Deng Woeiyun, Liang Tyng, Yan Jiuan, Lii Horngju, Suen Jiannjeng, Chern Suhfang, Song Jongliang deeng, Jaw Ming jiaowshow day wei sheenyueh, Jeang Haesong, Wang Haechyn fuhtzer toongchour, jiaowduey, Wu Fwucherng fuhtzer Deryeu jiaowduey. Tzueyhow beenren tzuoh le chyanmiann jiaowding. Wey fangbiann yuehdwu, jeenglii jee shyhdang jia le sheau biautyi. How san-jeang sh woo tzay 2002 nian 4 yueh yu Dongnan Dahshyue leang-tsyh jeangyeann de luhin jeenglii gao, yijyi 2004 nian 2 yueh tzay Beeijing Renmin Dahhueytarnq “**Kant san-dah pipann shinbaan tzuoh tarn jih jihniann Kant chiuhsyeh 200 jounian dahhuey**” shanq de fayan gao. Tzay tsyy woo tehbye yaw duey tsanjia luhin her jeenglii de gehwey torngshyue jyhyii tzuey cherngjyh de gaanshie!

Denq Sheaumang
2005 nian 3 yueh

Renming:

Adam (Yahdang)

Anselm (Anselen)

Aristotle (Yalishyhdude)

Augustine (Awgusyding)

Aurelius Anton (Aulheiliou Andong)

Bacon (Peirgen)

Baska (Basyka)

Baumgarten (baumujiatong)

Bentham (Bianchin)

Bergson (Bogesen)

Berkeley (Beikelai)

Bullough (Buluoh)

Burke (Boke)

Bush (Buhshyr)

Dalton (Dauelduen)

Darwin (Darelwen)

Da Vinci (Dafenchyi)

Democritus (Demokelite)

Descartes (Dikael)

Einstein (Aiinsytan)

Engels (Engesy)

Epictetus (Aibiketaide)

Epicurus (Ibijioulu)

Euclid (Oujilide)

Eve (Shiahwa)

Faust (Fushyde)

Feuerbach (Feyelbaha)
Fichte (feishite)
Freud (Fuluoide)
Friedrich (Fulidelishi)
Galilei (Jialiliueh)
Géricault (Shyiliike)
Goethe (Gede)
Gorky (Gaelji)
Habermas (Habeimasy)
Hamlet (Hamuleite)
Hawking (Huohjin)
Hegel (heige'el)
Heidegger (Haedegel)
Helen (Haeluen)
Hillel (Shilhei'el)
Hitler (Shitele)
Hobbes (Huobusy)
Hume (Shioumo)
Husserl (husail)
Hutcheson (Hachisen)
Indian (Indian ren)
Jean Valjean (Raan-Aranq)
Kant (Kant)
Kopernik (Gebairni)
Laden (Lhadeng)
La Mettrie (Lameitehi)
Leibniz (Laibunitsy)

Lenin (Liening)
Locke (Luoke)
Margaret (Magelite)
Marx (Maakesy)
Mill (Mule)
Milton (Milduen)
Mona Lisa (Mengnalisha)
Newton (niouduen)
Nietzsche (Nitsae)
Milo (miiluo)
Plato (Bolatwu)
Ptolemy (Tuolhemi)
Rousseau (Lusuo)
Scheler (sheelhe)
Shakespeare (Shashybiya)
Shishkin (Shishyjin)
Socrates (Sugelhadi)
Spinoza (Sybin'nuosha)
Stoicism (Syduoge)
Thomas (Tuomasy)
Venus (Weinasy)
Vinci (Darfenchy)
Voltaire (Fuehtay)
Wolff (Woelfu)

Dihming:

Alps (Aeelbeisy)

Athens (Yeadean)

Chicago (Jyjiage)

Egypt (Aijyi)

Freiburg (Fulaibau)

Israel (Yiisehlieh)

Konigsberg (Ge'nisybau)

Marburg (Mabau)

Palestine (Balhesytaan)

Philippines (Feiluhbin)